



Contact: Jane Creer
Direct: 020 8132 1211
e-mail: jane.creer@enfield.gov.uk
Democracy@enfield.gov.uk

CABINET AGENDA

Wednesday, 13th September, 2023 at 7.00 pm in the Conference Room, Civic Centre, Silver Street, Enfield, EN1 3XA

Membership:

Councillors : Nesil Caliskan (Leader of the Council), Ergin Erbil (Deputy Leader of the Council), Abdul Abdullahi (Cabinet Member for Children's Services), Chinelo Anyanwu (Cabinet Member for Public Spaces, Culture and Local Economy), Alev Cazimoglu (Cabinet Member for Health and Social Care), Susan Erbil (Cabinet Member for Licensing, Planning and Regulatory Services), Rick Jewell (Cabinet Member for Environment), Tim Leaver (Cabinet Member for Finance and Procurement), Gina Needs (Cabinet Member for Community Safety and Cohesion), George Savva MBE (Cabinet Member for Social Housing), Mustafa Cetinkaya (Associate Cabinet Member (Enfield South East)), Ayten Guzel (Associate Cabinet Member (Non-geographical)), Ahmet Hasan (Associate Cabinet Member (Enfield North)) and Chris James (Associate Cabinet Member (Enfield West))

Associate Cabinet Members (Invitees)

Councillors: Mustafa Cetinkaya (Enfield South East), Ayten Guzel (Non-geographical), Ahmet Hasan (Enfield North) and Chris James (Enfield West)

Note: Conduct at Meetings of the Cabinet

Members of the public and representatives of the press are entitled to attend meetings of the Cabinet and to remain and hear discussions on matters within Part 1 of the agenda which is the public part of the meeting. They are not however, entitled to participate in any discussions.

PART 1

1. APOLOGIES FOR ABSENCE

2. DECLARATIONS OF INTEREST

Members of the Cabinet are invited to identify any disclosable pecuniary, other pecuniary or non pecuniary interests relevant to items on the agenda.

3. DEPUTATIONS

To note, that no requests for deputations have been received for presentation to this Cabinet meeting.

4. MINUTES (Pages 1 - 6)

To confirm the minutes of the previous Cabinet meeting held on 7 June 2023.

5. SUPPORTING INDEPENDENCE STRATEGY (Pages 7 - 102)

Report from the Executive Director – People. **(Key decision – reference number 5581)**

6. COUNCIL HOUSING ASSET MANAGEMENT STRATEGY (Pages 103 - 182)

Report from the Executive Director – Housing, Regeneration & Development. **(Key decision – reference number 5247)**

7. HOMELESSNESS IN ENFIELD (6) - HOMELESSNESS HOUSING SCHEMES (Pages 183 - 216)

Report from the Executive Director – Housing, Regeneration & Development. **(Key decision – reference number 5640)**

8. QUARTERLY CORPORATE PERFORMANCE REPORT (Q4) (Pages 217 - 244)

Report from the Chief Executive. **(Non Key)**

9. TRAVELLERS' LOCAL PLAN REGULATION 18 (Pages 245 - 370)

Report from the Executive Director – Housing, Regeneration & Development. **(Key decision – reference number 5631)**

10. MEDIUM TERM FINANCIAL STRATEGY (Pages 371 - 392)

Report from the Executive Director – Resources. **(Key decision – reference number 5641)**

- 11. COUNCIL TAX SUPPORT SCHEME 2024/25** (Pages 393 - 446)

Report from the Executive Director – Resources. **(Key decision – reference number 5642)**
- 12. QUARTERLY REVENUE MONITORING 2023/24 QUARTER 1** (Pages 447 - 488)

Report from the Executive Director – Resources. **(Non Key)**
- 13. QUARTERLY CAPITAL MONITORING 2023/24 QUARTER 1** (Pages 489 - 520)

Report from the Executive Director – Resources. **(Key decision – reference number 5653)**
- 14. QUARTERLY HRA MONITORING 2023/24 QUARTER 1** (Pages 521 - 534)

Report from the Executive Director – Resources / Executive Director – Housing, Regeneration & Development. **(Key decision – reference number 5654)**
- 15. TREASURY MANAGEMENT 2022/23 OUTTURN** (Pages 535 - 566)

Report from the Executive Director – Resources. **(Key decision – reference number 5655)**
- 16. DATE OF NEXT MEETING**

To note that the next meeting of the Cabinet is scheduled to take place on Wednesday 18 October 2023 at 7.00pm.
- 17. EXCLUSION OF THE PRESS AND PUBLIC**

To consider passing a resolution under Section 100(A) of the Local Government Act 1972 excluding the press and public from the meeting for the items of business listed on part 2 of the agenda on the grounds that they involve the likely disclosure of exempt information as defined in those paragraphs of Part 1 of Schedule 12A to the Act (as amended by the Local Government (Access to Information) (Variation) Order 2006). (Members are asked to refer to the part 2 agenda.)

AGENDA – PART 2

This page is intentionally left blank

CABINET - 7.6.2023

**MINUTES OF THE MEETING OF THE CABINET
HELD ON WEDNESDAY, 7 JUNE 2023**

COUNCILLORS

PRESENT Nesil Caliskan (Leader of the Council), Ergin Erbil (Deputy Leader of the Council), Abdul Abdullahi (Cabinet Member for Children's Services), Chinelo Anyanwu (Cabinet Member for Public Spaces, Culture and Local Economy), Susan Erbil (Cabinet Member for Licensing, Planning and Regulatory Services), Rick Jewell (Cabinet Member for Environment), Tim Leaver (Cabinet Member for Finance and Procurement), George Savva MBE (Cabinet Member for Social Housing)

ABSENT Alev Cazimoglu (Cabinet Member for Health and Social Care), Gina Needs (Cabinet Member for Community Safety and Cohesion), Mustafa Cetinkaya (Associate Cabinet Member (Enfield South East)), Ayten Guzel (Associate Cabinet Member (Non-geographical)) and Chris James (Associate Cabinet Member (Enfield West))

OFFICERS: Ian Davis (Chief Executive), Tony Theodoulou (Executive Director People), Fay Hammond (Executive Director Resources), Sarah Cary (Executive Director Place), Simon Pollock (Interim Executive Director of Environment and Communities), Brett Leahy (Director of Planning and Growth), May Hope (Plan Making Manager), Joanne Drew (Director of Housing and Regeneration), James Wheeler (Director of Development – Property), Cheryl Headon (Acting Director of Leisure, Parks and Culture), Terry Osborne (Director of Law and Governance), and Jane Creer (Secretary)

Also Attending: Associate Cabinet Members (Invitees): Councillor Ahmet Hasan (Enfield North)
Local press representative
Members and officers observing

1 APOLOGIES FOR ABSENCE

Apologies for absence were received from Councillors Alev Cazimoglu, Gina Needs, Mustafa Cetinkaya, Ayten Guzel, and Chris James.

2 DECLARATIONS OF INTEREST

There were no declarations of interest.

3 DEPUTATIONS

CABINET - 7.6.2023

NOTED that no requests for deputations had been received for presentation to this Cabinet meeting.

4 MINUTES

AGREED that the minutes of the previous meeting of the Cabinet held on 19 April 2023 be confirmed as a correct record.

5 ORDER OF THE AGENDA

AGREED that the order of the agenda be amended to consider Items 6 and 7 at the beginning of the meeting. The minutes reflect the order of the meeting.

6 MERIDIAN WEST SUPPLEMENTARY PLANNING DOCUMENT

Cllr Nesil Caliskan (Leader of the Council) introduced the report of the Executive Director – Housing, Regeneration and Development, seeking approval of the Meridian West Bank Supplementary Planning Document (MW SPD) for adoption in accordance with Regulation 14 of the Town & Country Planning (Local Planning) (England) Regulations 2012 as amended. This would support co-ordinated development on the site.

Councillor Leaver arrived at the meeting at this point.

Officers confirmed the consultation process undertaken on the MW SPD, and its key principles. Assurance was provided in respect of promotion of good quality green space, and the protections provided by the document and help in shaping possibilities at the site in the future.

DECISION: The Cabinet agreed to:

I. Approve the Meridian West Bank Supplementary Planning Document for adoption as set out in Appendix 1 of the report.

The report sets out the options considered, if any, and the reasons for the recommendations and the decision.

(Key decision – reference number 5600)

7 HOMELESSNESS IN ENFIELD (5) - HOUSING RESIDENTS WHERE ACCOMMODATION IS AFFORDABLE

Cllr George Savva (Cabinet Member for Social Housing) introduced the report of the Executive Director – Housing, Regeneration and Development, seeking approval for a new service model and a revised Placement Policy. The current pressures on accessing temporary and affordable housing in the borough were highlighted, and the route proposed was the only way forward for residents to secure an affordable home.

CABINET - 7.6.2023

The Leader also emphasized the importance of responding at this time to the significant pressure on the Council's budget because of the cost of temporary accommodation.

Officers highlighted details of the placement policy and the support to be provided to particularly vulnerable residents and to families with children. The impact on the Council's budget if the current situation was not addressed was advised, and that temporary accommodation was now top of the budget pressures being faced by councils across London.

DECISION: The Cabinet agreed to:

I. Note the impact of current housing and welfare benefits policy on residents which is resulting in increased homelessness and residents in hotel accommodation for long periods of time.

II. Agree the response which is to rehouse residents where rents and Local Housing Allowance (LHA) levels converge maximising the choice that is available.

III. Agree the new service model and communications with residents outlined in the report to address this. Delegate authority to the Director of Housing and Regeneration in consultation with the Cabinet Member for Social Housing to develop bespoke support arrangements consistent with the needs of residents and the local areas in which placements are made.

IV. Approve the Placement Policy.

V. To maximise the available accommodation for those in most need, agree to request the Housing Gateway Board to revise its housing policy to offer new tenancies for a two year period at LHA rates and thereafter at market rent levels.

VI. Agree to request the Housing Gateway Board to set rents at market rates for existing tenants from April 2024.

The report sets out the options considered, if any, and the reasons for the recommendations and the decision.

(Key decision – reference number 5625)

8 CLAVERINGS INDUSTRIAL ESTATE - STRATEGIC PROPERTY DISPOSAL

Cllr Tim Leaver (Cabinet Member for Finance and Procurement) introduced the Part 1 and 2 report of the Executive Director – Housing, Regeneration and Development, seeking approval for the business case and proposed disposal route for the sale of the Claverings Industrial Estate, and providing an update on the initiatives undertaken to date. The broad timetable was set out in the report, and it was hoped that plans would be implemented early in 2024.

CABINET - 7.6.2023

The Leader noted that any proposals for the site would be subject to the usual processes and application for planning permission. Community groups at the site would welcome investment to a better location.

Members discussed further details in respect of the information set out in the Part 2 (Confidential) report also found on the agenda, following the resolution excluding the press and public from the meeting.

DECISION: The Cabinet agreed :

- I. To agree the open marketing for sale of The Claverings Industrial Estate.
- II. To agree that the decision on the weightings for the assessment of bids be delegated to the Executive Director Place, in consultation with the Executive Director of Resources and Director of Law & Governance, as per the Part 2 report.
- III. To authorise the Director of Property to take necessary action to deal with existing third-party rights affecting the site, including terminating leases and licenses, or surrender or variation of leases and licences and other land interests, to facilitate site optimisation, in accordance with the Council's Property Procedure Rules.
- IV. To authorise the Director of Property to agree the final sale terms in consultation with the Executive Director of Resources.
- V. To note that all agreements to be entered into as contemplated by this report are to be approved by Legal Services on behalf of the Director of Law and Governance.

The report sets out the options considered, if any, and the reasons for the recommendations and the decision.

(Key decision – reference number 5624)

9 DATE OF NEXT MEETING

NOTED the next meeting of the Cabinet was scheduled to take place on Wednesday 13 September 2023 at 7:00pm.

10 EXCLUSION OF THE PRESS AND PUBLIC

A resolution was passed under Section 100(A) of the Local Government Act 1972 excluding the press and public from the meeting for the items of business listed on part 2 of the agenda on the grounds that they involve the likely disclosure of exempt information as defined in those paragraphs of Part 1 of Schedule 12A to the Act (as amended by the Local Government (Access to Information) (Variation) Order 2006).

11 LEISURE REVIEW

Cllr Nesil Caliskan (Leader of the Council) introduced the report of the Interim Executive Director – Environment and Communities, seeking approval for the recommendations set out in the Part 2 (Confidential) report.

Cllr Chinelo Anyanwu (Cabinet Member for Public Spaces, Culture and Local Economy) informed the Cabinet that in the interests of openness and transparency she would like to declare that her husband's company delivered food to young people attending activity sessions at the leisure centres run by Fusion, but did not have any relationship with Fusion, and the Monitoring Officer advised that this was not a pecuniary or other interest.

Cllr Anyanwu and officers highlighted background circumstances and the options for the Council, and responded to Members' questions and comments.

DECISION: The Cabinet agreed to approve the recommendations set out in the Part 2 (Confidential) report.

The report sets out the options considered, if any, and the reasons for the recommendations and the decision.

(Key decision – reference number 5609)

The meeting ended at 4.56 pm.

This page is intentionally left blank

DRAFT



London Borough of Enfield

Report Title	Supporting Independence: A Local Prevention Strategy (2023-2027)
Report to:	Cabinet
Date of Meeting:	13 th September 2023
Cabinet Member:	Councillor Cazimoglu
Directors:	Executive Director People - Tony Theodoulou Director Adult Social Care – Doug Wilson
Report Author:	Lia Markwick lia.markwick@enfield.gov.uk
Ward(s) affected:	All
Key Decision Number	KD 5581
Implementation date, if not called in:	Upon approval of Council.
Classification:	Part 1
Reason for exemption	N/A

Purpose of Report

1. The purpose of this report is to provide information on the development of *Supporting Independence: A Local Prevention Strategy 2023-2027* and seek Cabinet approval to publish and progress the final document.

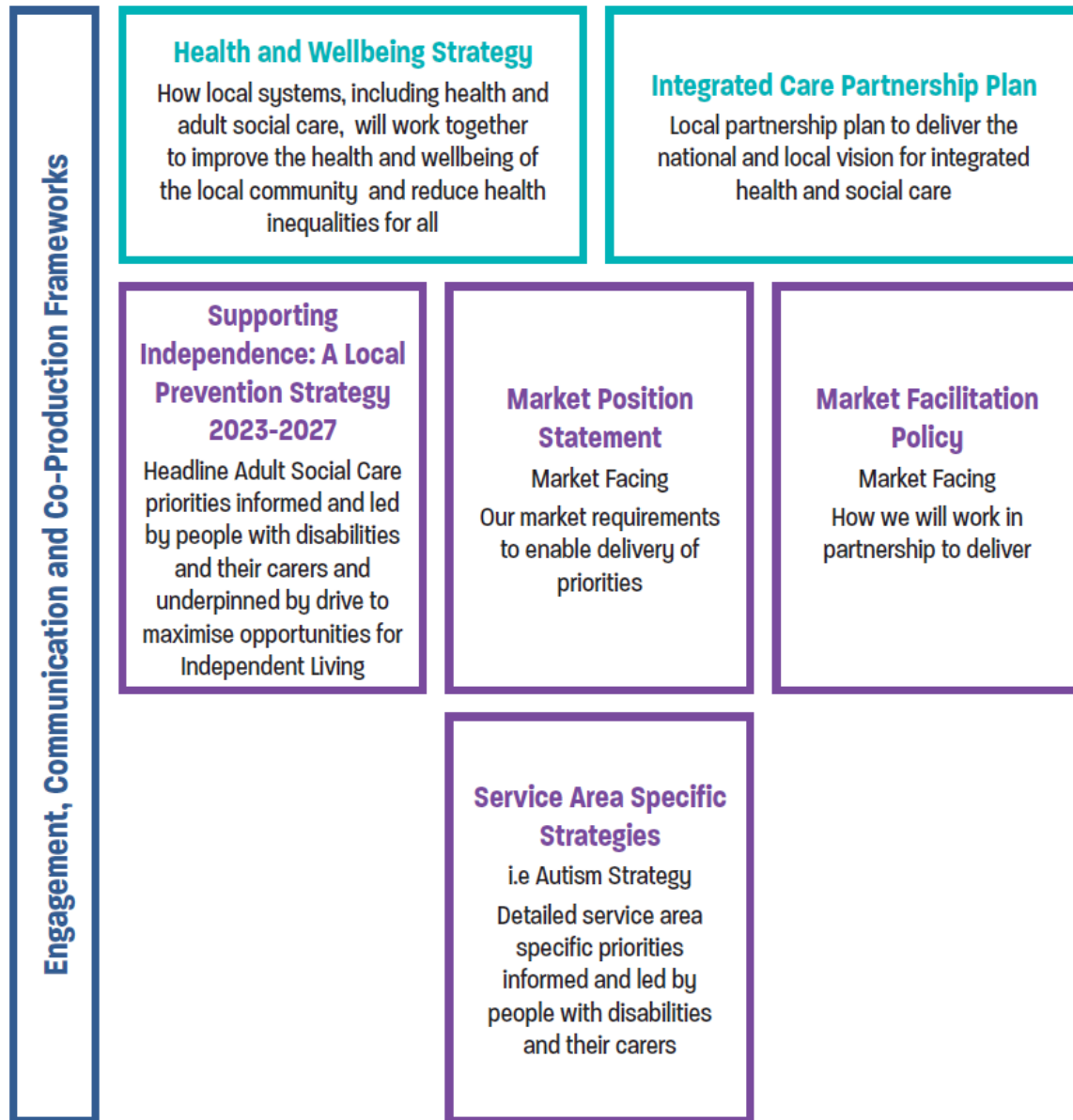
Recommendations

- | |
|---|
| <ol style="list-style-type: none">I. To note work undertaken to inform and develop <i>Supporting Independence: A Local Prevention Strategy 2023-2027</i>II. To note content of the draft <i>Supporting Independence: A Local Prevention Strategy 2023-2027</i> including headline priorities for supporting independence, choice and control for young people in transition to adulthood, adults and older people with support and care needs.III. To approve the publication and roll out of <i>Supporting Independence: A Local Prevention Strategy 2023-2027</i> |
|---|

Background and Options

2. The purpose of the *Supporting Independence: A Local Prevention Strategy 2023-2027* is to set out headline priorities for supporting independent living for young people in transition to adulthood, adults (18-64 years) and older people (65 years and over) with adult social care needs in Enfield over the next five years.
3. Recognising that barriers to living independently reach beyond adult social care, the strategy first considers '*Universal Themes*' that can impact a person's opportunity to live independently, including information and advice, health and housing. It also considers growing opportunities to enhance independent living through the use of digital technology – a landscape of opportunity that continues to evolve.
4. The latter section of this strategy focuses on specific priorities for supporting independent living, according to nature of disability or area of need. These '*In Focus*' areas include specific consideration of:
 - People with learning disabilities
 - Autistic people
 - People with mental health support needs
 - Older people with care and support needs
 - People with physical and/or sensory impairment
 - People with long term conditions (diabetes, for example)
 - Unpaid carers
 - Young people in transition from younger people to adult services

5. *Supporting Independence: A Local Prevention Strategy 2023-2027* is intended to complement existing strategies and contribute to a holistic portfolio of documents, that together set out, in partnership with people who need support and their carers, what we need locally to better support independent living and how we will work with the stakeholders to deliver.



6. A full draft of *Supporting Independence: A Local Prevention Strategy 2023-2027* and draft Year 1 Action Plan, to be fully developed through co-production, is located in Appendix 1.

Working Together to Shape Supporting Independence: A Local Prevention Strategy 2023-2027

7. The Strategy has been shaped through ongoing engagement with service users, carers and representatives of voluntary and community sector

organisations through our Partnership Boards and subsequent Focus Groups (See Appendix 2: Engagement Log).

8. A further 8 weeks public consultation was undertaken between February and April 2023. Feedback was encouraged by return of a hard copy or online questionnaire (easy read versions available), or attendance at drop in events held across the borough.
9. The opportunity to inform and shape the draft strategy was further promoted through:
 - The Community Development Team e-bulletin, reaching circa 800 voluntary and community sector organisations
 - Direct circulation to key Voluntary & Community Sector Organisations known to Adult Social Care.

How has Engagement and Consultation activity shaped the Strategy?

10. Feedback received during the development of this Strategy and subsequent public consultation has directly shaped the final draft and will continue to drive action planning. The scope of the Strategy is broad, and so too was the feedback received. An overview of feedback, in addition to how and where feedback is incorporated on key points is included in Appendix 2. Common themes of engagement activity included:
 - The importance of understanding that living with independence means different things to different people
 - The importance of information and advice that is equally accessible to all – embracing opportunities for using technology whilst ensuring technology is not a barrier to information access.
 - The importance of understanding what the options are to support independence including housing options.

Action Plan, Governance & Review

11. A draft action plan (See Appendix 1) accompanies the final version of the Strategy. It includes draft Year 1 actions and measures of success with the intention that Action Plans are further developed and co-produced with Partnership Boards.
12. Ongoing governance of the completed strategy shall be through the Joint Health & Adult Social Care Board, with a reporting line to the Health & Wellbeing Board and annual updates to Partnership Boards.

Preferred Option and Reasons for Preferred Option

13. The production of a *Supporting Independence: A Local Prevention Strategy 2023-2027* provides the opportunity to set out, in partnership with people who use health and social care services and their carers, local priorities for action to support independent living, in line with Adult Social Care Reform White Paper 'People at the Heart of Care' and Department of

Health & Social Care White Paper 'Integration & Innovation: Working Together to Improve Health and Social Care for All.'

14. The publication of *Supporting Independence: A Local Prevention Strategy 2023-2027* is recommended because:
 - It provides a clear strategic framework for continuous improvement in how we support people to maximise independence, choice and control
 - It embeds the views of service users, carers and community organisations shared during engagement and consultation activity, to support the delivery of user driven services.
 - It provides evidence against CQC's Assessment Framework for Local Authority Assurance, specifically in respect of Quality Statement 'Supporting People to live healthier lives'.
15. The roll out of this Strategy will also support the Council in responding to increasing service demand for Adult Social Care Services. In 2023/2024 the net expenditure budget for Adult Social Care and Public Health represents the largest area of Council net expenditure. Adult Social Care net expenditure rose from £76,058,489 in 2019/2020 to £97,057,050 projected at P3 in 2023/24.

Relevance to Council Plans and Strategies

16. *Supporting Independence: A Local Prevention Strategy 2023-2027* supports delivery of objectives set out in Enfield Council's Corporate Plan (2023-2026).
17. It supports *Strong, healthy and safe communities* by protecting vulnerable adults from harm, delivering robust early help and social care services and working with partners to provide high quality and accessible health services
18. It supports *More and better homes* by driving up standards in housing and supporting a range of specialist housing for those who need it, including older people with support and care needs. It further focuses on the importance of well-connected, digitally enabled communities through the enhancement of the borough's Assistive Technology offer.
19. It supports *an economy that works for everyone* by supporting skills development, training and employment for adults and older people with support and care needs.
20. *Supporting Independence: A Local Prevention Strategy 2023-2027* is also consistent with Corporate Principles, particularly Fairer Enfield, Accessible & Responsive Services and Collaboration & Early Help.
21. The Strategy is consistent with current approved Council budgets. It is aligned with the current Medium Term Financial Plan (MTFP) and savings delivery plans.

Financial Implications

22. The report is to approve *Supporting Independence: A Local Prevention Strategy 2023-2027* and also has an action plan formulated from the strategy.
23. The service confirms that the strategy and action plans are consistent with current approved council budgets and does not involve any incremental costs or risks and is consistent with current MTFP and savings delivery plans and will support plans in the longer term.
24. Independent living is better for individuals and with better outcomes for them, which can help divert and delay individuals from more dependent and often more costly care and support options.
25. Co-production and working in partnerships help to increase the effectiveness and efficiency of what we do as a council, bringing more resources and expertise to develop the strategy and delivery of the action plan and further help ensure service users are getting the care they need and want.

Legal Implications

26. The Care Act 2014 (“the Act”) places duties and powers on local authorities about care and support for adults who are in need. Promoting a person’s wellbeing is one of the core principles of the Act. The concept of ‘independent living’ is a core part of the wellbeing principle and includes matters such as an individual’s control of their day-to-day life, suitability of living accommodation and contribution to society. When a local authority is exercising a function under the Act in the case of an individual, it is the duty of a local authority to promote that person’s wellbeing. This includes listening to the person’s wishes and feelings to live independently and developing a care plan to meet that expectation. *Supporting Independence: A Local Prevention Strategy 2023-2027* will therefore support the local authority to comply with its duty to promote wellbeing and independent living for its services users.

Equalities Implications

27. To analyse the impact of this strategy on various groups in the borough, an Equalities Impact Assessment (EqIA) has been completed, enclosed with this report as Appendix 3.
28. The purpose of this Strategy is to support independence for all people with support and care needs, and as such no likely negative differential impact on any protected characteristic group has been identified. However, the EQIA undertaken for this strategy identified that adults aged 18-64 and older people aged 65 years and over with disabilities were likely to be particularly affected by this strategy.
29. Given the likely differential impact identified for these groups, officers sought to engage people within these groups at an early stage, to facilitate

the development of a strategy driven by those who are likely to be impacted by it. This included:

- The engagement of Partnership Boards and the set-up of Focus Groups to include older people, people with disabilities and people from minority ethnic backgrounds from inception
 - The development of accessible / 'easy read' consultation documents and questionnaires to support involvement
 - The availability of translation services as required
30. The EQIA identified groups with protected characteristics in receipt of adult social care services that may be underrepresented or overrepresented when compared to overall population data. Priorities have been included within the Strategy which focus on supporting these underrepresented or overrepresented groups. Additional work shall be identified and reviewed during action planning to further understand the profile of these underrepresented or overrepresented groups and work towards improving reach and/or opportunities for intervention as appropriate within the scope of the Strategy.
31. Further areas of focus identified through the equalities impact assessment and subsequent engagement activity have been reflected in the Strategy, and/or will be further developed and considered within strategy action plans. Issues include:
- Access to training/employment opportunities particularly for people with learning disabilities, physical disabilities and mental ill health;
 - Access to appropriate accommodation and support in the community as a viable alternative to residential care placements, particularly for older people;
 - Access to good and timely information/advice for people from older and disability groups;
 - Access to early intervention and prevention services and support for people with particular long-term health conditions.

Report Author: Lia Markwick
Service Development Manager
lia.markwick@enfield.gov.uk

Appendices

Appendix 1 *Draft Supporting Independence: A Local Prevention Strategy 2023-2027 & Draft Year 1 Action Plan*

Appendix 2 Engagement Log

Appendix 3 EQIA

Background Papers

None.

Supporting Independence: A Local Prevention Strategy 2023-2027



Contents

Foreword	3
1 Introduction.....	4
2 About this Strategy	6
2.1 Purpose and Scope of Strategy.....	6
3 Our Vision, Our Approach.....	7
3.1 Our Vision	7
3.2 Our Approach	7
3.3 Our Council Behaviours and Values.....	8
4 Strategic and Financial Context.....	9
4.1 National Strategic Context	9
4.2 Local Strategic Context	10
4.3 Financial Context.....	11
5 Our Market.....	13
6 Our Population.....	14
6.1 Borough Demographics.....	14
6.2 Our Young Population, including People aged 16-18 in transition to adulthood	15
6.3 Our Adult Population (18-64 years).....	15
6.4 Our Older Adult Population (Aged 65 years and over).....	17
7 Covid-19 Impact and Recovery.....	18
8 Our Universal Priorities	19
8.1 Information, Advice and Advocacy	19
8.2 The Right Home.....	20
8.3 Training, Employment and Income	22
8.4 The Power of Technology.....	23
8.5 Active, Connected and Engaged Communities.....	24
8.6 Keeping Safe.....	26
8.7 Keeping Healthy and Well.....	26
8.8 Person Centred Care.....	27
8.9 Joined Up Care.....	28
9 Areas 'In Focus'	29
9.1 People with Learning Disabilities	29
9.2 Autistic People.....	29
9.3 People with Mental Health Support Needs.....	29
9.4 Older People	30
9.5 People with Physical and/or Sensory Impairment.....	30
9.6 Unpaid Carers.....	30
9.7 People with Long Term Conditions.....	31
9.8 People in Transition to Adulthood	31
10 Working Together to Improve.....	31

Foreword

As part of the Council's ongoing commitment to supporting independence, choice and control for people with support and care needs, I am pleased to introduce Supporting Independence: A Local Prevention Strategy 2023-2027, which sets out our priorities for supporting independent living over the next five years.

The last few years have been challenging for us all. Covid-19 has impacted the life of each and every resident – none more so than people with health and social care needs and their carers, who have been disproportionately impacted by the pandemic.

Moving forward, we shall build on good practice and lessons learned from this difficult time and further develop well-established partnerships to continue the delivery of high quality, integrated health and social care services that are shaped and driven by the needs of people who use them.

But supporting independence, choice and control goes beyond providing good care. In our push to improve the lives of people with support and care needs, we must embed the needs of people with disabilities and their carers across service provision – from information and advice to transport, housing and health. This means working together, across sectors and communities to share expertise, knowledge and understanding in our drive for continual improvement.

No-one is better placed to inform the ongoing development and improvement of services than those who use them. Co-production shall sit at the heart of our approach to delivering these priorities, and I look forward to ongoing joint work to maximise opportunities for independence, good health and wellbeing of residents.



Cllr Alev Cazimoglu
Cabinet Member for Health and
Social Care

1 Introduction

The importance of supporting independence among older people and adults with disabilities sits at the heart of recent local and national health and social care strategy. The Care Act (2014) places responsibility on local authorities to prevent or delay the escalation of support and care needs and sets out the requirement for local areas to work with their communities to provide or arrange services that help keep people independent and well. These themes are further embedded within the recent Adult Social Care Reform White Paper ‘People At The Heart Of Care’¹ This paper sets out a 10 year vision for transforming support and care in England. It places choice, control and support to live independently as one of three core objectives.

The Covid-19 pandemic (coronavirus) has placed an important spotlight on how areas support local people to live independently. Communities have come together to support those most in need and the importance of enabling people through technology has been brought to the fore. However, as evidence unfolds it has become clear that people with health and social care needs have been disproportionately impacted by the pandemic. In September 2020, an Opinions and Lifestyle Survey (OPN) by the Office for National Statistics revealed that disabled people reported more frequently than non-disabled people that:

- the coronavirus pandemic affected their well-being because it made their mental health worse (41% for disabled people and 20% for non-disabled people)
- they felt lonely (45% and 32%)
- they spent too much time alone (40% and 29%)
- they felt like a burden on others (24% and 8%) or had no-one to talk to about their worries (24% and 12%).²

Nationally and locally, we’ve work to do to address this disproportionate impact and support those most in need to keep independent, healthy and well. But what do we mean by ‘independent living’? Independent living can mean different things to different people. It’s not about expecting people with support and care needs to live on their own, or indeed, to manage their daily lives without support. According to a cross government strategy on independent living for disabled people³ ‘independent living’ means:

- having **choice and control** over the assistance and/or equipment needed to go about your daily life
- having **equal access** to housing, transport and mobility, health, employment and education and training opportunities.



1 https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/1061870/people-at-the-heart-of-care-asc-reform-accessible-with-correction-slip.pdf

2 <https://www.ons.gov.uk/peoplepopulationandcommunity/healthandsocialcare/disability/articles/coronavirusandthesocialimpactsdisabledpeopleingreatbritain/september2020#main-points>

3 <https://webarchive.nationalarchives.gov.uk/20130703133720/http://odi.dwp.gov.uk/docs/wor/ind/ilr-executive-report.pdf>

We've spoken to local people with care and support needs and their carers about what Independent Living means to them.



Views from a Carers Focus Group, 2022

Consultation feedback has also highlight the importance of considering the impact that supporting independence can have on family and unpaid carers.

Maximising opportunities for independence across living environments was also considered important. Whether a person is living within their own home in the community, a specialist housing scheme or residential care environment, opportunities for increasing independence should be embraced.

For the purpose of this strategy, and in consultation with people with disabilities and their carers, we have defined living independently as: ‘living with **personalised choice and control** over how and where one is supported to live their lives, **equal access** to universal services including housing, transport, health, employment, and **equal opportunity** to participate in family and community life’.



2 About this Strategy

2.1 Purpose and Scope of Strategy

The purpose of this strategy is to set out headline priorities for supporting independent living for young people in transition to adulthood (16-17 years), adults (18-64 years) and older people (65 years and over) with adult social care needs in Enfield over the next five years (2023-2027). It is intended to support our vision for Adult Social Care, as set out in Chapter 3 of this Strategy and facilitate prevention.⁴

Recognising that barriers to living independently reach beyond adult social care, this strategy will first consider universal themes that can impact a person's opportunity to live independently, including information and advice, health and housing. These themes have been informed by early work on the pillars of independent living, and later themes identified by Think Local Act Personal, which aim to set out the most important elements of personalised care and support, to include Wellbeing & Independence, Information & Advice, Active and Supportive Communities, Flexible and Integrated Care & Support.⁵ It will also consider growing opportunities to enhance independent living through the use of digital technology – a landscape of opportunity that continues to evolve.

The latter section of this strategy will focus on specific priorities for supporting independent living, according to need. These 'in focus' areas include specific consideration of:

- people with learning disabilities
- autistic people
- people with mental health support needs
- older people with care and support needs
- people with physical and/or sensory impairment
- people with long term conditions
- unpaid carers

The intention of this second section is to provide headline priorities for each area, with an understanding that these may be developed further in future years in the form of service area specific strategies. It is also important to highlight, in line with consultation feedback, that the needs of individuals considered under each of these areas are not homogeneous.



⁴ Prevention in social care – SCIE

⁵ <https://www.thinklocalactpersonal.org.uk/makingitreal/about/six-themes-of-making-it-real/>

3 Our Vision, Our Approach

3.1 Our Vision

The importance of supporting independence is embedded within our overarching vision for Adult Social Care:

Working in partnership to develop safer, stronger, healthier communities in which people with illness and disability and their carers are connected to their communities, actively participate in community life and are helped to stay safe from abuse. We will do this by:

- Enabling people to maximise their potential and independence
- Supporting people to make informed choices
- Exploring new ways of working with people in a strength-based way
- Continuing to deliver joined up services which focus on the whole person and family/social networks
- Working with vulnerable people to help them get to where they want to be
- Working with people to develop and deliver the right services in the right place at the right time, when people do need them
- Working with people to help them stay healthier for longer
- Delivering value for money
- Acting on feedback we receive to develop and improve the services available

3.2 Our Approach

This vision will drive our approach to supporting independent living among older adults and adults with disabilities, which will hold **Prevention, Co-production** and **Strength Based** perspectives at its core.

Prevention

'Prevention, as defined in the Care Act Statutory Guidance (2016), is about the care and support system actively promoting independence and wellbeing. This means intervening early to support individuals, helping people retain their skills and confidence, and preventing need or delaying deterioration wherever possible.'⁶

Co-Production

Co-production is a commonly used term in public services, notably within health, education, and social care. National definitions of co-production vary and include:

The New Economics Foundation:

*"The relationship where professionals and citizens share power to design, plan, assess and deliver support together. It recognises that everyone has a vital contribution to make to improve quality of life for people and communities."*⁷

The Care Act 2014:

*"Co-production is when you as an individual influence the support and services you receive, or when groups of people get together to influence the way that services are designed, commissioned and delivered."*⁸

Locally, we are working towards the delivery of a 'Working Together' Framework, co-produced with our Voluntary and Community Sector, those who use services and their carers to set out our local commitment to co-production.

6 Prevention in social care – SCIE

7 <https://neweconomics.org/>

8 https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/315993/Care-Act-Guidance.pdf

Strength-Based

We will work within and across organisations to assure service quality and apply strength-based approaches that consider personal, social and community resources to maximise positive outcomes for those requiring support. A framework for strength-based practice has been developed by Enfield Council, led by Adult Social Care and Customer Services. Through this framework, we will support individuals and their families to be independent, resilient and to find their own solutions. To achieve this, we will ensure that our staff are supported to develop the required knowledge and skills to implement a strength and outcome-based approach. Complementing this approach will be our Learning and Development programme and Strength-Based Practice Toolkit, combined with strong leadership and support from managers. This aims to help Enfield residents feel connected and to live the life they want to lead.

3.3 Our Council Behaviours and Values

The right values and behaviours are key to the delivery of our vision. We expect everyone, regardless of who they are and what they do for the Council, to demonstrate our values and behaviours.

Our values are to be bold; make a difference; and show we care.

Our behaviours are to take responsibility; be open, honest and respectful; listen and learn; and work together to find solutions.



4 Strategic and Financial Context

4.1 National Strategic Context

The importance of supporting independent living was placed at the forefront of national strategy in 2008, with the publication of the government's Independent Living Strategy.⁹ An impact review of this strategy in 2014¹⁰ indicated that there is still much to improve, and the requirement of local authorities to support independent living has now been cemented within Care Act (2014) legislation.

More recently, the government published a National Disability Strategy, which sets out immediate and long term actions the government will take to improve the everyday lives of all disabled people¹¹ This includes a commitment to enable independent living through the active encouragement of initiatives that support disabled people to have choice and control in their lives.

These themes are further supported within the recent Adult Social Care Reform White Paper ' People At The Heart Of Care' ¹² This paper sets out a 10 year vision for transforming support and care in England, which revolves around three objectives:

1. People have **choice, control**, and **support to live independent lives**.
2. People can access outstanding **quality** and **tailored care and support**.
3. People find adult social care **fair and accessible**.

Improved integration continues to be held as fundamental to the delivery of these commitments. In early 2021 the Department of Health and Social Care published the White Paper: "Integration and Innovation; working together to improve Health and Social Care for all"¹³ which sets out duties for greater collaboration between NHS and local government bodies to deliver better outcomes for local people. It also introduces measures to improve accountability within social care and details plans for a new quality assurance framework to provide greater oversight of local care delivery.

9 <https://www.bl.uk/collection-items/independent-living-a-crossgovernment-strategy-about-independent-living-for-disabled-people>

10 <https://www.disabilityrightsuk.org/sites/default/files/pdf/IndependentLivingStrategy-A%20review%20of%20progress.pdf>

11 <https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/national-disability-strategy>

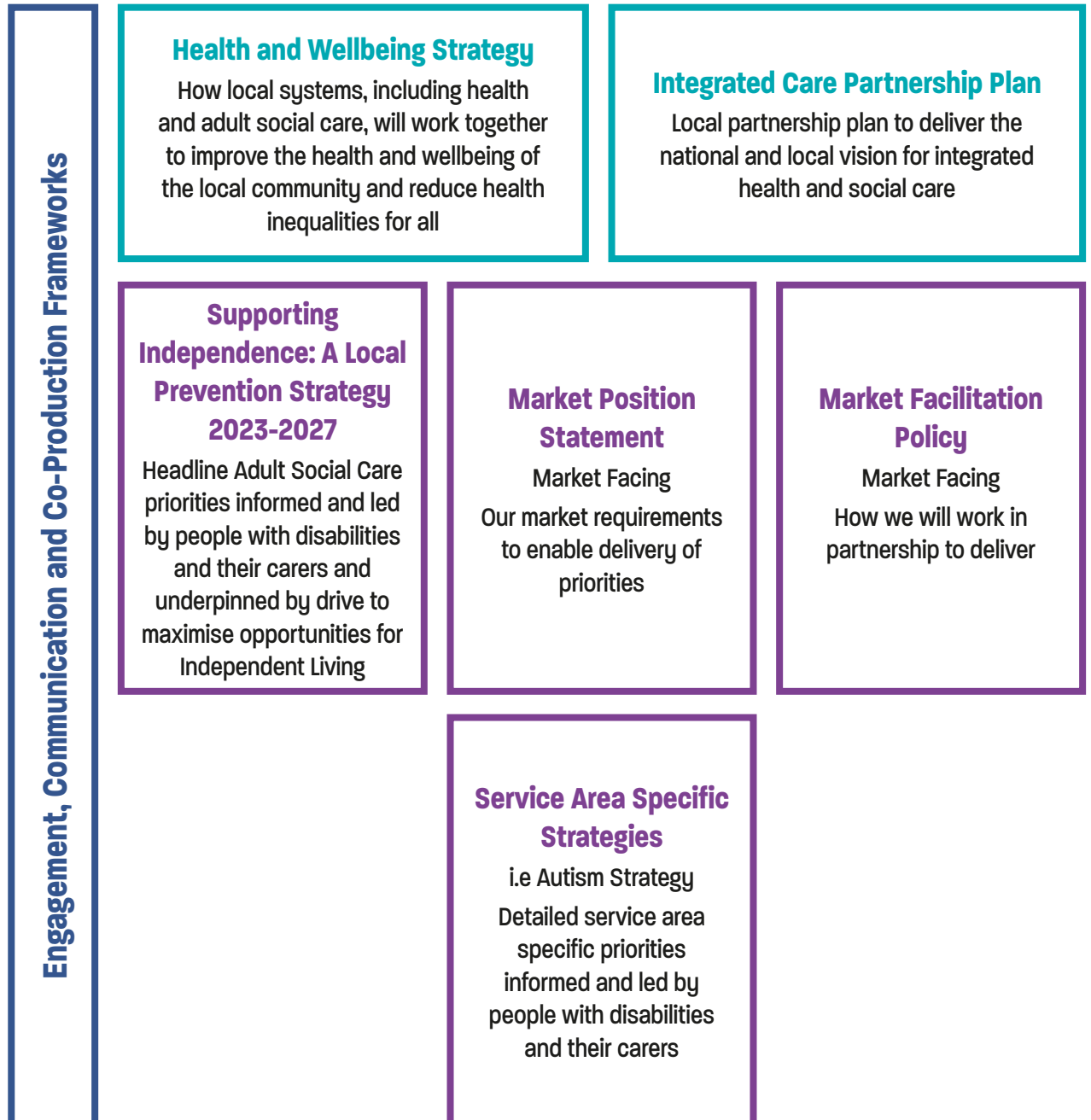
12 https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/1061870/people-at-the-heart-of-care-asc-reform-accessible-with-correction-slip.pdf

13 <https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/working-together-to-improve-health-and-social-care-for-all/integration-and-innovation-working-together-to-improve-health-and-social-care-for-all-html-version>

4.2 Local Strategic Context

Locally, the Enfield Council Plan¹⁴ sets out our commitment to create strong, safe and healthy communities. The need to work together to support independence health and wellbeing is central to our joint strategic documents, including our Health & Wellbeing Strategy¹⁵ and Integrated Care Partnership Plan¹⁶.

This strategy is intended to complement existing strategies and contribute to a holistic portfolio of Adult Social Care documents that set out, in partnership with people who need support and their carers, *what* we need locally to better support independent living, and *how* we will work with the market to deliver. This portfolio of documents is set out below.



¹⁴ https://www.enfield.gov.uk/_data/assets/pdf_file/0022/34087/Enfield-Council-Plan-2023-2026-Your-Council.pdf

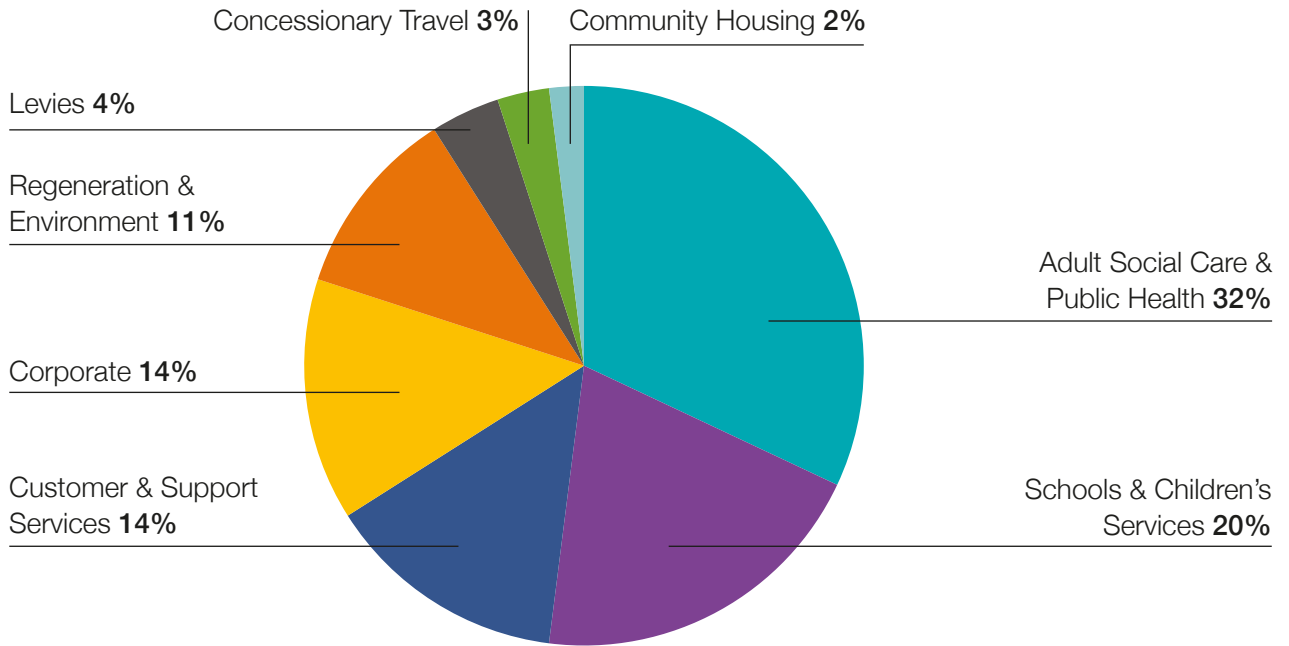
¹⁵ <https://new.enfield.gov.uk/healthandwellbeing/wp-content/uploads/2020/04/LBE-JHWBS-FINAL-V5.0.pdf>

¹⁶ <https://governance.enfield.gov.uk/documents/s88161/Enfield%20ICP%20Progress%20Update%20to%20Enfield%20Health%20and%20Wellbeing%20Board%2024%2006%202021%20SW.pdf>

4.3 Financial Context

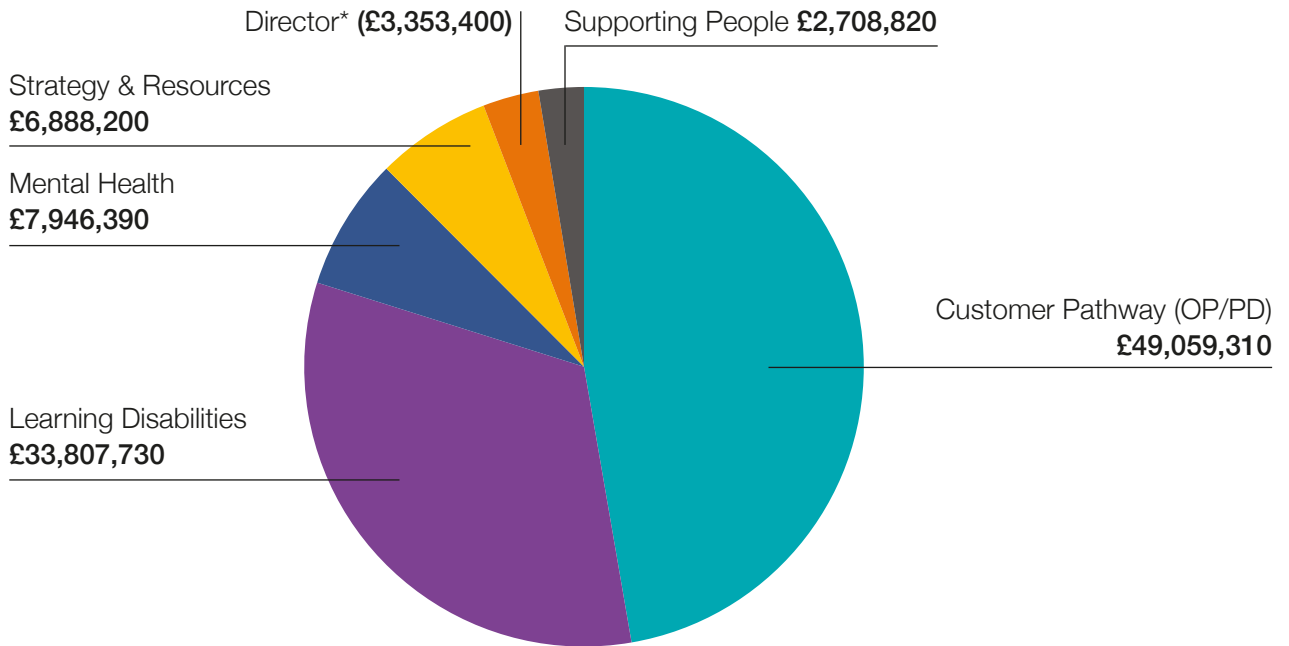
Understanding the financial context within which we strive for improvement is important. The demand for services from Health and Adult Social Care is rising. People are living longer, but not always in good health, and local authorities are increasingly supporting adults with multiple and complex needs. The number of people receiving an ongoing package of care (long term support) increased by 10.4% between March 2020 and March 2023. In 2023/2024 the net expenditure budget for Adult Social Care & Public Health represents the largest area of Council net expenditure.

Net Council Expenditure Budget 2023/2024



Net Adult Social Care Expenditure Budget 2023/24

Within Adult Social Care the highest expenditure is within the Customer Pathway, which supports Older People and People with Physical Disabilities. This is followed by Learning Disabilities.



*Includes partnership and grants pending agreements and specific allocations to areas.

Rising demand, workforce pressures and the escalating cost of care has resulted in a Health and Adult Social Care system under significant pressure. Local authority duties set out under the recent Social Care Reform are expected to increase these financial pressures.

Adult Social Care Net Expenditure Change from 2019/20 to 2023/24



Nationally, local authorities are responding to this challenge through innovation, efficiency and improved integration with health. But further transformation is required. To deliver a system equipped for the future, councils must continue collaborative work with health partners, local organisations, people with disabilities and their carers to deliver joint, outcome-based solutions and whole system change.

5 Our Market

Enfield has a rich and diverse provider market. Our Market Position Statement¹⁷, sets out in detail our local market picture, and we are committed to working with providers across Private, Voluntary and Community sector to facilitate a high quality, vibrant market equipped to support independent living for people with disabilities.

Our Voluntary and Community Sector plays a vital role in helping people to live independently and work together to support the Council's **Prevention and Early Intervention Agenda**. This includes targeted prevention work to:

- help people continue caring
- support vulnerable adults to remain living healthily and independently in the community including avoiding crises
- support people to improve their health and well-being and improve self-management
- help vulnerable adults to have a voice
- help people recover from illness and support safe and appropriate discharge from hospital.
- increase and improve information provision

In addition to organisations that the Council directly commissions, Enfield is proud to accommodate over 650 Voluntary and Community Sector Organisations, that provide a wide array of services – from information advice and guidance, to sport and leisure opportunities.¹⁸



17 <https://mylife.enfield.gov.uk/media/24946/hhsc648-market-position-statement-2019-22.pdf#:~:text=MARKET%20POSITION%20STATEMENT%202019-22%207%20it%20is%20a%20year%20on%20year%20and%20projected%20to%20reach%20376%20C800>

18 <https://www.enfield.gov.uk/services/your-council/community-development>

6 Our Population

6.1 Borough Demographics

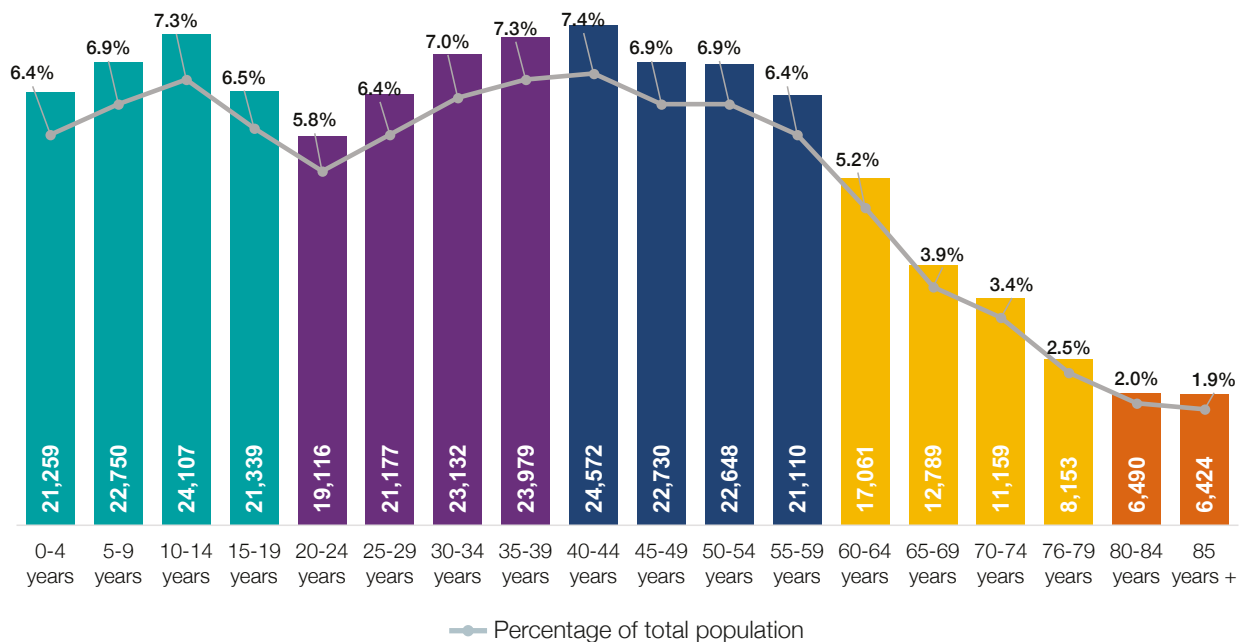
According to the 2021 Census, Enfield's population is estimated to be 330,000 (rounded to the nearest hundred).

Enfield's population is estimated to have increased by around 17,500 (or 5.6%) between 2011 and 2021, while the population in London and England increased by 7.7% and 6.6%. Based on population, Enfield is the 7th largest London borough.¹⁹

Enfield has relatively high proportions of children and young people under the age of twenty – higher than both London and England averages.

The percentage of younger adults – aged 20 to 44 years – is also higher than in England in general, but below that of London as a whole. Both the London area and Enfield have proportionately fewer older residents than the England average.

Enfield population age breakdown (2021 census)



The most populous wards are currently Haselbury, Enfield Lock and Edmonton Green. In terms of older people populations, wards with highest populations of older adults are thought to be Bush Hill Park, Ridgeway and Southgate.

Enfield has a highly diverse population, and this brings huge benefits to our communities, culture, heritage and local economy.

According to the 2021 Census, 52% of the borough's population belong to White ethnic groups. 18% are Black, Black British, Caribbean or African. 12% are Asian or Asian British. 6% are of mixed or multiple ethnic groups and 12% of people belong to other ethnic groups.²⁰

Enfield is home to the largest numbers nationally of people who are Greek and Greek Cypriot, Turkish and Turkish Cypriot, Kurdish, Albanian and Bulgarian. Enfield also has the 5th highest Somali population.

¹⁹ https://www.enfield.gov.uk/_data/assets/pdf_file/0028/28945/Borough-profile-2022-Your-council.pdf.pdf

²⁰ www.ons.gov.uk/peoplepopulationandcommunity/culturalidentity/ethnicity/bulletins/ethnicgroupenglandandwales/census2021

Enfield is also one of the most deprived Outer London boroughs. It ranks as the 9th most deprived London Borough. Nationally, Enfield is ranked 74th most deprived out of the 317 local authority areas in England. Levels of deprivation vary considerably across the borough, and there is an east-west divide. Wards within the east of the borough, including Edmonton Green, Upper Edmonton, Ponders End and Carterhatch have been identified as ranking in the most deprived 10% of wards in England.

Over half of Enfield's wards fall within the most deprived 30% of wards in England. Conversely, areas in the west of the borough including Arnos Grove, Grange Park, Bush Hill Park and Winchmore Hill have been identified amongst the 30% least deprived areas of England.

6.2 Our Young Population, including People aged 16-18 in transition to adulthood

Borough Demographics

Enfield has relatively high proportions of children and young people under the age of twenty – higher than both London and England averages.

According to the 2021 Census, there are 9,400 young people aged 16-17 in Enfield, representing around 3% of the total population (rounded to the nearest hundred).²¹

In respect of young people with support and care needs transitioning to adulthood, as a snapshot view, in September 2019 115 people aged 16-18 with learning and/or physical disabilities were in transition from child services to adulthood. Approximately 38% of those in transition were eligible for Adult Social Care services.

Looking forward to the next five years, data indicates a year-on-year rise in the number of young people with learning disabilities who have Special Educational Needs transitioning to adulthood.

6.3 Our Adult Population (18-64 years)

Borough Demographics

According to the 2021 Census, there are 202,600 adults aged 18-64 living in Enfield, representing around 61% of the borough's overall population (rounded to the nearest hundred).²²

We expect to see the number of adults aged 18-64 years with some disabilities increase.

Whilst baseline estimates for people aged 18-64 with learning disabilities indicate a slight population decrease over the next 20 years, sub populations of people with learning disabilities aged between 45-64 years are set to increase, as some people with learning disabilities are supported to live into older age.²³

The total population aged 18-64 years predicted to have autistic spectrum disorders is also set to increase between 2020 and 2040, as is the total population of adults 18-64 years predicted to have impaired mobility, moderate/severe personal care disability, diabetes, or a longstanding health condition relating from a stroke.

Estimates from 2020 indicate that, among working-age people (aged 16-64 years), 53,000 had some level of disability – around 25% of the working-age population.

In 2020 it was predicted that 38,978 people aged 18-64 years living in Enfield had a common mental health disorder, representing just over 18% of the 18-64 years population. Whilst population data indicates no significant population increases, it does point to an increase in those with early onset dementia.

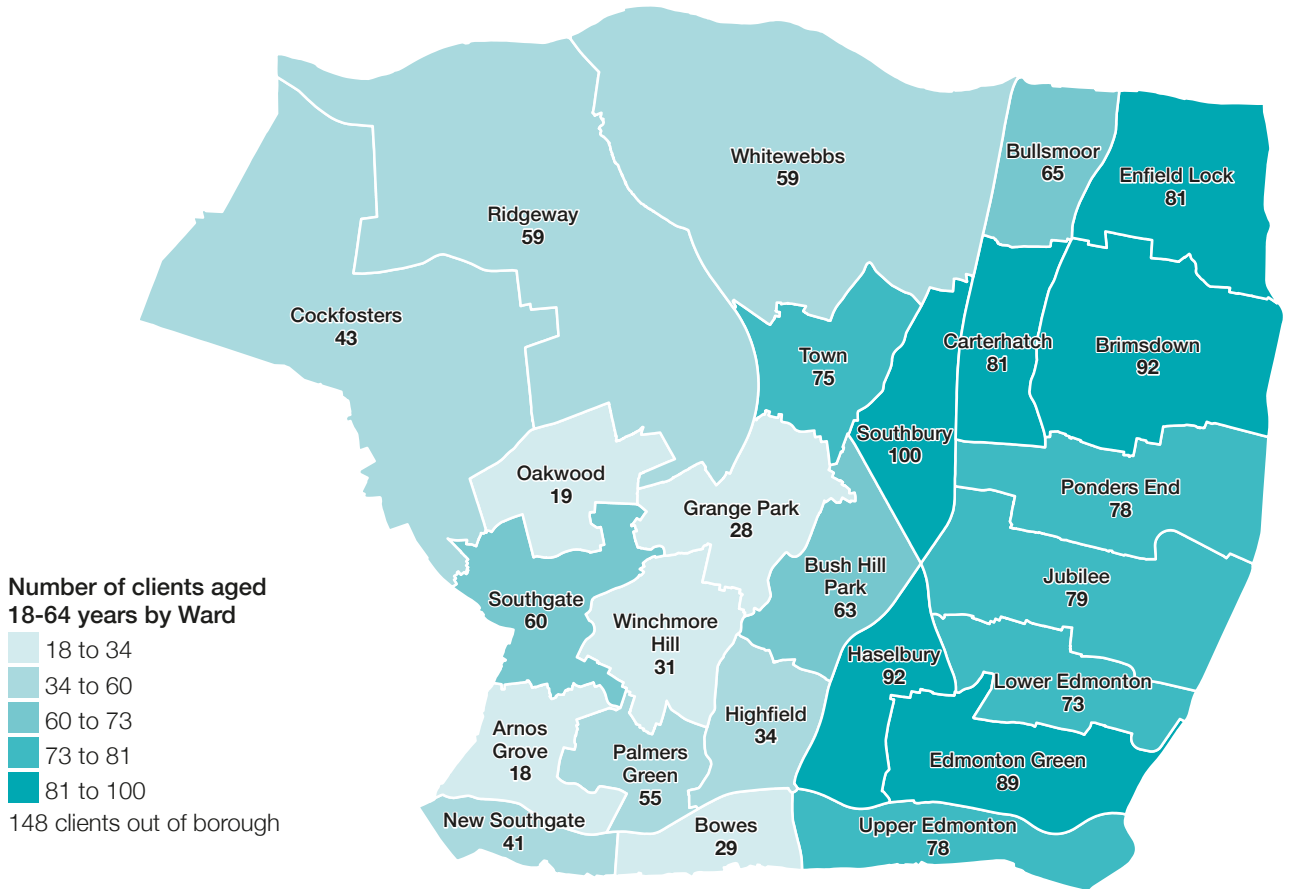
²¹ ONS (Nomis), Population Estimates – local authority based by single year of age (2021)

²² ONS (Nomis), Population Estimates – local authority based by single year of age (2021)

²³ www.pansi.org.uk

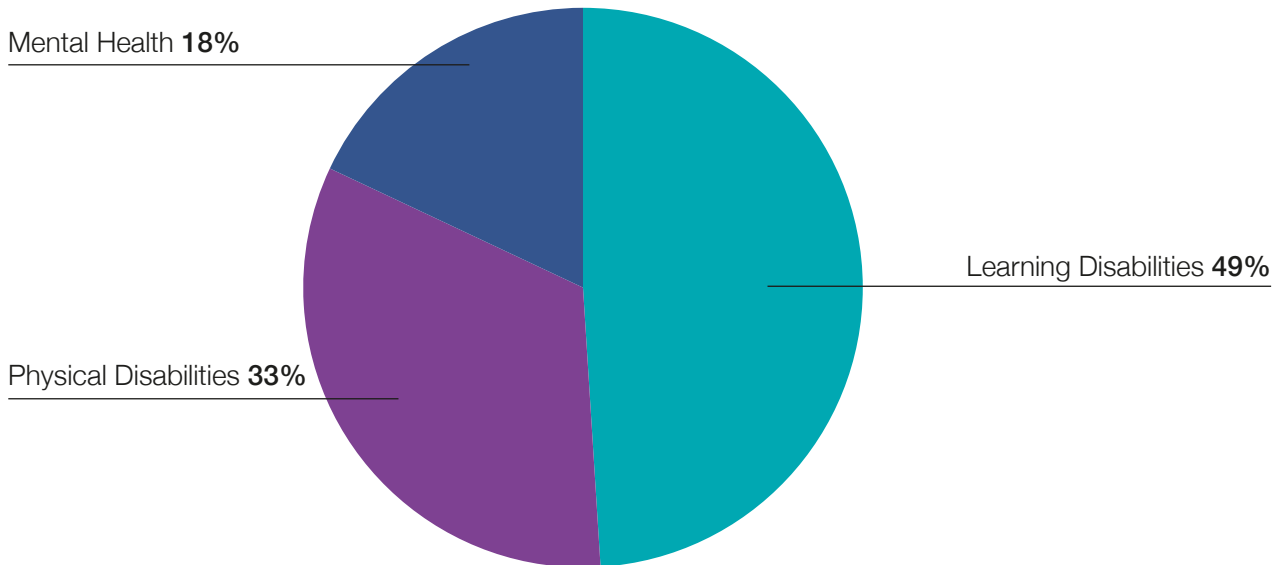
Understanding who we support

As at November 2021 2,820 people aged 18-64 were in receipt of long term adults social care services. Ward mapping indicates that wards with the highest number of adults 18-64 years in receipt of long term support include Southbury, Haselbury, Brimsdown and Edmonton Green.



Of the total number of adults aged 18-64 in receipt of long term support from adult social care, nearly half are supported by learning disability services.

Number of service users receiving long term support



6.4 Our Older Adult Population (Aged 65 years and over)

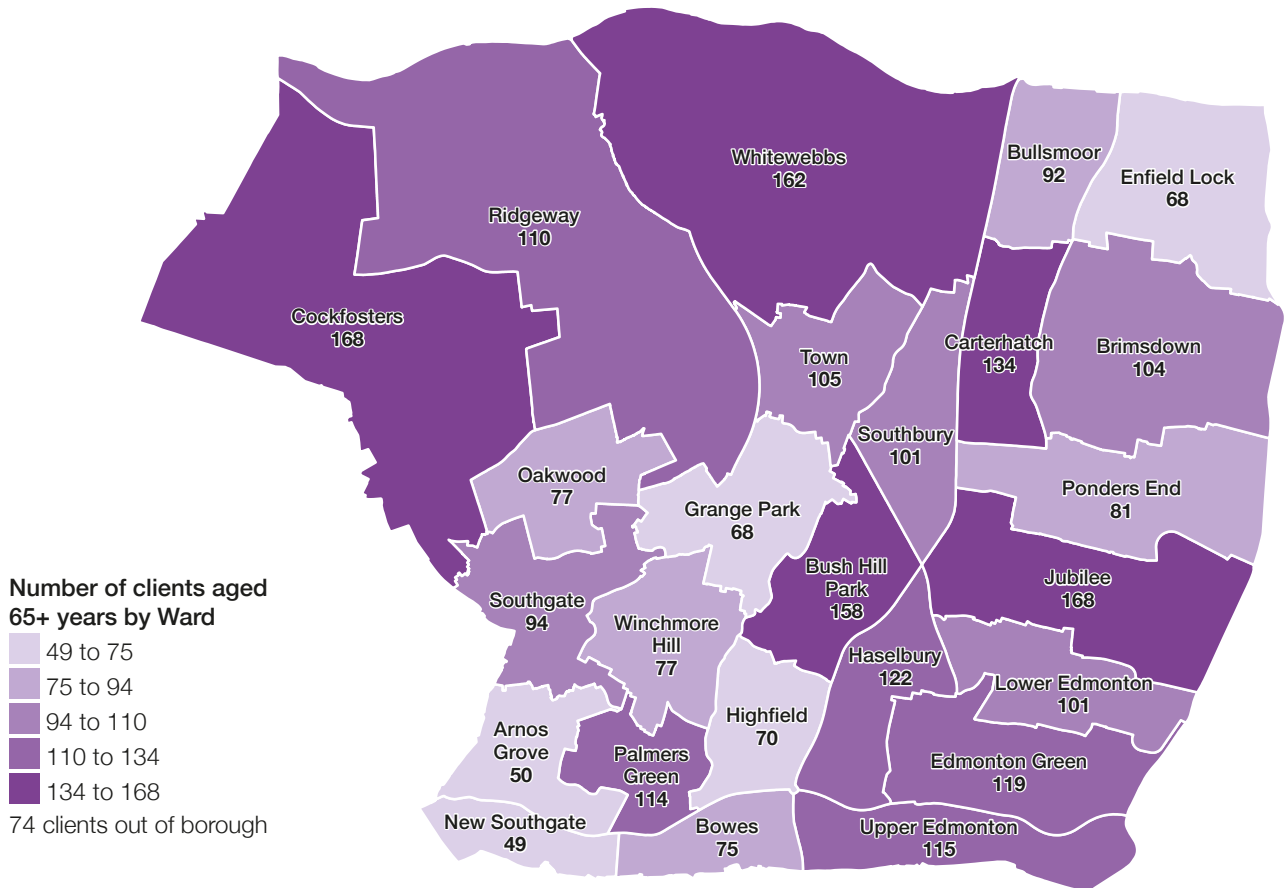
Borough Demographics

According to the 2021 Census, there are 45,300 older people aged 65 and over living in Enfield, representing around 14% of the borough's overall population (rounded to the nearest hundred).²⁴ Whilst this is lower than the population representation for England overall (18.39%) the number of people aged 65 years and over living in the borough is set to rise by 51% the next 20 years from 45,200 (2020) to 68,400 (2040)²⁵. The biggest percentage increase is predicted for people aged 90 years and over – a population which is set to increase by 83% between 2020 and 2040.²⁶

Western wards including Bush Hill Park, Ridgeway and Southgate, accommodate the highest number of residents aged 65 years and over. Carterhatch, Ponders End and New Southgate wards accommodate the lowest number of residents aged 65 years and over.

Understanding who we support

The picture is broadly similar when we consider the number of people accessing of Long Term Adult Social Care Services by ward.



The majority of new requests for Adult Social Care support in Enfield come from people aged 65 years and over²⁷. By way of a snapshot view, as at March 2020 there were 3,354 older people in receipt of a long term adult social care funded service, and this figure is set to rise.

²⁴ ONS (Nomis), Population Estimates – local authority based by single year of age (2021)

²⁵ <https://www.poppi.org.uk/index.php?pageNo=314&arealD=8342&loc=8342%>

²⁶ <https://www.poppi.org.uk/index.php?pageNo=314&arealD=8342&loc=8342%>

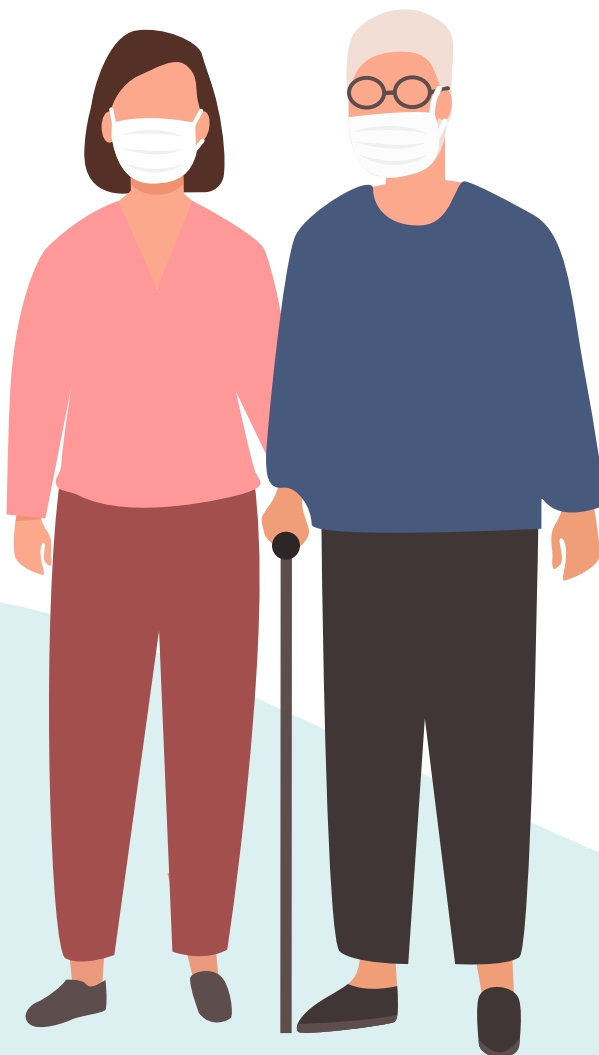
²⁷ <https://new.enfield.gov.uk/services/your-council/borough-and-wards-profiles/borough-profile-2020-your-council.pdf>

7 Covid-19 Impact and Recovery

Covid-19 has affected the lives of Enfield residents far and wide. Adults with support and care needs and those who care for them have been particularly vulnerable to the negative impact of the pandemic. Indeed, national evidence indicates that many people with disabilities have experienced a 'double discrimination'. As part of our Covid recovery plans, we must work together and draw from experiences to better support independent living in the future.

The pandemic has accelerated the use of digital technology for many people including those with support and care needs. It's also highlighted, for some, the risk of digital exclusion. We must embrace technology and equip people with the means to maximise benefit from this, understanding that this might mean different technology solutions to meet different needs.

The pandemic has also encouraged us to broaden traditional consideration of who delivers social care (i.e. organisations not typically considered social care service have been instrumental in keeping people safe and well over the pandemic). A pressurised health and social care workforce has been put under increasing strain and the contributions of volunteers to support those in most need has soared.



8 Our Universal Priorities

8.1 Information, Advice and Advocacy

“I have the information I need, when I need it and I am able to make my voice heard”

Current Picture

The importance of receiving the right information, advice and advocacy at the right time, to enable individuals and their carers to make informed decisions about their care is embedded within Care Act legislation and this focus continues within People at the Heart of Care. The Making It Real Framework²⁸ includes information and advice as one of six important elements in the delivery of personalised care and support. It sets out that good information and advice is about ‘having the information I need when I need it’.

However, nationally, there can be confusion about health and social care systems and what they provide.²⁹ Awareness of what services available can also vary. By way of example, a recent survey undertaken by Social Care Institute for Excellence found that whilst 98% of older people over the age of 65 were aware of care homes, only 66% were aware of Extra Care Housing.

Locally we have improved our information, advice and advocacy offer. The launch of Enfield’s online ASC information platform (MyLife) has been successful in helping direct people with disabilities and their carers to the information and advice they need. This is complemented by a rich service information offer made available by our Voluntary & Community Sector providers.

Working together, we’ve also established Enfield’s **Community Hubs**. These are the Council’s face to face services re-imagined. They offer various strands of support to residents under one roof. This includes advice on money and debt; jobs and skills; housing stability; and health and wellbeing. The Community Hubs are helping to transform relationships with residents through an asset-based approach which sees every person who walks through our door as a unique and incredible person with much to offer our community. They also offer opportunities to bring people together across cultural and community groups. [Click here](#) to find out more about our Community hubs and food pantry.

Our advocacy services have supported people with disabilities and carers to make their voice heard, empowering people with support and care needs to have greater influence over how they are supported to live their lives. Over 2020/21 our commissioned advocacy services assisted over 2,000 adults with support needs to make their voice heard, whilst Healthwatch Enfield works to raise awareness of patient, service user and carer views and experiences.

What people with care and support needs have told us?

Our Adult Social Care Survey (2020-2021) indicates that 69.2% of respondents who use services, found it easy to find information about support, whilst 64.9% of carers who responded to the survey found it “very easy” or “fairly easy” to find information about services. But there is still more we can do to enhance this offer.

Discussions with people with disabilities and their carers have highlighted the importance of a single point of good quality information and advice, which can be tailored in its delivery and actively promoted to improve access and engagement to all. Feedback from AgeUK Tea & Chatter Group welcomed an information and advice offer that was more visible, with location based information ‘surgeries’ so people know where to go if unable to resolve enquiries over the internet or telephone.

“Just because something is equally available to everyone, it doesn’t mean that everyone can equally engage with it.”

*Older Person Focus Group
February 2022*

²⁸ <https://www.thinklocalactpersonal.org.uk/makingitreal/>

²⁹ Ipsos MORI, [State of the State 2017-2018](#), published October 2017

It has also highlighted, that whilst digital information and communication is helpful for many, some people find the digital format a barrier to accessing timely information as they struggle to navigate or use digital systems. Complicated website design and automated telephone systems were cited as exacerbating these challenges. Others have expressed a preference for non digital information and communication including face to face human interaction, and highlighted the importance of continuing non digital means to enable access for all. Thinking beyond 'Easy Read' formats to how we embed 'Easy Speech' in communication was also raised as important in our consideration of information and advice.

Knowing what information advice and communications to trust was a recurrent theme highlighted, particularly in respect of electronic communications. The 'fear of being scammed' was raised as an increasingly common concern – particularly by older people and those with learning disabilities.

Feedback from a Mental Health Focus Group raised that linking in with services can be limited by people either not knowing about or having the confidence to access services, and pointed to the value of 'Hyper Local' approaches (putting services directly into the heart of communities) in addressing this.

Our Priorities

- Provide (and increase awareness of) connected information and advice services that facilitate efficient self-service, make every contact count, and reduces the need for multiple unnecessary contacts.
- Increase provision of and access to basic information about the health and adult social care system and services including upcoming reforms to the system.
- Increase opportunities for the personalisation of information, advice and advocacy, including non-digital, face to face and multi-media options, to support choice in how information is received and improve equality of access.
- Provide clear information and advice on what the options are for people seeking to maintain independence.
- Build confidence awareness around information security.

8.2 The Right Home

“Making every decision about care a decision about housing”³⁰

Current Picture

The role that good housing can play in supporting health and wellbeing and enabling people to live independently for longer cannot be underestimated. This is reflected in a recent paper by ADASS³¹, which places housing as 'a key determinant for better care, and equality', and further brought to the fore within People at the Heart of Care.

Enfield's Market Position Statement and accompanying housing addendums provide a thorough overview of our current specialist housing supply for people with care and support needs in the borough and sets out key market development priorities for the future. This includes the need to significantly increase supply of good quality, accessible specialist housing options for older people with support and care needs.

But most adults with care and support needs will not require specialist housing provision to meet their needs, and indeed, the priority for many is to remain living at home for as long as possible, with wrap around care and support services should they require it. To this end, we must continue to support individual choice to remain living at home where possible through the provision of aids, adaptations and equipment. Our Integrated Community Equipment Services offers access to equipment to support

³⁰ https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/1061870/people-at-the-heart-of-care-asc-reform-accessible-with-correction-slip.pdf

³¹ <https://www.adass.org.uk/media/8036/adult-social-care-shaping-a-better-future-nine-statements-220720.pdf>

independence 7 days a week. Funded jointly with health, this integrated service provides equipment to people with disabilities, but there are opportunities for further improvement in joining up services to facilitate prompt and timely hospital discharge.

We must also continue to drive housing development design standards, working with our housing market to support the delivery of homes for the future that maximise opportunities for independence and embed 'care ready' design, within accessible and inclusive communities.

What people with care and support needs have told us

We know that housing is considered of high importance when people need support and care to live independently. Indeed, a SCIE survey³² recently asked people what areas were considered most important if care or support is required. Being able to remain living at home was high on the list of priorities. This sentiment has been echoed in our discussions with people with disabilities and their carers, as has the need for increased consideration of home ownership options for people with support and care needs.

For those seeking specialist accommodation, consultation feedback has highlighted the importance of supporting 'the journey' to finding the right home in later life, and the need to showcase positive examples. It also highlighted the importance of ensuring information on housing options is available at an early stage, and that community organisations have this information to reach people and support informed decisions before crisis point. The drive to keep specialist housing non institutional in feel was also highlighted. Maintaining a separation between support/care and housing was considered an important aspect of this, as was keeping clusters of accommodation small.

In respect of housing choice, consultation feedback highlighted the importance of cross tenure specialist housing options for people with disabilities, including social housing. A better understanding of exactly what housing options are available locally was welcomed, as were opportunities to improve the matching of people to properties and opportunities for groups of friends to live together as they choose.

Tenancy advice and support for older people and people with disabilities to manage and maintain their home was also identified as important. Included in this was the need for trustworthy 'handypersons', to support home maintenance for older people and people disabilities.

Enfield's Adult Social Care Survey (2020/21) indicates that 82.1% of those asked state that their home meets most or all their needs; this is an increase on 2019/20 (78.1%) but lower than the CASSRs 2019/20 average (85.1%) – we've further work to do.

Our Priorities

- Improve standards across specialist housing sector through the role out of local expectations in line with national guidance.
- Increase accessible information about specialist housing options, including case studies, to improve understanding of housing options among professionals, service users and their carers.
- Increase local provision of high quality, flexible and accessible specialist housing with care options for older people in the borough across tenure type, in line with borough need.
- Support carers to continue caring through appropriate housing options.
- Reflect the housing needs of adults who require support and care in the development of new communities. Include homeownership/mixed tenure options for older people and adults with disabilities.
- Support people to remain living in their own homes through adaptations and equipment and expand Trusted Assessors to facilitate minor adaptations.
- Support older people and people with disabilities to understand tenancy rights, maintain and manage their tenancies.

³² <https://www.scie.org.uk/housing/role-of-housing/place-we-can-call-home>

8.3 Training, Employment and Income

Current Picture

We know that access to meaningful training and employment opportunities can be instrumental in supporting an individual to live independently. However data indicates that people with disabilities are disproportionately impacted by unemployment. National research indicates that in 2021 a person with disabilities with a degree³³ is no more likely to have a job than a non-disabled person who left school at 16'.³³ ONS data³⁴ shows that around half of disabled people aged 16-64 years (53.5%) in the UK were in employment compared with around 8 in 10 (81.6%) for non-disabled people (July to September 2021); disabled people with severe or specific learning difficulties, autism and mental illness had the lowest employment rates.

Enfield's Equals Employment Service plays an important role in supporting people with Learning Disabilities who live in Enfield and want to find work. In 2020/21 between 14-15% of people (18-64 years) with a Learning Disability and in receipt of a long term service were in paid employment. The percentage of adults receiving secondary mental health services in paid employment was between 5-6%.

Our commitment to supporting people with disabilities into meaningful employment is set out in our Equality, Diversity and Inclusion Policy (2020-2024)³⁵. This details a Council objective to increase the number of Enfield residents with special educational needs and disabilities gaining and sustaining paid employment.

We also seek to link people to volunteering opportunities – enabling adults and older people with care and support needs to share their expertise, knowledge and skills with their community.

Financial stability can also impact a person's ability to live independently. Our financial assessment teams signpost people with support and care needs to welfare, debt and advice services to help maximise their income. From April 2022 to March 2023, the Council's Welfare Advice and Debt Support team received 2,693 referrals and of these 38% identified themselves as having mental health and/or physical health needs.

What people with care and support needs have told us

Nationally we know that close to half of all individuals in poverty live in a household where someone is disabled and a quarter of unpaid carers live in poverty. The impact of the Covid-19 pandemic and the current cost of living crisis has, and continues, to exacerbate these struggles.

Locally, data from our Adult Social Care Survey (2020-2021) shows us that 83% of respondents find it difficult or need help to deal with their finances and paperwork.

Consultation feedback has highlighted the importance of lifelong learning and income opportunities as important contributors to supporting meaningful activity and financial independence later in life. It also put a spotlight on the importance of skill sharing later in life, highlighting the wealth of knowledge among the borough's older generation for those wishing to share.

Our Priorities

- Expand our employment support offer for people with disabilities to increase the number of people with disabilities gaining and sustaining employment, apprenticeships and volunteer opportunities.
- Increase Information, advice and guidance to support older people, people with disabilities and carers through the Cost of Living crisis.
- Deliver a smooth transition to the introduction of cap on care costs.

³³ <https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/national-disability-strategy/forewords-about-this-strategy-action-across-the-uk-executive-summary-acknowledgements>

³⁴ <https://www.ons.gov.uk/peoplepopulationandcommunity/healthandsocialcare/disability/articles/outcomesfordisabledpeopleintheuk/2021>

³⁵ <https://new.enfield.gov.uk/consultations/2020-10-12-fairer-enfield/draft-equality-diversity-and-inclusion-policy-fairer-enfield-iii.pdf>

8.4 The Power of Technology

The potential for assistive technology to support independent living is great. Assistive technologies available to support people with daily living are wide ranging and can include technology enabled memory aids, medication reminders, environmental controls and health monitoring. The Covid-19 pandemic has put a spotlight on the value of technology in connecting and caring for people remotely, and as we ease out of pandemic restrictions, we see many people, both personally and professionally adjust their habits to include an increased use of technology. Indeed, a recent skills review indicates that 90% of care providers said they will continue to use technology as they have during the pandemic.³⁶

In line with People at the Heart of Care, we seek to use technologies within adult social care to:

- enhance the quality of care
- free up time for meaningful human interactions
- create stronger connections between people and their friends, family and care networks

We shall work together towards the vision set out in the government White Paper to help make sure that individuals, families and unpaid carers:

- have confidence in selecting and using the most appropriate digital tools to support their independence, safety, and wellbeing, knowing which technologies meet essential standards
- know their needs, goals and preferences are shaping the design and delivery of digital transformation in health and care
- have access to a comprehensive and up-to-date digital social care record, allowing vital information including end of life preferences to be shared securely, giving confidence that professionals have access to the right information and avoiding people having to repeat their history
- know that, when they are being discharged from hospital to a care setting, appropriate technology will be put in place and accurate information will be available to the team supporting their transition
- routinely use technology to enjoy greater reassurance about their loved one's safety, through access to real-time information.

However, not everybody has access to, or indeed wishes to use technology in their daily lives. Research by Age UK indicates whilst 24% of older people (75 years and over) increased their internet use over the pandemic, this was largely an increase for existing users. We've work to do in terms of increasing connectivity and utilisation of technology for those who wish to use it. But we also need to strike a balance to ensure that the use of technology enhances rather than social connection.

Enfield's Safe and Connected Service currently provides services to over 2,200 people (September 2021) and offers a digital platform to enable the expansion of a local Assistive Technology offer that is accessible to all. We are working with professionals, people with disabilities and their carers across health and social care, to raise awareness of how technology can support independence and wellbeing and embed consideration of technology in early planning to help support independence, safety and inclusion and prevent the need for more intensive care.

Beyond individual support and care, we are using technology to improve the sharing of information and data between health and adult social care, as we strive towards the delivery of shared care records. We shall continue to harness the power of technology to continue this work and to improve efficient, joined up service delivery.

³⁶ Forthcoming Ipsos MORI, Institute of Public Care and Skills for Care, NHSX Adult Social Care Technology Innovation and Digital Skills Review

What people with care and support needs have told us

Carer feedback has highlighted the importance of older people, people with disabilities and unpaid carers having access to the right technical support to manage the use of different technologies. This includes the set up and connection of computer systems.

Consultation feedback highlights opportunity to promote and expand use of Apps for supporting independence, health and fitness, and benefit of training the workforce to understand these options.

Our Priorities

- Increase use of Assistive Technology to support independent living through expansion of the Council's Assistive Technology offer. Include tele-healthcare solutions to better support people with health conditions, including long terms conditions.
- Increase the availability and awareness of technical support to set up and manage everyday technology.
- Increase use of technology to support social connection, reduce isolation and help keep people independent including Smart Living Enfield initiatives.
- Deliver shared care records and use technology to better share information and data between health and adult social care to improve service delivery.
- Increase awareness and understanding of Assistive Technology across the workforce.
- Increase use of assistive technology among young people in transition to support independence when reaching adulthood.

8.5 Active, Connected and Engaged Communities

Keeping Family, Friends and Connections

The ability to travel with ease across the borough is one that many take for granted. However, for some, travel can present a significant daily challenge, and one which can impact independent living. Removing physical barriers to independent travel can help increase accessible transport options for those who need it and enable the use of universal transport services. But we must look further than physical barriers, to consider the affordability and safety of local transport options for people with support and care needs.

Enfield's Transport Strategy³⁷ sets out objectives for improving local transport services and includes improving accessibility and encouraging physical activity through the development of Cycle Enfield.

In Adult Social Care we support the use of universal transport networks through travel buddies, independent travel training and personal travel budgets.

It's clear from talking with older people, people with disabilities and their carers that community connections go beyond transport. Social connection is also important in helping reduce loneliness and isolation. Research indicates that people with disabilities, people who are carers and people with poor physical and mental health can be at particular risk of social isolation and loneliness.³⁸

"If you want people to be independent then you need to make it easy to be independent."

Age UK Tea and Chatter Focus Group

³⁷ <https://new.enfield.gov.uk/services/roads-and-transport/enfield-transport-plan-2019-2041-roads.pdf#:~:text=The%20Enfield%20Transport%20Plan%20%28ETP%29%20sets%20out%20how.evidence%20and%20analysis%20of%20local%20challenges%20and%20issues>

³⁸ https://new.enfield.gov.uk/healthandwellbeing/wp-content/uploads/2019/10/Fact-sheet_Loneliness_Based-on-Enfield-Update.pdf

Data from the ONS indicates that the proportion of disabled people (15.1%) aged 16 years and over in England who reported feeling lonely “often or always” was over four times that of non-disabled people (3.6%) (year ending March 2021).

What people with care and support needs have told us

Enfield's Adult Social Care Survey (2020-2021) shows us that 47.4% of respondents state that they can get to all the places in the local area; this is a decrease on 2019-20 (56.1%) and below the CASSRs 2019/20 average of 53.1%.

Feedback from older people, adults with disabilities and their carers has reinforced the importance of supporting individuals with their travel through, for example, travel training. However, accessible, well maintained pavements and walking routes were expressed as equally important, to reduce falls and enable safe and independent travel.

Community improvement and awareness was also raised as important, to ensure that transport organisations have improved awareness when it comes to the needs of people with disabilities and services can be adapted accordingly.

Feedback from Enfield's Adult Social Care Survey (2020-2021) shows us that the pandemic has had a detrimental impact on feelings of social connection. There has been a decrease in the proportion of people who feel they have enough or adequate social contact (from 74.5% to 63.8%), so we've work to do in partnership with our Voluntary and Community Sector, to re-establish connection and social contact. Qualitative feedback from our focus groups has indicated that ease of access to community groups can sometimes be a barrier for people with disabilities joining these groups. It has further highlighted the importance of bringing people together for joy, fun and connection – having things to look forward to that can increase feelings of happiness and being valued and reduce social isolation.

Our Priorities

- Support use of universal transport systems through Independent Travel Training, Assistive Technology and Travel Assistance Payments.
- Improve accessibility of community groups for people with care and support needs to better support social connection for people with disabilities.
- Improve accessible travel aids and infrastructure including design and upkeep of walking routes to enable people with disabilities who wish to travel to do so safely and easily.
- Develop and embed a local approach to co-production within Adult Social Care.

8.6 Keeping Safe

Our vision is for a community where people can live a life free from harm; a place that will not tolerate adult abuse; where we all work together to stop abuse happening at all, and where we all know what to do if it does take place.

Our priorities for future have been informed by people who use services and their carers, and are set out in Enfield's Safeguarding Adult's Strategy 2018-23. Progress against these priorities is detailed in our Annual Safeguarding Reports.³⁹

Our Priorities

- Prevent abuse
- Protect adults at risk
- Learn from experience
- Improve services

8.7 Keeping Healthy and Well

Current Picture

Data shows us that the behaviours of physical inactivity, unhealthy eating, smoking and being socially isolated can lead to the increased risk of developing cancer, heart diseases and stroke, type 2 diabetes, lung disease and some common mental health conditions, and that these are responsible for more than 50 percent of early deaths in Enfield.

Our Health and Wellbeing Strategy (2020-2023)⁴⁰ sets out our long-term vision for reducing health inequalities in Enfield. It takes a system-wide, partnership approach to improve the wider determinants of health. It sets out four priorities to promote healthy behaviours:

- Being physically active
- Eating well
- Being smoke free
- Being socially connected

These priorities have been developed with the view to:

- **reduce the likelihood of people developing non-communicable diseases** such as cancer, heart disease, Type 2 Diabetes or lung disease
- **improve emotional and mental health and physical wellbeing** and reduce the prevalence of some common mental health conditions
- **reduce inequality** in health outcomes.

Enfield's new Joint Health and Wellbeing Strategy is currently being developed and will be launched in 2024.

We know that levels of physical activity have decreased for many as a result of the Covid-19 pandemic, which can lead to deconditioning (the loss of physical, psychological, and functional capacity due to inactivity) and an increased risk of falls. Government modelling⁴¹ predicts an additional 250,000 falls per annum. Moving forward we seek to focus attention on preventative action, to support strength and balance among those at particular risk and reduce falls.

³⁹ <https://new.enfield.gov.uk/safeguardingenfield/strategies-and-annual-reports/>

⁴⁰ <https://new.enfield.gov.uk/healthandwellbeing/wp-content/uploads/2020/04/LBE-JHWBS-FINAL-V5.0.pdf>

⁴¹ <https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/covid-19-wider-impacts-on-people-aged-65-and-over>

What people with care and support needs have told us

In developing the Health and Wellbeing Strategy, local people told us of different ways that we could improve health and wellbeing. This included making food for affordable, developing social prescribing to support exercise and social connection and harnessing the value of intergenerational, befriending and volunteer opportunities.

Our Priorities

- Improve access to local support services to keep people well in the community and avoid hospital admissions.
- Reduce Health Inequalities (through targeted action to increase take up of health checks and improve access to Primary Care).
- Support high vaccination uptake including seasonal booster jabs.
- Support people to make informed, healthy lifestyle and behaviour choices.
- Reduce falls through increased strength and balance activity among those most at risk at falling.

8.8 Person Centred Care

"My support, my own way"

Current Picture

For many, direct payments and personal budgets are an important way of increasing choice and control over their care and wellbeing. The Covid-19 pandemic led to an increased use of direct payments to enable families and friends to deliver flexible care during changing circumstances.

Enfield is one of the best achievers in terms of rolling out self-directed care, placing older people, adults with disabilities and carers at the heart of driving and directing the services that they receive. As at March 2023, 100% of social care clients accessing long term support currently receive self-directed care. Over 56% of social care clients accessing long term support received a Direct Payment.

In line with national intentions set out in People at the Heart of Care we will build on our local success in delivering self-directed care, to explore how direct payments could be used following the introduction of care cost caps, as a mechanism for making payments once caps have been reached. We also seek to further integrate adult social care and health budgets to support seamless delivery of joined up care.

What people with care and support needs have told us

People with care and support needs and their carers have told us that forward planning of care is of particular importance to enable the smooth transition of care when life circumstances change. Parent carers were particularly vocal on this point, highlighting the importance of information, advice, guidance and planning mechanisms to facilitate future care planning for those that they care for.

Workforce training on delivering flexible care was also considered important particularly training to front line workers.

Our Priorities

- Develop information, advice, guidance and services to support the forward planning of care and smooth transition of care arrangements when life circumstances change.
- Facilitate the market development of services to support individuals in the management of their personalised budget.
- Integrate adult social care and health budgets.
- Plan and develop the role and use of direct payments following the introduction of care cost caps to maximise choice and control when funding arrangements change.

8.9 Joined Up Care

The government's White Paper *People at the Heart of Care* places the integration of health and social care services at the heart of meaningful transformation. The subsequent Integration White Paper⁴², sets out government plans to make integrated health and social care a reality for everyone across England and to level up access, experience and outcomes across the country.

Enfield has progressed well in its integration journey to date and Enfield Council continue a joint commitment with health to deliver integration at a local level. Working together, we have already delivered a range of integrated services funded through the Better Care Fund/Section 75 Agreements. This includes the roll out of an extensive Integrated Care Programme, a fully Integrated Learning Disability Service, and an Integrated Community Equipment Service (ICES).

Our Enfield Borough Partnership Plan cements our ongoing commitment to working in partnership with health to increase the pace and scale of integration and sets out future opportunities to integrate services and to deliver personalised, proactive care in response to an individual's need.

Our Priorities as part of the Enfield Borough Partnership

- Identify and address health and wellbeing inequalities in our most deprived communities.
- Increase uptake of health screening and immunisations to keep people healthy and to identify physical and mental conditions earlier, including cancer, in order to give people the best possible intervention/treatment.
- Drive greater focus on improving mental health and wellbeing.
- NCL Integrated Care Board strategic aims:

– Start Well	– Age Well	– Enablers – Digital Estate and
– Live Well	– Workforce	Value for Money

⁴² <https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/health-and-social-care-integration-joining-up-care-for-people-places-and-populations/health-and-social-care-integration-joining-up-care-for-people-places-and-populations>

9 Areas 'In Focus'

9.1 People with Learning Disabilities

Our Priorities

- Develop a sustainable and affordable local market for more complex or high-risk groups such as those with challenging behaviour, physical disability and complex health needs.
- Improve choice of support and accommodation options for young people in transition to adult services with complex needs.
- Reduce health inequalities for people with learning disabilities.
- Increase understanding of out of borough placements and improve health handover from placing authorities to ensure health needs met.
- Continue to support timely, planned and safe discharge back to the community from Assessment and Treatment Units through provision of good quality, experienced care and support/interventions in the community.

9.2 Autistic People

Our Priorities (as set out in the Draft Autism Strategy)

- Celebrate and value neurodiversity
- Provide needs-based support
- Support more autistic people into employment
- Recognise and combat isolation and loneliness
- Provide inclusive mental health and wellbeing support
- Improve support within the criminal and youth justice system

9.3 People with Mental Health Support Needs

Our Priorities

- Improve opportunities for early intervention through the delivery of Mental Health and Wellbeing Hub.
- Improve access to high quality counselling support services including services for seldom heard populations living in Enfield.
- Increase community rehabilitation options for people with complex mental health needs.
- Support people with mental health support needs into training, skills development and employment.
- Work with service users and their families to identify the causes for higher levels of people from ethnic minority backgrounds in Mental Health Pathway and collaboratively identify solutions for mental wellbeing and safety.

9.4 Older People

Our Priorities

- Increase opportunities for active, inclusive ageing and community integration, promoting older person contributions to society to heighten feelings of being valued.
- Reduce social isolation and loneliness.
- Increase opportunities for intergenerational working and living whereby young and older people can work together to support wellbeing.
- Ensure older people are not excluded in our increasingly digitalised society.

9.5 People with Physical and/or Sensory Impairment

Our Priorities

- Reduce avoidable admissions of adults with physical disabilities into residential care by increasing supported housing options for people with physical disabilities and complex needs requiring 24-hour on site care.
- Expand service offer to better support people with sensory impairment to live independently.

9.6 Unpaid Carers

Our Priorities

- Improve the health and wellbeing of Carers and reduce health inequalities.
- Increase involvement of Carers across health settings to improve outcomes for the carer and those being cared for.
- Increase opportunities for Carers to be included and ensure that their voice is central in designing, delivering and evaluating support services.
- Increase early identification of Carers, including identification through GP referrals. Support carer re-engagement of services following Covid pandemic.
- Identify and reach more Carers of all ages and backgrounds, including young carers, ensuring that services and access to services is representative of our communities and their needs.
- Support carers to maximise benefits, manage finances and understand impact of social care reform on people that they care for.
- Support Carers to have the support they need, when they need it, including breaks and respite.

9.7 People with Long Term Conditions

Our Priorities

- Improve joint approaches to diagnosing and supporting people with Long Term Conditions in the community.
- Increase targeted interventions to prevent the development of Long Term Conditions amongst adult aged 50-64 years at risk.
- Increase information, advice, knowledge and self-management for people with Long Term Conditions.
- Improve joint approaches to timely dementia diagnosis, post diagnosis support, annual reviews and dementia support in care homes.
- For a range of long terms conditions, improve the identification, assessment, treatment, recovery and prevention care for those with co-morbidities.

9.8 People in Transition to Adulthood

Our Priorities

- Review and improve the transition pathway (16 to 18 years old) to better support young people with disabilities transitioning to adulthood.

10 Working Together to Improve

We are committed to working in partnership with older people, adults with disabilities and their carers to progress priorities set out in this strategy, improve lives and increase opportunities for independence, choice and control. Constructive collaboration and co-production will be key to delivery success, and we shall continue our work to place the views of people who require support and care at the heart of positive change.

Acknowledging that this strategy presents a snapshot of a moving picture, we shall seek to work together with people who use services, health partners and stakeholders across the sector to identify and progress actions for delivery and review progress against priorities annually.



APPENDIX 1

INDEPENDENT LIVING STRATEGY – ACTION PLAN (YEAR 1) 2023/2024

DRAFT ONLY – FOR REVIEW & UPDATE WITH PARTNERSHIP BOARDS

1. 1. INFORMATION, ADVICE & ADVOCACY			Theme Lead: MC/SM
Priority		Y1 Action	Action Lead
1	Provide (and increase awareness of) connected information and advice services that facilitate efficient self-service, makes every contact count, and reduces the need for multiple unnecessary contacts	Complete service mapping of local VCS information and advice offer to identify gaps in service and inform future VCS commissioning.	ASC Service Development, VCS
2	Increase provision of and access to basic information about the health and adult social care system and services including upcoming reforms to the system.	Improve links between Health & Adult Social Care and Customer Service Team to improve consistent information sharing	ASC Service Development
3	Increase opportunities for the personalisation of information, advice and advocacy, including non-digital, face to face and multi-media options, to support choice in how information is received and improve equality of access.	Review and update information, advice and advocacy on MyLife and improve links to Council Website and Simply Connect (national VCS website)	ASC Service Development, VCS
4	Provide clear information and advice on what the options are for people seeking to maintain independence.	Identify gaps in service and inform future VCS commissioning.	ASC Service Development
5	Build confidence and awareness around information security	Identify gaps in service and inform future VCS commissioning	ASC Service Development

2. THE RIGHT HOME			Theme Lead: LM
Priority		Y1 Actions	Action Lead
1	Improve standards across specialist housing sector through the role out of local expectations in line with national guidance	Develop local statement of expectations for supported housing	ASC Service Development

2	Increase accessible information about specialist housing options, including case studies, to improve understanding of housing options among professionals, service users and their carers.	Review information and advice offer in respect of specialist housing, identify gaps in service.	Housing/ASC Service Development
3	Increase local provision of high quality, flexible and accessible specialist housing with care options for older people in the borough across tenure type, in line with borough need.	Progress milestones in the development of Reardon Court Extra Care Housing Scheme.	Housing/ASC Service Development
4	Support carers to continue caring through appropriate housing options.	Progress milestones in the development of Reardon Court Extra Care Housing Scheme, including promotion to unpaid carers.	Housing/Service Development/VCS
5	Reflect the housing needs of adults who require support and care in the development of new communities. Include homeownership/mixed tenure options for older people and adults with disabilities.	Inform planning of new communities (including Meridian Water) to reflect the housing needs of adults with support and care needs.	Housing/ASC Service Development
6	Support people to remain living in their own homes through the provision adaptations and equipment and expand Trusted Assessors to facilitate minor adaptations.	Increase number of Trusted Assessors Improve pathway and process for people requiring adaptations.	Principal OT Accessable Housing & Adaptations Team
7	Support older people and people with disabilities to understand tenancy rights, maintain and manage their tenancies.	Review current offer and identify gaps in service.	Housing/ASC Service Development

3. TRAINING, EMPLOYMENT & INCOME		Theme Lead: TBC
Priority	Y1 Action	Action Lead
1	Expand our employment support offer for people with disabilities to increase the number of people with	Review existing provision for people with learning disabilities and identify
		ASC Service Development/ILDS

	disabilities gaining and sustaining employment, apprenticeships and volunteer opportunities.	opportunities to all disability groups.	
2	Increase Information, advice and guidance to support older people, people with disabilities and carers through the Cost of Living crisis	Target income maximisation advice to adults with care and support needs and their carers.	Service Assessment
3	Deliver a smooth transition to the introduction of cap on care costs	Consider Y2	Consider Y2

4. THE POWER OF TECHNOLOGY		Theme Lead: AOO/DOD	
Priority		Y1 Action	Action Lead
1	Increase use of Assistive Technology to support independent living through expansion of the Council's Assistive Technology offer. Include tele-healthcare solutions to better support people with health conditions, including long terms conditions.	Work towards expanding Telecare offer to include telehealth options and vital signs monitoring.	Principal OT/Community Services
2	Increase the availability and awareness of technical support to set up and manage everyday technology,	Review current offer and identify gaps in service.	ASC Community Services
3	Increase use of technology to support social connection, reduce isolation and help keep people independent including Smart Living Enfield initiatives.	Develop process map for provision of Assistive Technology	Principal OT
		Establish and increase uptake of e-learning AT training for staff (inc vcs and health)	Principal OT
		Paincheck	Adult Social Care Innovation Programme Manager
4	Deliver shared care records and use technology to better share information and data between health and adult social care to improve service delivery.	Roll out shared care records between health and social care.	ICT Service Improvement
5	Increase awareness and understanding of Assistive Technology across the workforce.	Promote e-learning AT training for staff (inc vcs and health)	Principal OT/Community Services

	Increase understanding and consideration of AT options at Duty stage in operational teams to raise uptake of AT	
6	Increase use of Assistive Technology among young people in transition to support independence when reaching adulthood	Review current provision and identify gaps in service. ASC Service Development/ Operational Management Teams/ Transition Groups

5. ACTIVE, CONNECTED & ENGAGED COMMUNITIES		Theme Lead: DOD
Priority	Y1 Action	Action Lead
1	Support use of universal transport systems through Independent Travel Training, Assistive Technology and Travel Assistance Payments	ASC Community Services
	Develop Travel Assistance Policy	
	Implement Travel Brokerage Service	
2	Improve accessibility of community groups for people with care and support needs to better support social connection for people with disabilities.	ASC Service Development
	Identify opportunities for Access Able to improve accessibility of local community groups	
	Embed access approaches in VCS contracting	ASC Service Development
	Review MyLife information with service user/carers and identify opportunities for improvement	ASC Service Development
3	Improve accessible travel aids and infrastructure including design and upkeep of walking routes to enable people with disabilities who wish to travel to do so safely and easily.	ASC Service Development
	Identify opportunities for Access Able to improve accessible route mapping	
	Dementia Friendly Group (TBC)	
4	Develop and embed a local approach to Co-Production	Principal Occupational Therapist
	Develop Co-Production Framework 'Working Together	

6. KEEPING SAFE	Theme Lead:
------------------------	--------------------

		Safeguarding	
Priority	Y1 Action	Action Lead	
1	Prevent abuse	See Safeguarding Strategy	See Safeguarding Strategy
2	Learn from experience	See Safeguarding Strategy	See Safeguarding Strategy
3	Protect adults at risk	See Safeguarding Strategy	See Safeguarding Strategy
4	Improve services	See Safeguarding Strategy	See Safeguarding Strategy

7. KEEPING HEALTHY & WELL		Theme Lead: GS/MT	
Priority	Y1 Action	Action Lead	
1	Improve access to local support services to keep people well in the community and avoid hospital admissions.	Align actions with strategic documents of ICB Borough Partnership	ICB Borough Partnership & Public Health
2	Reduce Health Inequalities (through targeted action to increase take up of health check, improve access to Primary Care).	Develop Plan to increase Health Checks	ICB/ILDS
3	High vaccination uptake including seasonal booster jabs.	Establish baseline vaccination status among service users	ICB & Public Health
4	Support people to make informed, healthy lifestyle and behaviour choices.	Review and refresh H&WBS	Public Health
5	Reduce falls through increased strength and balance activity among those most at risk of falling.	Identify at risk groups and options for increased strength and balance activity.	ASC Service Development

8. PERSON CENTRED CARE		Theme Lead: DOD	
Priority	Y1 Action	Action Lead	
1	Develop information, advice, guidance and services to support the forward planning of care and smooth transition of care arrangements when life circumstances change.	Progress Think Ahead workplan and promote brokerage services to support transitional care arrangements.	ASC Community Services
2	Facilitate the market development of services to support individuals in the management of their personalised budget.	Develop provider market to support management of individual Direct Payments.	ASC Community Services

3	Integrate adult social care and health budgets.	Consider Y2	Consider Y2
4	Plan and develop the role and use of direct payments following the introduction of care cost caps to maximise choice and control when funding arrangements change.	Establish cross partner working group to identify options for role and use of DPs following the introduction of care cost caps.	ASC Community Services

7. 9. JOINED UP CARE		Theme Lead: SW/MT	
Priority		Y1 Action	Action Lead
1	Identifying and addressing health and wellbeing inequalities in our most deprived communities	Align actions with strategic documents of ICB Borough Partnership	ICB Borough Partnership / Public Health
2	Achieving increased uptake of health screening and immunisations to keep people healthy and to identify physical and mental conditions earlier, including cancer, in order to give people the best possible intervention/treatment	Align actions with strategic documents of ICB Borough Partnership	ICB Borough Partnership / Public Health
3	Driving greater focus on improving mental health and wellbeing among local people	Align actions with strategic documents of ICB Borough Partnership	ICB Borough Partnership / Public Health
4	Well NCL Integrated Care Board strategic aims: Start Live Well Age Well Workforce Enablers – Digital Estate and Value for Money	Align actions with strategic documents of ICB Borough Partnership	ICB Borough Partnership / Public Health

To be reviewed and updated with Partnership Boards.

10. PEOPLE WITH LEARNING DISABILITIES		Theme Lead: CR/CT	
Priority		Y1 Action	Action Lead

Develop a sustainable and affordable local market for more complex or high risk groups such as those with challenging behaviour, physical disability and complex health needs.	Market engagement with LD providers as part of our plan to develop a new framework for procuring services to support our residents	ASC Service Development / ILDS
Improve choice of support and accommodation options for people in transition to adult services with complex needs.	Market engagement with LD providers as part of our plan to develop a new framework for procuring services to support our residents	ASC Service Development / ILDS
Reduce health inequalities for people with learning disabilities.	Work with stakeholders to improve the take up, consistency and quality of Annual Health Checks and Health Action Plans	ASC Service Development / ILDS
Increase understanding of out of borough placements and improve health handover from placing authorities to ensure health needs met.	Work with NCL Boroughs, and develop London wide, to ensure the NCL LD Placing Protocol is followed, minimise risk of placement breakdown, maximise access to local health services and agree standards/expectations when they make care arrangements for their service users in Enfield	ASC Service Development / ILDS
Continue to support timely, planned and safe discharge back to the community from Assessment and Treatment Units through provision of good quality, experienced care and support/interventions in the community.	<p>Joint work with Integrated Care Board to ensure correct processes and engagement from different stakeholders involved.</p> <p>Develop experienced, well trained provider workforce through Market engagement with LD providers as part of our plan to develop a new framework for procuring services to support our residents</p>	ASC Service Development / ILDS

11. AUTISTIC PEOPLE

Theme Lead: Autism
Strategy Lead

Priority

Y1 Action

Action Lead

Celebrate and value neurodiversity	See Autism Strategy.	See Autism Strategy.
Provide needs-based support	See Autism Strategy.	See Autism Strategy.
Support more autistic people into employment	See Autism Strategy.	See Autism Strategy.
Recognise and combat isolation and loneliness	See Autism Strategy.	See Autism Strategy.
Provide inclusive mental health and wellbeing support	See Autism Strategy.	See Autism Strategy.
Improve support within the criminal and youth justice system	See Autism Strategy.	See Autism Strategy.

12. PEOPLE WITH MENTAL HEALTH SUPPORT NEEDS		Theme Lead: IH/LO/D
Priority	Y1 Action	Action Lead
Improve opportunities for early intervention through the delivery of Mental Health and Wellbeing Hub.	Seek approval for finances for MH&WB Hub, review site options Continue engagement with key Stakeholders to inform project development	ASC Service Development working with BEH Mental Health Trust
Improve access to high quality counselling support services including services for seldom heard populations living in Enfield.	Improve access to NHS Talking Therapies. Roll out Employment Advisors in NHS Therapies.	ICB
Increase community rehabilitation options for people with complex mental health needs.	Develop current services and work with NCL boroughs as part of the Community MH Rehab Care Market Development Steering Group to increase rehabilitation options for people with complex mental health needs	ASC Service Development working with Mental Health Managers and NCL
Support people with mental health support needs into training, skills development and employment.	Seek additional funding opportunities and consider future delivery options.	ASC Service Development
Work with service users and their families to identify the causes for higher levels of people from ethnic minority backgrounds in Mental Health Pathway and collaboratively identify solutions for mental wellbeing and safety.	Engage with Service Users/Families/Mental Health Professionals to inform production of findings report.	Mental Health Partnership Board

13. OLDER PEOPLE		Theme Lead: NA/LF/SM
Priority	Y1 Action	Action Lead
Increase opportunities for active, inclusive ageing and community integration, promoting older person contributions to society to heighten feelings of being valued	Understand service gaps through stakeholder engagement and address in specifications for future VCS contracting.	ASC Service Development/OP Services
Reduce social isolation and loneliness.	Understand service gaps through stakeholder engagement and address in specifications for future VCS contracting. Complete Social Isolation and Loneliness event to raise awareness and promote preventative services	ASC Service Development /OP Service ASC Service Development/OP Services
Increase opportunities for intergenerational working and living whereby young and older people can work together to support wellbeing.	Review existing and establish further opportunities (i.e through education services) to increase intergenerational working	ASC Service Development OP Services
Ensure older people are not excluded in our increasingly digitalised society.	Understand service gaps through stakeholder engagement and address in specifications for future VCS contracting. Produce advice/guidance for Care Providers re best practice in supporting digital inclusion.	ASC Service Development OP Services ASC Service Development OP Services

14. PEOPLE WITH PHYSICAL &/OR SENSORY IMPAIRMENT		Theme Lead: NA/SM/LF
Priority	Y1 Action	Action Lead
Reduce avoidable admissions of adults with physical disabilities into residential care by increasing supported housing options for people with physical disabilities and	Identify potential sites for development	ASC Service Development/PD Services

complex needs requiring 24-hour on site care.		
Expand service offer to better support people with sensory impairment to live independently.	Map current offer Understand service gaps through stakeholder engagement. Identify options to expand in line with need.	ASC Service Development/PD Services

15.UNPAID CARERS		Theme Lead: LM
Priority	Y1 Action	Action Lead
Improve the health and wellbeing of Carers and reduce health inequalities.	<p>Increase awareness of carer services across health services (including GP practices) by re-establishing links to and presence within surgeries.</p> <p>Increase awareness among service users, carers and professionals of Assistive Technology (AT) available to support carers through the production of an AT/ Equipment/ Adaptations offer for Carers.</p>	Carers Partnership Board
Increase involvement of Carers across health settings to improve outcomes for the carer and those being cared for.	Increase awareness of carer rights and carer services across hospital discharge services through promotion of carers video/information and inclusion of clear points of communication with carers within discharge policy and practice.	Carers Partnership Board
Increase opportunities for Carers to be included and ensure that their voice is central in designing, delivering and evaluating support services.	Develop Carers Ambassadors work programme	Carers Partnership Board
Increase early identification of Carers, including identification through GP referrals. Support carer re-engagement of services following Covid pandemic.	See Action for Priority 1.	Carers Partnership Board
Identify and reach more Carers of all ages and backgrounds, including young carers, ensuring that services	Promotional exercises to increase identification of 'hidden carers' outreach in schools and virtual/face to	

and access to services is representative of our communities and their needs.	face community groups.	
Support carers to maximise benefits, manage finances and understand impact of social care reform on people that they care for.	Improve access to benefit support and practical support in form completion. Map what support is available to carers to maximise benefits and manage finances.	Carers Partnership Board
Support Carers to have the support they need, when they need it, including breaks and respite.	Consider in Y2 – Understand service gaps through stakeholder engagement	Carers Partnership Board

16. LONG TERM CONDITIONS

Theme Lead:GS/MT/ICB

Align with the NCL Population Health Strategy & Forward Plan and the development of refresh H&WBS for Enfield.

Priority	Y1 Action	Action Lead
Improve joint approaches to diagnosing and supporting people with Long Term Conditions in the community.	Understand service gaps through stakeholder engagement and address in specifications for future VCS contracting.	ASC Service Development
Increase targeted interventions to prevent the development of Long Term Conditions amongst adult aged 50-64 at risk.	Align with the NCL Population Health Strategy & Forward Plan and the development of refresh H&WBS for Enfield.	Align with the NCL Population Health Strategy & Forward Plan and the development of refresh H&WBS for Enfield.
Increase information, advice, knowledge and self-management for people with Long Term Conditions.	Align with the NCL Population Health Strategy & Forward Plan and the development of refresh H&WBS for Enfield.	Align with the NCL Population Health Strategy & Forward Plan and the development of refresh H&WBS for Enfield.
Improve joint approaches to timely dementia diagnosis, post diagnosis support, annual reviews and dementia support in care homes.	Align with the NCL Population Health Strategy & Forward Plan and the development of refresh H&WBS for Enfield.	Align with the NCL Population Health Strategy & Forward Plan and the development of refresh H&WBS for Enfield.
For a range of long terms conditions, improve the identification, assessment, treatment,	Align with the NCL Population Health Strategy & Forward Plan	Align with the NCL Population Health Strategy & Forward Plan and the development of

recovery and prevention care for those with co-morbidities.	and the development of refresh H&WBS for Enfield.	refresh H&WBS for Enfield.
---	---	----------------------------

17. YOUNG PEOPLE IN TRANSITION TO ADULTHOOD		Theme Lead:TBC
Priority	Y1 Action	Action Lead
Review and improve the transition pathway (16 to 18 years old) to better support young people with disabilities transitioning to adulthood	Review current transition pathway for people with disabilities transitioning to adulthood.	ASC Service Development

APPENDIX 2
INDEPENDENT LIVING STRATEGY
ENGAGEMENT & CONSULTATION LOG

GROUP ENGAGED: OP Partnership Board Focus Group REPRESENTATION INC: AgeUK Enfield, Enfield Sahili, Ruth Winston , PPG, EVA, OP/PD Commissioner		DATE: 16/02/2022
STRATEGY AREA	KEY POINTS	RESPONSE
Defining Independent Living	Wheel of Health – Section all support independent living. Includes for example, social connection , good mental and emotional health , where people indicate areas which they feel happy or dissatisfied with.	Circulated – outcomes?
Info & Advice	Just because something is equally available to everyone doesn't mean that everyone can equally engage with it. And I think any strategy around this has to recognize the challenges of getting people to the right starting place where they can engage . So you can provide a whole load of choices to people, but if they're not aware or if there aren't the mechanisms in place for them to be able to access those services. if they're not supported along that journey, they'll just never be able to take advantage. So if you've got a kind of facade of equality when actually those options aren't really there in a meaningful way for people. And that's something that I always like to see reflected about.	Actioned. Embedded in Info & Advice Priorities.
	Elderly couples have lost their partner over the pandemic and it has been very difficult for them. Life changes, then housing changes the all of a sudden they have to start living independently. We have been supporting a lot of women going through that quite a number of them. So I think in terms of independent living from what I understand is having access to choices like options because when we say	<u>What are the options/choices, particularly around accommodation.</u> Actioned. Embedded in

	<p>we want independent living, I mean there are so many different types of independent living supported housing, supported services, what access do you have to services?</p> <p>Some people moving to care homes when life suddenly changes – information on alternatives showing the <u>how</u> people can live independently</p>	Info & Advice Priorities.
	<p>Fear about being scammed - it's about who to contact, but also who to trust. Information needed on this. It's difficult to know, certainly with electronic communications</p>	Actioned. Embedded in Info & Advice Priorities.
	<p>It's all very well putting services/information in place, but can people access them? Need information for people who don't get out who aren't online.</p>	Actioned. Embedded in Info & Advice Priorities.
	<p>Power of technology a late major chat national charity called Abilitynet. specializes in digital technology in accessibility for people with disabilities.</p>	
	<p>How we connect up organisations(like Age UK, Enfield) important.</p>	Actioned – The importance of connected information added to Priorities
Right Home	<p>Further comment welcomed post meeting.</p>	
Active & Connected Communities	<p>Active / inclusive aging – often skirts around the importance of joy. You know, that part of what makes people feel valued and reduces isolation is having things that are that can be looked forward to. Bringing people together for joy , fun and connection important.</p>	Actioned – Added to strategy text. Incorporate in Action Plan
Training, Employment, Income	<p>Lifelong learning and income opportunities, supporting financial independence.</p>	Actioned – Added to strategy text. And priority on financial advice over cost of living crisis added.
Flexible Care	<p>Further comment welcomed post meeting</p>	

Joined Up Care	Further comment welcomed post meeting	
Older People	Supporting the ‘journey’ to finding the right home for later life important. Emotional journey not just a physical move. People may consider downsizing, and then by the time they actually get around to it, it's almost too late and it's the only other option then is care home. Showcase examples of where it's worked to champion positive examples (i.e extra care)?	Actioned – Added to strategy text. And priority updated to include case studies
	Understanding housing options early important to support early intervention. Better promotion of housing options and case studies – make sure community organisations have this information to promote as they can be in touch with people before it's too late.	Actioned – Part added to strategy text. And priority updated to include case studies Incorporate in Action Plan.
	Importance of feeling valued in the community in later life – need to rethink older people contribution to society in later life – not sitting about doing nothing – valued contributors. Finding ways to hear and amplify the breadth of voice of older people important. Involve in decision making. Important OP don't feel marginalised during financial pressures in society.	Actioned – Valued contributors - Add to Priorities. Breadth of voice and involvement in decision making – incorporate in engagement section?
	Intergenerational work important. Skill sharing important – wealth of knowledge among older generation to share, across generations and heighten sense of feeling like valued contributors to society.	Actioned – Part Added as priority. Also added to Strategy text in Training, Employment & Income
	Digital inclusion – important in increasingly paperless society making it difficult to access services for those who don't go online. Training on computer technology needed.	Actioned – Add to Priorities.

GROUP ENGAGED: LD Partnership Board – Accessible Focus Group REPRESENTATION INC: LD Service Users, LD Carers, LD Carers Ambassador	DATE: 04/03/22
---	-----------------------

STRATEGY AREA	KEY POINTS	RESPONSE
Defining Independent Living	'Independent Living is great but it can be scary on your own and sometimes feel lonely'. Agreed freedom to do what you wish an important part of Independent Living.'For some people it's fun and gives freedom, but for some it can be scary'. Agreed being safe importance to independent living.	Reflected in Keeping Safe Priorities
	Supporting transition to independent living important – including staff training to support increased independence.	
	Housing important and keeping connections with work and family. Independent Living good as lives in the same area as family. 'I get work from help and family'. Connections important in supporting IL as well as housing.	Action :Reflect in Housing Priorities.
	Defining Independent Living ' helping people to 'realise their choices and dreams with the help of others'.	Included
	'Personalisation' needs to sit within definition Independent Living beyond housing – need to care and support 'reflects personal choices and how they are received'.	Included
Info Advice, Advocacy	Accessing information important, not everyone uses internet. Need to be a single point for information access .	Actioned – Reflected in Priorities Info & Advice priorities
	Need to go beyond providing information to actively promoting it so it's accessed (perhaps through first point of contact). Multi-media plus word of mouth important. Equip social workers with the information to be able to share. Focus on Easy read but need to ensure easy speech.	Action – Strategy Text updated. Further reflect in Action Plan re equipping professionals with the right information to share
	Whats App Groups/Phone calls work well but need to ensure people without phones aren't excluded.	Actioned – Reflected in priority re need for personalised information including non digital in Priorities
	Agreed digital approaches can work well but need mixed approach to avoid exclusion from information. Websites can sometimes be tricky to use. YouTube is	Actioned – Reflected Multimedia approaches

	a good way of sharing info in Easy Speech.	to information sharing in Info & Advice priorities.
Training & Employment.	<p>Had support to get employment but employment ended – learning from experience when employment ends to improve support.</p> <p>Now have job coaches to help support this. Promoting opportunities to employ people with disabilities across organisation</p> <p>Agreed this is being done more, but need to share success stories and offer more support for employers (not just employees).</p>	Actioned – to reflect in Action Plan
Power of Technology	<p>Promote use of apps (i.e fitness/health) that can be purchased through personal budget.</p> <p>Ensure Social workers have info on apps to promote.</p>	Actioned – Reflect in Strategy Text. Incorporate into Action Planning
Active & Connected Communities	<p>Agreed need to improve accessible aids to support navigation (i.e screens/announcements).</p> <p>Need to support individuals <u>but also</u> engage travel organisations (TfL) to improve awareness of and service for people with disabilities</p>	Actioned – Part reflected in Priorities Incorporate detail in Action Planning
Flexible Care	<p>Planning ahead important priority – need a separate plan in place as important as support and care plan. More than flexible support – active planning for future required. (task and Finisher Group set up.) Agreed this priority impacts all areas not just OP.</p> <p>Suggested change wording - not just ‘providers’ in respect of 2nd priority and include direct payment.</p>	Actioned – Reflected in Priorities.
Joined Up Care	Take out ‘residents’ suggested.	Actioned
Learning Disability Specific Priorities	<u>Housing</u> considered a priority including home ownership options for people with disabilities Oversupply in many areas so more about planning for next 5 years – housing needs assessment as part of MPS?	Actioned – Part Reflect in Priorities and expand in Action Planning

	<u>Mental Capacity</u> – can be a big challenge to independent living and need to improve how we support people with limited capacity to live independently.	Mental Capacity – incorporate in LD Action Planning
--	--	--

GROUP ENGAGED: LD Partnership Board – Carer Focus Group		DATE:
REPRESENTATION INC: LD Service Users, LD Carers, LD Carers Ambassador		
STRATEGY AREA	KEY POINTS	RESPONSE
General	How will this feed into other strategies i.e equality and diversity strategy? Need to be clear about how the strategy will be put into action – more than just a document, needs to be publicised.	Action Plan to be developed.
Defining Independent Living	<p>Independent Living – living a live like anybody else. Often there seems to be a language used when talking about people with disabilities which is different.</p> <p>Agreed the importance of appropriate, strength based language for front line services/care planning but also strategic language.</p> <p>“Throw out the jargon – people with disabilities are living just like anybody else but sometimes need more help to do so” Independent living means the freedom to live like everybody else. For example, Stay Up Late Campaign’ the importance of freedom to live beyond shift patterns.</p> <p>Agreed Housing also important part of IL, and the importance of keeping accommodation clusters small to avoid feelings of institutionalisation.</p> <p>Discussed the importance to support independent living across <u>all care environments</u> – be as flexible as possible irrespective of accommodation and provide challenge to traditional service restrictions.</p>	<p>Strength Based approached reviewed and updated.</p> <p>Definition updated to be clear independent living across all care environments.</p> <p>Added in Strategy text in housing section.</p> <p>Actioned – added to definition</p>

	<p>Person centred v System Centred https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=y77y7XW8GtE</p> <p>Important to use mechanisms to influence local services i.e through planning to avoid development of institutional models.</p>	Consider in Action Planning.
Information & Advice	Useful for feedback to inform future tenders for info & advice services..	Actioned: Shared to inform VCS Recommissioning.
Right Home	<p>See 'Defining IL'</p> <p>The importance of a 'forever home'. Much reliance on private sector, need to look at what we can do to offer more secure housing options.</p> <p>Agreed plus options to influence new development/regen (i.e Meridian Water) to include cross tenure/home ownership options.</p> <p>Importance of Assured tenancies and RSL delivery to enable this. Need to priorities home ownership options for people with disabilities including shared ownership. Agreed learning from Shared Ownership Pilot could be looked at and applied.</p> <p>Agreed to have housing choice – need to be clear on what options there are to inform choice and this is an area that could be improved.</p>	Actioned – Part reflect in Right Home Strategy text, further incorporate in action plan.
Active & Connected Communities	More than transport – also social connection . Need to recover from Covid impact. Gym buddy scheme – good example of bringing people together for lasting friendships/connections. Libraries a good resource i.e Knitting circles .	Action – Reflected in Strategy Text.
Flexible Care	Training is important in the delivery of flexible care and should be included in this section. – need to see how training filters down to front line carers – encourage front line workers to attend.	Action – Reflected in strategy text.
Learning Disabilities Priorities	Need to include comments in Housing section as a priority for LD – specifically ownership options. How to we ensure choice? A range of options and information on these options important, Housing supply alone does not offer the answer – the <u>matching of person to property is important.</u>	Actioned – Part Reflected in Housing Priorities Incorporate further in Action Planning.

	<p>Avoid use of 'oversupply' more than supply.</p> <p>Agreed option for people to live together as a group of friends (for example) important – need the system/support in place to enable this. Add as priority.</p> <p>Older people with learning disabilities/frailty in age – important to be considered in priorities. Agreed this could be added to priority 1.</p>	
--	---	--

GROUP ENGAGED: INDIVIDUAL FEEDBACK REPRESENTATION INC: Feedback from Autism Strategy Engagement		DATE:
STRATEGY AREA	KEY POINTS	RESPONSE
Autism	<p>Isolation/loneliness key theme from Autism strategy across service areas – include in Universal Priorities? Under Active and Connected Communities?</p> <p>Include ACCESS to groups to enable people to connect – not always accessible to people with disabilities – small things like pictures/maps /info on purpose can help connect to these groups.</p>	Priorities updated to reflect.

GROUP ENGAGED: Age UK Tea & Chatter Group REPRESENTATION INC: 20-30 Older People, attendees of the Age UK Tea and Chatter Group		DATE:
STRATEGY AREA	KEY POINTS	RESPONSE
Housing	Support needed to manage and maintain tenancy/ tenancy advice if in private sector. Sometimes fall between departments/systems.	Actioned –Priority added. Reflected in Strategy text. Incorporate in Action Plan

Information & Advice	<p>Lots of Older People do not have internet – and if they do website is difficult to negotiate. This is a barrier to getting information.</p> <p>Needs to be a single information point with all information if not on internet. Libraries don't always have information needed.</p> <p>Often difficult to get appointments for advice with VCS – often about Council issues.</p> <p>Council needs to be more accessible, locatable and visible in terms of info and advice with 'surgeries' so people can speak with someone if unable to do so on internet/telephone.</p> <p>For those who do wish to use internet – more training on how to use.</p>	Actioned – Reflected in Strategy Text , consider further in Action Plan
Active, Connected Communities	<p>Unstable walking routes can deter independence – unstable pavements for example. 'Put yourself in the footsteps of older people with mobility needs' to see where the problems are.</p> <p>'If you want people to be independent, you need to make it easy to be independent'</p>	Priority updated to reflect Access Enfield – as part of action planning?
Transport	<p>Misuse of pavements by bikes/scooters can make travelling difficult. Bus drivers do not always lower steps and don't wait until seated. Difficult to use bus if using trolley/ walking aid – not seen as priority if not wheelchair user – change in signage needed.</p>	Actioned – Reflected in priority re travel aids/infrastructure - Reflect detail Action Planning

GROUP ENGAGED: DEMENTIA GROUPS REPRESENTATION INC: Dementia Alliance, Alzheimers Society		DATE: 20/09/22
STRATEGY AREA	KEY POINTS	RESPONSE

Power of Technology	People with dementia have a single digital health and care record that is accessible to all professionals involved in their care. This must include advance care planning. People with dementia told us they're too often explaining their story multiple times to different professionals. This is particularly inappropriate for people with dementia.	To Action – Reflect in LTC Action Planning
Keeping Healthy & Well	<p>Councils should ensure their healthy living messaging references dementia, recognising that what is good for the heart is good for the head. More than one third of cases of dementia are potentially avoidable through modifiable lifestyle factors. Changes in mid-life can have the most impact.</p> <p>Health and Wellbeing Board members should support ongoing implementation of the NHS Health Checks and ensure they include the dementia component. All adults aged 40–74 who don't have a pre-existing condition are eligible for a free NHS Health Check. Since 2018, risks around dementia and how to prevent it have been explicitly included in these 20-minute assessments.</p>	To Action – Reflect in LTC Action Planning
Joined Up Care – Addressing Inequalities in BAME communities	Alzheimer's Society research finds that there is inequality of diagnosis for people from ethnic minority communities. More information in our report: Increasing Access to Diagnosis for Ethnic Minority Communities	To Action – Reflect in LTC Action Planning
General Recommendations on Priorities	Alzheimer's Report From Diagnosis to End of Life Report benchmarks the experiences of people affected by dementia against current national policy. It identifies gaps in the care people are receiving, from pre-diagnosis to end of life, and found that people aren't consistently receiving good quality, integrated care and support that enables them to live well. Recommended that priorities reflect need to Improve joint approaches to timely dementia diagnosis, post diagnosis support, annual reviews and dementia support in care homes.	Specific Priority Added in LTCs as recommendation.

GROUP ENGAGED: RSL FORUM REPRESENTATION INC: RSLs IN ENFIELD.		DATE:
STRATEGY AREA	KEY POINTS	RESPONSE
General	Feedback invited – particularly in respect of housing role in supporting independent living. Link across with Housing Strategy Priorities for consistency across the piece.	Linked with Housing Strategy so priorities reflected.

GROUP ENGAGED: CARERS PARTNERSHIP BOARD & CARERS AMBASSADORS REPRESENTATION INC: CARER AMBASSADORS, ENFIELD CARERS CENTRE, PUBLIC HEALTH, PRIMARY CARE, ICB		DATE:
STRATEGY AREA	KEY POINTS	RESPONSE
General	Partnership Board, including Carer Ambassadors developed priorities informed by strategic overview of local needs, gaps in service, Covid recovery.	Priorities in ILS reflect those developed by Partnership Board Members inc Carer Ambassadors.

GROUP ENGAGED: MENTAL HEALTH FOCUS GROUP REPRESENTATION INC: Mind, Enfield Wellbeing Connect Services (Formally Ebony Peoples Association), Enfield Sahili		DATE: 10/02/23
STRATEGY AREA	KEY POINTS	RESPONSE
General	Crime can impact ability to keep safe and therefore independent living.	To action – link with Safer Neighbourhood

		Teams and the Safer Neighbourhood Strategy.
	VCS have a great deal to offer in supporting Mental Health. VCS could be weaved in more overtly through Strategy. Also MH threads through the whole strategy – particularly when considering dual diagnosis.	Actioned – VCS Section expanded. Consider/incorporate VCS further in MH Action Planning
	Involve VCS in design delivery of MH Wellbeing Hub Offer. VCS have good take up of Counselling Services by BAME Groups – beyond IAPT.	To action – consider/incorporate further in MH Action Planning
	There is overlap in some MH service delivery – need to map out service provision to reduce overlap and ensure Hard to Reach Groups don't miss out.	To action – consider/incorporate in MH Action Planning
	MH & isolation – access to service can be limited by people not knowing about or having the confidence to access services. Awareness of services could be improved. A 'Hyper Local' approach (putting services directly into the heart of communities) could help this.	Actioned – Included in Strategy text information and advice consider/incorporate in MH Action Planning
	Counselling – consistency of funding important in providing Counselling Services.	To action – consider/incorporate further in Action Planning

GROUP ENGAGED: MENTAL HEALTH FOCUS GROUP 2		DATE: 02/03/23
REPRESENTATION INC: Working Well Trust, Enfield Connections, ICB MH		
STRATEGY AREA	KEY POINTS	RESPONSE
Mental Health	Important to work with service users from 16 as they move towards adulthood.	Actioned – separate Transition Priority

		added.
	Keen on Employment and Training as a Mental Health resource, particularly 'Upskill' Services – training and volunteering linked with employment.	Actioned – reflected in priority. Consider/incorporate further in MH Action Planning.
	Reaching out to people unknown to services before they reach crisis is important – particularly reaching BAME communities.	To Action Consider/incorporate further in MH Action Planning.

GROUP ENGAGED: CAPE REPRESENTATION INC: Carers		DATE: 03/03/23
STRATEGY AREA	KEY POINTS	RESPONSE
	Service area carers would benefit from increased feedback from Carers Hub.	Action carried forward to link Ambassadors to with other P'ship Board Meetings.
	Check links – Dis Rights Uk	Actioned
	Personal Travel Budgets – suggested this moved to action plan.	Actioned – remain in priorities but consider/incorporate in Action Planning further
	DPS, Care Caps point – put DP detail in strategy	Clarify
	Overemphasis on DPS as part of independence.	Action – Review
	Need to offer Tech support to assist OP and people with disabilities with technology.	Actioned – Priority added in Power of Technology.
	Digital Design - websites not designed for inclusion (multiple menus etc)–	Actioned – added in

	digital interface should be designed as easier to use. Similarly telephone systems – very difficult for non verbal when menu lists are given. Need real people to speak with.	Strategy text consider/incorporate further in action planning.
	Scamming is an area of concern – need to raise awareness for people with disabilities/op and offer trustworthy, reliable support and information.	Actioned – added in Strategy text consider/incorporate further in action planning.
	Independence – means different things to different people – this needs reflecting. What are the choices? Needs clear information on this.	Actioned – Priority added in info and advice.
	Visibility of marketplace to service users/carers important – Up to date resource directory important. Visibility of options important. Clear Platform to see options, e.g Respite.	To action consider/incorporate further in action planning under Provide clear information and advice on what the options are for people seeking to maintain independence.
Health Inequalities	Community Dentistry – need accessible reminders for appointments to support good health.	To action, consider/incorporate further in action planning
Transport	Low transport neighbourhoods – can impact people with disabilities and their carers.	To action – link with Low transport Neighbourhoods.
	Support understanding tenancy and tenancy rights. Low level of home ownership and high private rental for people with disabilities unequal - more specialist housing required with tenure security i.e social housing.	Actioned : Priority added. Actioned: Strategy text added - consider/incorporate need for tenure secure

		housing further in action planning
LD Specific	Remove 'young' from young people in transition.	Actioned
	Separating Landlord from Care Provider important in specialist housing models.	Actioned: Strategy text added - consider/incorporate further in action planning under 'raising standards.

GROUP ENGAGED: OP/PD Operational Team meeting & Focus Group		DATE: 03/03/22
REPRESENTATION INC: AB,SM,NA		
STRATEGY AREA	KEY POINTS	RESPONSE
General	Embed inclusivity and strength based approaches throughout – set out in vision, and use strength based language. Need for people who have Autism but don't meet LD threshold /MH threshold for services. Cover in Autism section.	SBA Included in approach sections Separate Autism Strategy
Right Home	Include priority around adaptations / equipment and enabling people to maintain 'general needs' housing – 'support people to remain living in their homes through adaptations and equipment. Expand Trusted Assessors to facilitate minor adaptations'.	Actioned.
Active & Connected Communities	Beyond travel training (which is largely focussed on LD) For OP /PD also about having the confidence to get out in the community and the financial means to do so. Need to support innovation to connect communities including use of digital.	To action consider/incorporate in action planning of Active, Connected Communities
Flexible Care	Priority around how we support forward planning for care – i.e accessible advice on power of attorney, wills to support people who will need increased care but also ageing parent carers who wish to plan for supporting their children when they are no longer able to do so.	Actioned
Joined Up Care	Clarify PPRGS.	Removed.

Older People	Include priority somewhere (whether in housing or OP) in respect of maintaining existing home for longer – not just about specialist housing. Also , something around intergenerational living. Life long learning important – also discussions around utilising skills and expertise of OP to share, increase feelings of being valued etc. Need to support innovative approaches to connecting communities (i.e Cat café, dog walking).	Actioned in Priorities for Housing, OP & Training/Education, continue consideration/incorporation in action planning.
--------------	--	--

GROUP ENGAGED: Samafal		DATE: 2023
STRATEGY AREA	KEY POINTS	RESPONSE
General	Consider people with language barriers and are or living with disability - what targeted support services is available with in the strategy? Access to a support worker that understands their language cultural needs important (particularly among elderly/those who have children with Autism) Access to cultural community hub to support early help offer.	To action. Consider/incorporate further in action planning

PUBLIC CONSULTATION

GROUP ENGAGED: COMMUNITY ENGAGEMENT – DROP INS AT ORDNANCE ROAD GP/LIBRARY, ENFIELD TOWN LIBRARY, PALMERS GREEN LIBRARY, PARK AVNUE REPRESENTATION INC: PUBLIC		DATE: 16/03/2023 22/03/2023
STRATEGY AREA	KEY POINTS	RESPONSE
General	Difficult to find information (navigating online - amount of clicks) and understanding what services and support are available in the community. Overwhelmed - lack of simple information to access. Unaware of VCS offers.	Actioned: Strategy text added - Consider/incorporate further in action planning

	As above and consistent messaging across agencies. Using social media to engage people - make it more visually appealing.	To action. Consider/incorporate further in action planning
	Who to speak to to find out what services are available? Clear about where to find information?	To action. Consider/incorporate further in action planning
	<p>Travel for people disabilities impacted by limited accessibility of underground. Access to information/timetables could be improved for people with Sensory Impairment.</p> <p>Access to restaurants can be limited and cleanliness of disabled toilets not good in some venues.</p> <p>Would welcome more counselling services/women's groups as access in limited. Also Different types of therapy (i.e dance/drama therapy) which can be expensive and difficult to access.</p> <p>Need to support people with cost of living and provide help to support disabled people into volunteering but also paid work .</p> <p>Meeting places for people with disabilities /MH need important – in town/central and west of borough. Cafes run by people with disabilities?</p>	Part Actioned - in strategy text.Consider/incorporate further in action planning
	<p>Drama workshops have been great in improving confidence so more activities such as these.</p> <p>Handyperson support services for people with care and support needs (particularly sensory impairment). Experience of being scammed through privately appointed handymen/tradesmen. 'Approved list' of handymen?</p> <p>Trustworthy handymen services for people with disabilities to help maintain living independently.</p>	Part Actioned - in strategy text.Consider/incorporate further in action planning

GROUP ENGAGED: PUBLIC CONSULTATION - QUESTIONNAIRE RESPONSES REPRESENTATION INC: PUBLIC	DATE: 6 WEEKS DURATION ENDING 8TH APRIL
--	---

STRATEGY AREA	KEY POINTS	RESPONSE
Information, Advice Advocacy	100% Tend to agree or Strongly Agree with draft Priorities in respect of Info, Advice, Advocacy	
The Right Home	100% Tend to agree or Strongly Agree with draft Priorities in respect of The Right Home	
Training, Employment, Income	Strongly agree 60% Tend to agree 24% Neither agree nor disagree 12% Tend to disagree 4%	
Technology	Strongly agree 40% Tend to agree 32% Neither agree nor disagree 28%	
Active, Connected, Supportive Communities	Strongly agree 64% Tend to agree 24% Neither agree nor disagree 8% Tend to disagree 4%	
Keeping Safe	Strongly agree 88% Neither agree nor disagree 8% Tend to agree 4%	
Keeping Healthy & Well	Strongly agree 64% Tend to agree 28% Neither agree nor disagree 4% Tend to disagree 4%	
Flexible Care	Strongly agree 60% Tend to agree 32% Neither agree nor disagree 4% Strongly disagree 4%	
	Whilst there can be changes in a persons circumstances, the word flexible indicates a haphazard approach, as a disabled person myself I want to know exactly what help is available and know if I need the help I can access it without delay.	Actioned. Changed to Person Centred Care
Joined Up Care	Strongly agree 60%	

	<p>Tend to agree 24%</p> <p>Not sure 8%</p> <p>Neither agree nor disagree 4%</p> <p>Tend to disagree 4%</p>	
	<p>There will always be a discrepancy as to which budget one comes under. As neither will take responsibility now as to which you come under, I cant see it happening in the future. The future pot should cover both as an independent government fund.</p>	
Learning Disabilities	<p>Strongly agree 68%</p> <p>Tend to agree 24%</p> <p>Neither agree nor disagree 4%</p> <p>Not sure 4%</p>	
Autism	<p>Strongly agree 68%</p> <p>Tend to agree 20%</p> <p>Neither agree nor disagree 8%</p> <p>Not sure 4%</p>	
Mental Health	<p>Strongly agree 64%</p> <p>Tend to agree 28%</p> <p>Neither agree nor disagree 8%</p>	
Older People	<p>Strongly agree 76%</p> <p>Tend to agree 16%</p> <p>Neither agree nor disagree 8%</p>	
Physical Disabilities/Sensory Impairment	<p>Strongly agree 72%</p> <p>Tend to agree 20%</p> <p>Neither agree nor disagree 4%</p> <p>Tend to disagree 4%</p>	
LTCs	<p>Strongly agree 68%</p> <p>Tend to agree 24%</p> <p>Neither agree nor disagree 8%</p>	
Unpaid Carers	<p>Strongly agree 60%</p> <p>Tend to agree 32%</p> <p>Neither agree nor disagree 8%</p>	

Clear and concise	To some extent 60% A great deal 16% Not very much 12% Not sure 12%	
General	Fewer clichés attached to ideals unrealisable without requisite resources. Greater acknowledgement of the burden that so-called independence places on family and carers. Apparently happy acceptance of the market in care being OK is sad. Local hubs in residential areas and local shopping spaces including supermarkets	Impact of independence on family and carers updated. Further addressed through action planning. Community Hubs section added. Market /Workforce Facilitation to be covered in Market Position Statement/Market Facilitation Policy/Workforce Strategy.
	Give more information about resources e.g. staffing, finance, actual rather than virtual support, national standards locally provided and perhaps more attention to the fact that each of the groups referred to are not homogeneous.	Consider/incorporate within action planning of information/advice section on resources/support available. Check Market Facilitation Policy – local provision of national standards. Priority includes standards in supported living – detail in action plan. Added Appendix on Key

		National Strategy/Policy Strategy text updated – groups not homogenous.
	Concept of 'forever' homes for vulnerable/disabled people. Private sector is unpredictable. Council housing and housing association is the way forward.	Strategy text updated to reflect
	More user feedback.	Additional Focus Groups established plus drop in events and public consultation.
	Activity	
	Adding specific and measurable outcomes would be useful Contingency planning for when parents or unpaid carers are no longer around to give support Ring-fence funding to Independent/Supported Living	Specific and measurable actions to support priorities to be detailed in action plans. Include/incorporate pilot on contingency planning.
	The strategy is too general, each individual group needing help needs to be separated there are a lot of differences between each individual group eg an autistic person has very different needs to an amputee.	Strategy text updated to reflect that different groups have different needs - and within groups needs are still not homogeneous ILS High level document covering headline priorities only – detail for each individual group to be considered/incorporated in action planning.
	Policy for Autism and one for Learning difficulties. Some Adults have both and this needs to be recognised as well otherwise they will be lost in the system	Actioned – awaiting confirmation that this will

	and they wont know to which one they belong to.	be covered in upcoming Autism Strategy.
	The strategy is good but unless it is covered by good well funded carers ,it doesn't mean much to me. Funding will ultimately have to be at the top of the list is this Independent living is to be carried out and obtained from Government sources, not the local people who don't have the money in the first place. You are cutting corners now and there will continue to be cuts so this strategy doesn't wash with me.	Further detail on Market Facilitation in Market Facilitation Policy and upcoming workforce strategy.
	More advertising of it and more opportunities for drop in events for people to get to answer the questionnaire etc	Actioned 4 community drop in events established.
	Easy read version is good	Noted
	I feel it is vital that parents and carers of young people with learning disabilities and autism have access to transition support when they reach 18. The move from Children's Services to Adult Services is a major step and young adults need the right help and support in order to secure a good quality care plan that enables them to thrive and progress.	Actioned: Additional Section in 'In Focus' section with Priority specifically on people in transition to adulthood. Consider/incorporate further in Action Planning.

Enfield Equality Impact Assessment (EqIA)

Introduction

The purpose of an Equality Impact Assessment (EqIA) is to help Enfield Council make sure it does not discriminate against service users, residents and staff, and that we promote equality where possible. Completing the assessment is a way to make sure everyone involved in a decision or activity thinks carefully about the likely impact of their work and that we take appropriate action in response to this analysis.

The EqIA provides a way to systematically assess and record the likely equality impact of an activity, policy, strategy, budget change or any other decision.

The assessment helps us to focus on the impact on people who share one of the different nine protected characteristics as defined by the Equality Act 2010 as well as on people who are disadvantaged due to socio-economic factors. The assessment involves anticipating the consequences of the activity or decision on different groups of people and making sure that:

- unlawful discrimination is eliminated
- opportunities for advancing equal opportunities are maximised
- opportunities for fostering good relations are maximised.

The EqIA is carried out by completing this form. To complete it you will need to:

- use local or national research which relates to how the activity/ policy/ strategy/ budget change or decision being made may impact on different people in different ways based on their protected characteristic or socio-economic status;
- where possible, analyse any equality data we have on the people in Enfield who will be affected eg equality data on service users and/or equality data on the Enfield population;
- refer to the engagement and/ or consultation you have carried out with stakeholders, including the community and/or voluntary and community sector groups you consulted and their views. Consider what this engagement showed us about the likely impact of the activity/ policy/ strategy/ budget change or decision on different groups.

The results of the EqIA should be used to inform the proposal/ recommended decision and changes should be made to the proposal/ recommended decision as a result of the assessment where required. Any ongoing/ future mitigating actions required should be set out in the action plan at the end of the assessment.

Section 1 – Equality analysis details

Title of service activity / policy/ strategy/ budget change/ decision that you are assessing	Supporting Independence: A Local Prevention Strategy 2023-2027 Report Number 0030
Team/ Department	Service Development, People
Executive Director	Tony Theodoulou, Executive Director People
Cabinet Member	Cllr Cazimoglu, Cabinet Member for Health and Social Care
Author(s) name(s) and contact details	Lia Markwick 02083796148
Committee name and date of decision	Cabinet 13-09-2023

Date the EqIA was reviewed by the Corporate Strategy Service	February & August 2023
Name of Head of Service responsible for implementing the EqIA actions (if any)	Matt Casey
Name of Director who has approved the EqIA	Doug Wilson

The completed EqIA should be included as an appendix to relevant EMT/ Delegated Authority/ Cabinet/ Council reports regarding the service activity/ policy/ strategy/ budget change/ decision. Decision-makers should be confident that a robust EqIA has taken place, that any necessary mitigating action has been taken and that there are robust arrangements in place to ensure any necessary ongoing actions are delivered.

Section 2 – Summary of proposal

Please give a brief summary of the proposed service change / policy/ strategy/ budget change/project plan/ key decision

Please summarise briefly:

What is the proposed decision or change?
What are the reasons for the decision or change?

What outcomes are you hoping to achieve from this change?
Who will be impacted by the project or change - staff, service users, or the wider community?

What is the proposed decision or change?

The development of Supporting Independence: A Local Prevention Strategy 2023-2027 sets out headline priorities for supporting independent living for young people in transition to adulthood (16-17 years), adults (18-64 years) and older people (65+) with adult social care needs.

The strategy considers universal themes that can impact a person's opportunity to live independently, including information and advice, health and housing.

The strategy also includes specific priorities for supporting independent living, according to area of need. This includes priorities to support:

- People with learning disabilities
- Autistic people
- People with mental health support needs
- Older people with support and care needs
- People with physical and/or sensory impairment
- People with long term conditions
- Unpaid carers (for example, family/friends)
- Young people in transition to adult services

What are the reasons for the decision or change?

The strategy is intended to reflect local and national drivers to better support independence, choice and control for people with social care needs. The Care Act (2014) places responsibility on local authorities to prevent or delay the escalation of support and care needs and sets out the requirement for local areas to work with their communities to provide or arrange services that keep people independent and well. This includes the National Disability Strategy which includes a commitment to enable independent living through the active encouragement of initiatives that support disabled people to have choice and control in their lives. The recent Adult Social Care White Paper 'People at the Heart of Care' (2021) sets out a 10 year vision for transforming support and care in England. One of the three core objectives is that people have choice, control and support to live independent lives.

What outcomes are you hoping to achieve from this change?

Supporting Independence: A Local Prevention Strategy (2023-2027) seeks to support young people transitioning to adulthood, adults and older people with adult social care needs to live independently. We define living independently as 'living with personalised choice and control over how and where one is supported to live their lives, equal access to universal services including housing, transport, health and employment, and equal opportunity to participate in family and community life'.

Who will be impacted by the project or change - staff, service users, or the

wider community?

Primarily service users of adult social care including people with learning disabilities, people with autism, people with physical disabilities, people with mental health support needs, older people with support and care needs and unpaid carers.

Section 3 – Equality analysis

This section asks you to consider the potential differential impact of the proposed decision or change on different protected characteristics, and what mitigating actions should be taken to avoid or counteract any negative impact.

According to the Equality Act 2010, protected characteristics are aspects of a person's identity that make them who they are. The law defines 9 protected characteristics:

1. Age
2. Disability
3. Gender reassignment.
4. Marriage and civil partnership.
5. Pregnancy and maternity.
6. Race
7. Religion or belief.
8. Sex
9. Sexual orientation.

At Enfield Council, we also consider socio-economic status as an additional characteristic.

“Differential impact” means that people of a particular protected characteristic (eg people of a particular age, people with a disability, people of a particular gender, or people from a particular race and religion) will be significantly more affected by the change than other groups. Please consider both potential positive and negative impacts, and provide evidence to explain why this group might be particularly affected. If there is no differential impact for that group, briefly explain why this is not applicable.

Please consider how the proposed change will affect staff, service users or members of the wider community who share one of the following protected characteristics.

Detailed information and guidance on how to carry out an Equality Impact Assessment is available [here](#). (link to guidance document once approved)

Age

This can refer to people of a specific age e.g. 18-year olds, or age range e.g. 0-18 year olds.

Will the proposed change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people of a specific age or age group (e.g. older or younger people)?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

The Supporting Independence Strategy sets out the Council's approach and priorities to improve opportunities for independence, health and wellbeing. The strategy will have a positive impact on young people with disabilities in transition to adulthood (16-18 years) adults (18-64 years) and older adults (65 years and older). We do not anticipate any negative impact on these age groups.

According to the 2021 Census¹, there are:

- 9,400 young people aged 16-17 in Enfield, representing around 3% of the total population (rounded to the nearest hundred).
- 202,600 adults aged 18-64 living in Enfield, representing around 61% of the borough's overall population (rounded to the nearest hundred).
- 45,300 older people aged 65 and over living in Enfield, representing around 14% of the borough's overall population (rounded to the nearest hundred).

The number of people aged 65 years and over living in the borough is set to rise by 51% the next 20 years from 45,200 (2020) to 68,400 (2040)².

As at March 2023, 2,120 people aged 18-64 were in receipt of long term adult social care funded service. As at March 2023 there were 3,825 older people in receipt of a long-term adult social care funded service, and this figure is set to rise. The majority of new requests for adult social care support in Enfield come from people aged 65 years and over, and the rate of older people hospitalised or placed in residential care, due to falls for example, is also increasing.

Recognising that barriers to living independently reach beyond adult social care, the strategy first considers '*Universal Themes*' that can impact a person's opportunity to live independently, including information and advice, health and housing. It also considers growing opportunities to enhance independent living through the use of digital technology – a landscape of opportunity that continues to evolve. The latter section of this strategy focuses on specific priorities for supporting independent living, according to nature of disability or area of need.

¹ ONS (Nomis), Population Estimates - local authority based by single year of age (2021)

² <https://www.poppi.org.uk/index.php?pageNo=314&areaID=8342&loc=8342%>

The development of the strategy was informed by the views of adults with disabilities 18-64 years of and older people, through early engagement with Partnership Boards, targeted Focus Groups and public consultation activity.

This strategy does not include support for children and young people aged 0-16, except for young carers. Instead, this age group receive dedicated and tailored services and support through education, health, and children's social care. This is set out in strategies including the [SEND Partnership Strategy 2023-27](#).

To support the successful delivery of the strategy a dedicated Action Plan will be developed and will include specific priorities actions on how we support adults with disabilities aged 16-18 in transition to adulthood, aged 18-64 years and older people 65 years and over. This includes:

- consideration of joined up approaches to supporting hospital avoidance and reductions in avoidable admission to residential care.
- consideration of access to appropriate accommodation and support options the community as a viable alternative to residential care placements, particularly for older people;
- consideration of access to good and timely information/advice for people from older and disability groups

Mitigating actions to be taken

A dedicated action plan will be developed. This will set out key actions against our priorities and what success looks like; responsibility for overseeing and delivering the work; timeframes (and any important milestones along the way); progress tracking; and any other considerations like funding or other potential risks that might impact when an action could be completed The Action Plan will be kept up to date and will be regularly reviewed throughout the lifecycle of the strategy.

Disability

A person has a disability if they have a physical or mental impairment which has a substantial and long-term adverse effect on the person's ability to carry out normal day-day activities.

This could include: physical impairment, hearing impairment, visual impairment, learning difficulties, long-standing illness or health condition, mental illness, substance abuse or other impairments.

Will the proposed change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people with disabilities?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

People with learning disabilities, autism, physical disabilities, mental health support needs, and older people with support and care needs and their carers are likely to be impacted by the strategy as the strategy focuses on priorities for improving independence for these service user groups specifically.

Baseline estimates indicate that in 2019, 5,297 people aged 18-64 had a learning disability. This represents 2.4% of Enfield's population aged 18-64 years.

It is estimated that there are currently 2,459 adults (aged 18+) with autism in Enfield. This includes all spectrum of Autism. With the increase in population, the number of people with Autism is predicted to gradually increase to 3,101 by 2035.

In 2019, 34,727 people aged 18-64 predicted to have a Common Mental Health Disorder in the borough.

In 2019 it is projected that 16,148 people aged 18-64 had a moderate physical disability and 4,658 had a serious physical disability.

The number of people aged 65 years and over living in the borough is set to rise by 51% the next 20 years from 45,200 (2020) to 68,400 (2040)³.

Data indicates that per head of population, the number of people aged 18-64 already accessing ASC support in Enfield is amongst the highest in London.

Mitigating actions to be taken

The Supporting Independence Strategy seeks to improve opportunities for independence health and wellbeing for people with disabilities. We do not anticipate any negative impact on people with disabilities.

However, given the likely differential impact on people with disabilities, we shall seek to engage people with disabilities throughout the development and delivery of this strategy, to enable a strategy driven by people with disabilities. Actions include:

- engagement of Partnership Boards to include people with disabilities and their carers from inception.
- accessible / easy read early consultation to support involvement.

The Strategy &/or Action Plan documents will include specific priorities for supporting adults aged 18-64 with disabilities, including adults with mental health support needs, adults with learning disabilities and adults with physical disabilities to maintain independence. This includes consideration of:

- access to training/employment opportunities for people with learning disabilities, physical disabilities and mental ill health
- access to appropriate accommodation and support in the community as a viable alternative to residential care placements, particularly for older people with disabilities
- access to good and timely information/advice for people from older and disability groups
- access to early intervention and prevention services and support for people with particular long-term health conditions

³ <https://www.poppi.org.uk/index.php?pageNo=314&areaID=8342&loc=8342%>

Gender Reassignment

This refers to people who are proposing to undergo, are undergoing, or have undergone a process (or part of a process) to reassign their sex by changing physiological or other attributes of sex.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on transgender people?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

According to the 2021 Census, in Enfield, 1.1% of residents declared their gender identity is different from that which had been assigned at birth. This is higher than London (0.9%) and England and Wales (0.5%) averages.

The Supporting Independence Strategy will set out our overarching priorities to support young people in transition to adulthood, adults and older people with disabilities and their carers regardless of whether they are proposing to undergo, are undergoing, or have undergone a process (or part of a process) to reassign their sex.

Our person-centred approach to working with people takes a proportional approach to information gathering, which would, where appropriate include information on gender reassignment where relevant to a person's health and wellbeing and availability of appropriate support where needed.

Mitigating actions to be taken

We do not anticipate any negative impact. However, action planning as part of this strategy will include consideration of people who have experienced prejudice/trauma/abuse including as a result of gender reassignment, and our planned approach to best supporting these groups.

Marriage and Civil Partnership

Marriage and civil partnerships are different ways of legally recognising relationships. The formation of a civil partnership must remain secular, where-as a marriage can be conducted through either religious or civil ceremonies. In the U.K both marriages and civil partnerships can be same sex or mixed sex. Civil partners must be treated the same as married couples on a wide range of legal matters.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people in a marriage or civil partnership?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

The Supporting Independence Strategy will set out our overarching priorities to

support young people in transition to adulthood, adults and older people with disabilities and their carers regardless of whether they are in a marriage or civil partnership.

Mitigating actions to be taken

No mitigating actions identified.

Pregnancy and maternity

Pregnancy refers to the condition of being pregnant or expecting a baby. Maternity refers to the period after the birth and is linked to maternity leave in the employment context. In the non-work context, protection against maternity discrimination is for 26 weeks after giving birth, and this includes treating a woman unfavourably because she is breastfeeding.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on pregnancy and maternity?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

The Strategy is intended to set out priorities to improve independent living for all adults and older people with adult social care needs, including people who are pregnant or on maternity.

Mitigating actions to be taken

We do not anticipate it to have any negative differential impact on those who are pregnant.

Race

This refers to a group of people defined by their race, colour, and nationality (including citizenship), ethnic or national origins.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people of a certain race?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

The Strategy aims to positively impact all adults and older people with disabilities and their carers, regardless of ethnicity. We will continue to promote a culture of inclusivity and encourage participation from people of all races and ethnicities without fear of discrimination.

According to the 2021 Census, 52% of the borough's population belong to White ethnic groups. 18% are Black, Black British, Caribbean or African. 12% are Asian or Asian British. 6% are of mixed or multiple ethnic groups and 12% of people belong to other ethnic groups.

Enfield is home to the largest numbers nationally of people who are Greek and Greek Cypriot, Turkish and Turkish Cypriot, Kurdish, Albanian and Bulgarian. Enfield also has the 5th highest Somali population.

Ethnicity: 34 categories	Persons (2021)	% of total
White British	103,313	31.3
White Irish	6,184	1.9
Gypsy or Irish Traveller	374	0.1
Greek	3,509	1.1
Greek Cypriot	9,912	3.0
Turkish	17,503	5.3
Turkish Cypriot	7,652	2.3
Kurdish	5,578	1.7
Bulgarian	5,386	1.6
Polish	5,002	1.5
Romanian	4,623	1.4
Albanian	3,324	1.0
Roma / Romany Gypsy	1,146	0.3
White Other	24,720	7.5
Mixed: White / Black Caribbean	5,276	1.6
Mixed: White / Black African	3,084	0.9
Mixed: White / Other Black (incl Black British)	204	0.1
Mixed: White / Asian	4,009	1.2
Mixed: Black / Asian	360	0.1
Mixed: Other	6,543	2.0
Indian	12,015	3.6
Pakistani	3,686	1.1
Bangladeshi	8,142	2.5
Chinese	2,765	0.8
Other Asian	11,641	3.5
Black British	6,015	1.8
Somali	8,089	2.5
Ghanaian	4,836	1.5
Nigerian	4,945	1.5
Other Black African	17,340	5.3
Black Caribbean	16,976	5.1
Other Black	2,784	0.8
Other Ethnic Group: Arab	2,796	0.8
Other Ethnic Group	10,257	3.1

Data on ethnicity of people in receipt of packages of Adult Social Care as at June 2023 is charted below. It indicates, when compared to Census 2021 data that some populations may be underrepresented or overrepresented.

Ethnicity	People in receipt of package of Care Older People/Physical Disabilities, June 2023 %
Asian, Asian British or Asian Welsh: Bangladeshi	1.1%

Asian, Asian British or Asian Welsh: Chinese	0.2%
Asian, Asian British or Asian Welsh: Indian	2.1%
Asian, Asian British or Asian Welsh: Other Asian	2.0%
Asian, Asian British or Asian Welsh: Pakistani	0.7%
Black, Black British, Black Welsh, Caribbean or African: African	6.5%
Black, Black British, Black Welsh, Caribbean or African: Caribbean	5.9%
Black, Black British, Black Welsh, Caribbean or African: Other Black	0.9%
Mixed or Multiple ethnic groups: Other Mixed or Multiple ethnic groups	4.0%
Mixed or Multiple ethnic groups: White and Asian	0.1%
Mixed or Multiple ethnic groups: White and Black African	0.1%
Mixed or Multiple ethnic groups: White and Black Caribbean	0.2%
Blank or N/A	19.0%
Other ethnic group: Any other ethnic group + Other ethnic group: Arab	4.4%
Other ethnic group: Arab	0.0%
White - Polish	0.4%
White: English, Welsh, Scottish, Northern Irish or British	35.2%
White: Gypsy or Irish Traveller + White Roma	0.0%
White: Irish	1.9%
White: Other White - MINUS White Polish	15.2%
Total	100.0%
Ethnicity	People in receipt of package of Care Older People/Physical Disabilities, June 2023 %
Asian, Asian British or Asian Welsh: Bangladeshi	1.9%
Asian, Asian British or Asian Welsh: Chinese	0.6%
Asian, Asian British or Asian Welsh: Indian	2.2%
Asian, Asian British or Asian Welsh: Other Asian	3.2%
Asian, Asian British or Asian Welsh: Pakistani	0.4%
Black, Black British, Black Welsh, Caribbean or African: African	10.8%
Black, Black British, Black Welsh, Caribbean or African: Caribbean	3.1%
Black, Black British, Black Welsh, Caribbean or African: Other Black	0.6%
Mixed or Multiple ethnic groups: Other Mixed or Multiple ethnic groups	7.7%
Mixed or Multiple ethnic groups: White and Asian	0.4%
Mixed or Multiple ethnic groups: White and Black African	0.2%
Mixed or Multiple ethnic groups: White and Black Caribbean	0.9%
Blank or N/A	4.1%
Other ethnic group: Any other ethnic group + Other ethnic group: Arab	3.6%

Other ethnic group: Arab	0.0%
White - Polish	0.4%
White: English, Welsh, Scottish, Northern Irish or British	41.0%
White: Gypsy or Irish Traveller + White Roma	0.1%
White: Irish	1.0%
White: Other White - MINUS White Polish	17.5%
Total	100.0%

Ethnicity	MH %
Asian, Asian British or Asian Welsh: Bangladeshi	0.6%
Asian, Asian British or Asian Welsh: Chinese	0.6%
Asian, Asian British or Asian Welsh: Indian	1.2%
Asian, Asian British or Asian Welsh: Other Asian	6.2%
Asian, Asian British or Asian Welsh: Pakistani	0.6%
Black, Black British, Black Welsh, Caribbean or African: African	9.4%
Black, Black British, Black Welsh, Caribbean or African: Caribbean	6.5%
Black, Black British, Black Welsh, Caribbean or African: Other Black	0.3%
Mixed or Multiple ethnic groups: Other Mixed or Multiple ethnic groups	14.5%
Mixed or Multiple ethnic groups: White and Asian	0.0%
Mixed or Multiple ethnic groups: White and Black African	0.3%
Mixed or Multiple ethnic groups: White and Black Caribbean	0.3%
Blank or N/A	7.4%
Other ethnic group: Any other ethnic group + Other ethnic group: Arab	2.4%
Other ethnic group: Arab	0.0%
White - Polish	0.9%
White: English, Welsh, Scottish, Northern Irish or British	34.5%
White: Gypsy or Irish Traveller + White Roma	0.0%
White: Irish	2.7%
White: Other White - MINUS White Polish	11.8%
Total	100.0%

National data indicates that rates of mental illness for people from minority ethnic backgrounds are sometimes greater than for white people ⁴

Research also indicates that health inequalities can be exacerbated for people with disabilities from minority ethnic backgrounds

⁴ Cabinet Office. *Race Disparity Audit Summary Findings from the Ethnicity Facts and Figures website*. October 2017 (revised March 2018). Para 2.24
https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/686071/Revised_RDA_report_March_2018.pdf (Accessed 14th June 2021).

Mitigating actions to be taken

People from different minority ethnic backgrounds shall be engaged to inform the development of priorities within the strategy. This includes

- engagement of Partnership Boards to include people from different minority ethnic backgrounds and their carers from inception.
- translation services through public consultation to support involvement.

A dedicated action plan will also be developed. This will set out key actions against our priorities and what success looks like; responsibility for overseeing and delivering the work; timeframes (and any important milestones along the way); progress tracking; and any other considerations like funding or other potential risks that might impact when an action could be completed. The Action Plan will be kept up to date and will be regularly reviewed throughout the lifecycle of the strategy.

The Strategy &/or Action Plan documents will include specific actions that support independent living for people from minority ethnic backgrounds. This includes groups receiving adult social care that may be particularly under or over represented, when compared to borough population data on ethnicity.

By way of example, priorities to support adults with mental health support needs include working with service users and their families to identify the causes for higher levels of people from ethnic minority backgrounds in Mental Health Pathway and collaboratively identify solutions for mental wellbeing and safety.

Action planning will include opportunities to further enhance the understanding of locally available equalities data relating to underrepresented or overrepresented groups. This will enable us to improve reach of services and/or better target interventions proposed as part of this strategy.

Religion and belief

Religion refers to a person's faith (e.g. Buddhism, Islam, Christianity, Judaism, Sikhism, Hinduism). Belief includes religious and philosophical beliefs including lack of belief (e.g. Atheism). Generally, a belief should affect your life choices or the way you live.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people who follow a religion or belief, including lack of belief?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

Data from the Census 2021 indicates that Christians still form the largest religious group in Enfield, although their numbers fell by 14,402 (8.6%) from 2011 to 2021

- The number of Muslims rose by 18% to 61,477
- 20% of residents report having 'No religion' - an increase of 34.5%
- The greatest proportionate rise was among people of 'Other Religion' - from 1,950 to 10,351 - a fourfold increase.*
- The growth in followers of 'Other Religion' can largely be explained by the numbers of people who can now identify as Alevi
- There are 7,883 Alevi in Enfield - the highest number of any local authority area in the country - over 30% of all England and Wales' Alevi are resident here.
- Enfield residents are more religious than in London or the rest of the country on average, where higher proportions of people have no religious belief. Enfield also contains proportionately more Christians and Muslims than in London or England & Wales.

Religion	2011		2021	
	Number	%	Number	%
Christian	167,417	53.6	153,015	46.4
No religion *	48,522	15.5	65,241	19.8
Muslim	52,141	16.7	61,477	18.6
Not answered	24,195	7.7	23,041	7
Other religion	1,950	0.6	10,351	3.1
Hindu	10,927	3.5	10,231	3.1
Jewish	4,412	1.4	3,713	1.1
Buddhist	1,824	0.6	1,716	0.5
Sikh	1,078	0.3	1,199	0.4

The Strategy will seek to ensure the rich diversity, culture and heritage of our community is celebrated. We set out to ensure that all people receiving adult social care and their carers are treated equally and with dignity and respect and feel confident to express their views without fear of discrimination.

Our person-centred approach to working with people takes a proportional approach to information gathering, which would, where appropriate include information on religion where relevant to a person's health and wellbeing and availability of appropriate support where needed. An inclusive approach to service development seeks to meet cultural/religious needs specified.

Mitigating actions to be taken

No mitigating actions identified.

Sex

Sex refers to whether you are a female or male.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on females or males?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

The Strategy is being developed to represent all people with adult social care needs and therefore we do not anticipate any negative impact on any person based on sex.

However we know that, as at June 2023:

- more adult males with learning disabilities were receiving a package of care from Enfield Council than females
- More females were receiving a package of care from Enfield Council's Older Person/Physical Disability Services than males
- More males with mental health support needs were receiving a package of care than females

Mitigating actions to be taken

The Strategy aims to positively impact all adults and older people with disabilities and their carers, regardless of sex. However, action planning will include opportunities to enhance the understanding of locally available equalities data relating to under or overrepresented groups. This will enable us to improve reach of services and/or better target interventions proposed as part of this strategy.

Sexual Orientation

This refers to whether a person is sexually attracted to people of the same sex or a different sex to themselves. Please consider the impact on people who identify as heterosexual, bisexual, gay, lesbian, non-binary or asexual.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people with a particular sexual orientation?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

According to the 2021 census, in Enfield, 2.2% of residents gave their sexual orientation as something other than straight or heterosexual. This was lower than London (4.3%) and England and Wales (3.2%) averages. The Supporting Independence Strategy will set out our overarching priorities to support young people in transition to adulthood, adults and older people with disabilities and their carers regardless of their sexual orientation.

Our person-centred approach to working with people takes a proportional approach to information gathering, which would, where appropriate include information on sexual orientation where relevant to a person's health and wellbeing and availability of appropriate support where needed.

Mitigating actions to be taken

We do not anticipate any negative impact. However, action planning as part of this

strategy will include consideration of people who have experienced prejudice/trauma/abuse including as a result of their sexual orientation, and our planned approach to best supporting these groups.

Socio-economic deprivation

This refers to people who are disadvantaged due to socio-economic factors e.g. unemployment, low income, low academic qualifications or living in a deprived area, social housing or unstable housing.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people who are socio-economically disadvantaged?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

According to the Index of Multiple Deprivation as compiled by the DCLG in 2019, Enfield has become relatively more deprived in comparison to other London boroughs. In 2015, Enfield was the 12th most deprived borough in London, by 2019 it was the 9th most deprived.

There is a difference in the risk of avoidable death between people who live in poverty and those who do not. This is the case nationally as well as locally. In 2010-12 the difference in male life-expectancy between the most deprived and least deprived areas in Enfield was 8.7 years. In 2015-17 the difference was 7.6 years. In 2010-12 the difference in female life-expectancy between the most deprived and least deprived areas in Enfield was 4.7 years. In 2015-17 the difference was 4.8 years. Whilst these differences may be declining slightly, they continue to persist and remain too high. We therefore need to work harder to close the gap by doing more to prevent ill-health.

The Strategy includes a dedicated section on Keeping Healthy and Well, which includes a specific priority in respect of reducing health inequalities. More broadly, development of the Strategy highlights the importance of Prevention. It is intended to positively impact those who are disadvantaged due to socio-economic factors, as themes for development include, for example, income maximisation, training and employment, specialist housing, joined up care.

Mitigating actions to be taken.

We do not anticipate any negative impact on people who are socio-economically disadvantaged. We shall seek views from across the community including those from socially deprived backgrounds, through Focus Groups and our VCS links.

Section 4 – Monitoring and review

How do you intend to monitor and review the effects of this proposal?

Who will be responsible for assessing the effects of this proposal?

An action plan will be developed with engagement of our Partnership Boards as part of the Strategy. This action plan will be monitored to review actions taken to deliver priorities and monitor impact of the Strategy. Updates will be shared with governance groups, including Partnership Boards and the Joint Health & Social Care Board which will be responsible for assessing the effects of this proposal.

Data sets will be used to consider the estimated prevalence health and social care need in the community compared to the number of people contacting Adult Social Care services for assessment and the number of people going into short or long term care. This will provide a useful barometer to indicate where groups may be underrepresented or overrepresented.

Once published, this strategy will be periodically reviewed and, when necessary, updated to respond to local and national change. Upon review of the strategy, the accompanying EqIA will be updated to reflect the changes.

Section 5 – Action plan for mitigating actions

Any actions that are already completed should be captured in the equality analysis section above. Any actions that will be implemented once the decision has been made should be captured here.

Identified Issue	Action Required	Lead officer	Timescale/By When	Costs	Review Date/Comments
<p>Reaching and representing the views and needs of groups differentially impacted by this strategy, including older people, people with disabilities, people from ethnic minority backgrounds, to shape priorities and ongoing action planning</p>	<p>Early and ongoing engagement with differentially impacted groups and VCS representatives through Partnership Boards and Focus Groups.</p> <p>Develop action plan informed by the views of groups that may be differentially impacted by the strategy.</p> <p>Include specific priorities and action planning for differentially impacted groups including older people and adults with disabilities.</p> <p>Use data sets to consider the estimated prevalence health and social care need in the community compared to the number of people contacting Adult Social Care services to further understand patterns of people needing and using adult social care services.</p>	<p>Matt Casey/Lia Markwick</p>	<p>Over development and delivery of action planning</p>		<p>To be reviewed annually upon monitoring of action plans.</p>

	Include consideration of these findings within action plan review of action plan.				
--	---	--	--	--	--

This page is intentionally left blank



London Borough of Enfield

Title of Report:	HRA Asset Management Strategy
Report to:	Cabinet
Date of Report briefing:	13 th September 2023
Cabinet Member:	Cllr George Savva (Social Housing)
Directors:	Joanne Drew, Strategic Director of Housing and Regeneration
Report Author:	Katie Martell, Acting Head of Asset Strategy
Ward(s) affected:	All
Key Decision Number	KD 5247
Implementation date, if not called in:	
Classification:	Part I Public
Reason for exemption	

Purpose of Report

This report seeks approval for a Council Housing Asset Management Strategy (AMS) to cover the period 2023 to 2028. The AMS describes the way the Council will use its housing assets to support the delivery of the Council's corporate aims and objectives. Reflecting the Corporate Plan Priority to provide More and Better Homes, the Council is seeking to continually improve the quality and safety of its housing stock including through regeneration and development programmes.

Recommendations

- I. Approve the Council Housing Asset Management Strategy 2023-2028 attached at **Appendix 1**.
- II. Delegate to the Strategic Director of Housing and Regeneration authority to agree, in consultation with the Cabinet Member for Social Housing, an annual programme of investment works to Council Housing in accordance with the approved strategy.

Background and Options

1. Enfield Council has a total asset base of over 18,300 units managed through its Housing Revenue Account (HRA). This comprising of 15,383 residential homes – which includes over 5,000 leasehold properties where we retain freehold ownership and over 3,000 commercial units including shops and garages. The physical and financial performance of these assets underpins the strategy for Council Housing which is funded through the HRA. The Council is also delivering new housing through its HRA through its development and regeneration projects.
2. The vision for the Asset Management Strategy (AMS) is to invest in and improve our council homes and for our homes to be:
 - affordable so that different people on different incomes can live together in mixed communities
 - safe and good for health and wellbeing
 - child, age, and disability friendly
 - low carbon and climate resilient
 - and digitally connected
3. Our ability to deliver good quality Council Homes impacts on our wider priorities as a council to support and enable strong, healthy, and safe communities and thriving children and young people. We can only achieve this if our council tenants and leaseholders live in a good quality home in a well-managed estate or neighbourhood.
4. The Council Housing Asset Management Strategy provides the strategic direction and approach to allow us to make better, more informed investment decisions in our existing housing stock. There is a focus on improving knowledge of stock through stock condition and Housing Health and Safety Rating System (HHSRS) surveys which will ensure investments can be prioritised more accurately and respond to risks such as damp and mould.
5. The AMS sets out how we aim to provide warm, comfortable and decent homes by ensuring all our assets are maintained to clearly defined, understood, and adopted standards for decency. Through intelligence-led asset management, we will use our understanding of our stock's performance, to deliver investment where it is needed most and will deliver the best outcomes for our residents, ensuring opportunities are taken to unlock any untapped potential or act where stock no longer meets our residents needs or is no longer 'fit for purpose'. Our Energy Efficiency targets of EPC B by March 2030 will also support this strategy objective. The Department of Levelling Up, Housing and Communities has been undertaking a review of The Decent Homes Standard and this is now out for consultation. The outcome of this will be closely monitored and the AMS will be reviewed to reflect any changes to the standard.
6. The AMS objective to provide safe and compliant homes is key to ensure Landlord Compliance and Building Safety regulations are met. As a minimum, we will consistently deliver 100% compliance on the "Big-6" (gas, electricity, water, fire, asbestos, and lifts). We will also ensure we target the

requirements from the Building Safety Act, changes to the building regulations and other important legislative changes to ensure the safety of our residents and fulfil our obligations as a building owner. The ability to meet statutory targets for performance and compliance and in doing so avoid prosecution and fines, maintains the reputation of the Council and more importantly the safety of our residents.

7. The AMS provides overview of the plan to achieve sustainability and carbon neutrality of housing stock. We have committed to “Retrofit council housing to increase SAP to a minimum score of 86” [EPC B] by March 2030 so consequently we have focussed our objectives through the life of this AMS towards improvements in SAP ratings which will also reduce carbon emissions. We will also continue to seek additional grant funding to supplement our capital funding requirements, striving to deliver new and exciting opportunities that offer better value for residents and drive carbon efficiencies.
8. The approach set out within the AMS will ensure effective investment in our assets making sure they are fit for purpose and enable efficient procurement and delivery in order to achieve best value as well as reducing expensive reactive replacement costs.
9. The Asset Management Strategy includes a 35-point action plan that will be monitored through Council Housing Asset and Capital Investment Board and key measures reported through the Council Housing Assurance Framework.
10. As noted above, there are two forthcoming changes that will impact on the long-term delivery of the AMS - amendments to the Decent Homes Standard, and the proposed new regulatory standards implemented by the Regulator of Social Housing (RSH).
11. The Decent Homes Standard (DHS) was introduced in 2000 and is currently applicable to the social housing sector. The Government is considering a review of the DHS, considering the following:
 - An updated list of items which must be kept in a reasonable state of repair for a home to be considered ‘decent’.
 - An updated list of services and facilities that every property must have to better reflect modern expectations for a ‘decent’ home.
 - Whether the current Decent Homes Standard sets the right standard on damp and mould to keep residents safe.
 - Updates to how the condition of building components - such as roofs and walls - are measured, to make sure that buildings which are not fit for use cannot pass the standard.
12. Following the Social Housing Regulation Act receiving Royal Assent, in July 2023 the RSH launched consultation on new Consumer Standards, including The Safety and Quality Standard, which will replace the Homes Standard from April 2024. New building safety requirements includes the production of Building Safety Case reports for tall buildings. This work is ongoing and requires further assessments of the stock which may identify additional works requirements. The Council will need to undertake a review of the AMS and ensure that programmes of work are directed toward decency and regulatory

compliance. However, the proposed AMS will provide a strong direction of travel for the Council in meeting any new requirements. Consultation with residents on the draft Consumer Standards is planned at the Tenants' Conference in September 2023.

13. Option to do nothing would lead to non-compliance with the statutory requirements of the Regulator of Social Housing and Building Safety Regulator. This would also impact resident satisfaction as having good quality and well-maintained homes can significantly impact upon the health, well-being, and quality of life of our residents and is a major driver of resident satisfaction. This option has been rejected

Preferred Option and Reasons For Preferred Option

14. Approve the approach set out within the Council Housing Asset Management Strategy to enable the Council Housing service to deliver essential actions to achieve Council plan and service objectives and to ensure regulatory compliance.
15. Officers considered that this option would be preferred to ensure compliance with regulatory standards and reduce risks associated with non-compliance with these requirements.

Relevance to Council Plans and Strategies

16. This Asset Management Strategy (AMS) sets out how we will maintain, manage, and invest in our Council Homes meeting our priority to invest in and improve our Council Homes as outlined in our Housing and Good Growth Strategy 2020-2030.
17. The AMS will support all five of the objectives from the Council Plan Priorities as follows:
 - Clean and green places – ensuring land is well-designed and well-managed
 - Strong, healthy and safe communities – reducing carbon and improving sustainability
 - Thriving children and young people – providing warm, safe and comfortable that are good for health and wellbeing
 - More and better homes – regeneration and development programmes delivering more homes and capital works programmes improving the decency and energy efficiency of our current homes
 - An economy that works for everyone – ensuring opportunities available through our capital programme procurement provides local people with skills and employment opportunities.

Financial Implications

18. This report sets out the Council Housing Asset Management Strategy and action plan which sets out the ongoing works required to HRA stock.
19. With changes in regulatory requirements and additional expectations around Decent Homes standards, building safety regimes and energy

decarbonisation measures, the strategy will be on an interim basis and will be reviewed on an ongoing basis.

20. In the next two years there is £100m budget approved as part of the HRA rent setting report (KD5503). In this period investment will continue to:
 - a. Achieve Decent Homes standards in all homes by 2026, replacing roofs, kitchens, bathrooms, electrics, heating, door entry systems, fire rated door replacements and fire safety improvements.
 - b. Focus on building safety requirements in high rise blocks
 - c. Improve energy performance in homes so that they are warmer and greener
21. In the next 10 years the HRA business plan has a budget of £260.7m to investment in our current stock. Following new standards (subject to consultation) there may be a requirement for future budget provision. This value is unknown at this time but will be reviewed as part of the annual business plan review.
22. It should be noted that the current base Business Plan remains constrained within the first ten years, and it is only after this time that cash balances start to increase. The overarching principles in the strategy to invest in stock, along with the current and proposed Development and estate renewal programmes, may lead to resource constraints and choices may have to be made over prioritisation of future projects.
23. All opportunities for additional funding will need to be explored, including:
 - a. Grants from Government and the GLA including additional funding support in particular to meet new Decent Homes standards and the retrofitting of homes
 - b. Flexibility in the use of RTB receipts
 - c. Lower borrowing rates to reduce revenue costs – this will increase reserves that can be used to fund additional capital requirements
24. There is a £1m annual income disposal target built into the HRA business plan, to ensure the plan remains sustainable. The strategy will identify opportunities for disposal and redevelopment of HRA assets and land.

Legal Implications

25. The recommendations proposed in this report support the statutory, regulatory, and future requirements for safe, comfortable, and desirable homes for the residents of Enfield.
26. The framework for the regulation of social housing in England is contained in Part 2 of the Housing and Regeneration Act (HRA) 2008 (as amended). The Regulator of Social Housing (“the Regulator”) is an independent body, responsible for setting standards that all registered providers of social housing must meet and holding landlords to account for compliance with these standards. It maintains a statutory register of social housing providers and has power to register and de-register providers. Under the 2008 Act, the Regulator has two fundamental objectives:

- Economic objective: to make sure that registered providers of social housing are well-managed and financially stable.
- Consumer objective: to make sure that tenants get quality accommodation, have choice and protection, and can hold their landlords to account.

27. The regulatory framework is made up of:

- regulatory framework requirements – what registered providers need to comply with, including: regulatory standards; registration and notification requirements; and information requirements.
- codes of practice – a code of practice can amplify any economic standard to assist registered providers in understanding how compliance might be achieved. It is not binding. The Regulator has published codes of practice on Governance and Financial Viability and Value for Money.
- regulatory guidance – this provides further explanatory information on the regulatory requirements and includes how the regulator will carry out its role of regulating the requirements.

28. Regulatory standards

To achieve its objectives, the Regulator has a set of regulatory standards containing specific expectations registered providers of social housing must comply with and the outcomes providers are expected to achieve. The regulatory standards are classified as either 'economic' or 'consumer'. The Regulator considers whether landlords are meeting the standards at an organisational, or systemic level. This means looking at the landlord's performance in the round and making sure they have the appropriate systems and processes in place to meet the standards.

29. Legal obligation under the Gas Regulations 1998 to annually check the safety of all gas appliances, pipework, and associated things within our stock.

30. Obligation under the Regulatory Reform (Fire Safety) Order 2005 to carry out Fire Risk Assessments (FRA) in all our Homes of Multiple Occupation (HMO).

31. A duty to comply with the Asbestos Management Regulations 2012 and follow best practice relating to domestic properties. Legionella compliance and Electrical Safety checks. To further support the asset management strategy, landlords must adhere to repairing obligations in Section 11 of the Landlord and Tenant Act 1985 (the Act) as amended by the Homes (Fitness for Habitation) Act 2018.

32. Section 9A of the 1985 Act requires landlords to ensure the property is fit for human habitation. It can now clearly be argued that mould can leave a property unfit for human habitation. There are also specific requirements in the Housing Act 2004 for housing to meet certain standards / conditions and to be free from certain hazards, with provisions for enforcement action to be taken against those that fail to meet those requirements. The Act focuses on 29 housing hazards, the first on this list being damp and mould

growth. The HHSRS assesses the health and safety risks within a property. If a property fails, the HHSRS it automatically fails the Decent Homes Standard.

33. Social housing green paper

The Grenfell Tower fire in June 2017 exposed a range of issues with social housing resulting in a social housing green paper - A new deal for social housing - which aimed to “rebalance the relationship between residents and landlords”. On 17 November 2020 the Government published a social housing white paper – The Charter for Social Housing Residents. The Charter set out measures to deliver on the Government's commitment to the Grenfell community. The white paper was intended to deliver “transformational change” for social housing residents in England. It set out several measures including:

- Encourage investment in neighbourhood, place and decent homes - by reviewing the Decent Homes Standard, supporting the quality of and access to green spaces, and tackling anti-social behaviour by enabling tenants to know who is responsible for action and who can support and assist them.

34. As a result of the white paper, the measures were followed up in The Social Housing (Regulation) Bill's where its aim is to facilitate a new, proactive approach to regulating social housing landlords on consumer issues such as safety, transparency and tenant engagement, with new enforcement powers to tackle failing landlords. The Bill has three core objectives:

- to facilitate a new, proactive consumer regulation regime;
- to refine the existing economic regulatory regime; and
- to strengthen the Regulator for Social Housing's powers to enforce the consumer and economic regimes.

35. Landlords also need to prepare for new provisions being introduced as part of the Social Housing (Regulation) Bill, which will place more responsibilities on landlords to respond to complaints about damp and mould and other hazards quickly and inform their tenants about how to complain. Landlords should consider the issues raised in this report, and prepare for the forthcoming regulation of consumer standards, to ensure they have a good approach to maintaining their assets, tackling damp and mould in their homes and ensure that the homes they provide are safe and decent. The bill received Royal Assent on 20 July and is now the Social Housing (Regulation) Act 2023.

Equalities Implications

36. The recommendations proposed in this report support the statutory, regulatory and future requirements for safe, comfortable and desirable homes for the residents of Enfield.

37. The AMS aims to improve the quality of housing for Council housing residents in Enfield. Women, individuals with disabilities, and households with a lower income are over-represented among social housing tenants in Enfield when compared with owner/occupiers and private rented tenants.

These groups are therefore likely to benefit from the delivery of the AMS, and to the extent that it improves housing quality it may be seen as a measure to address inequalities in the Borough. Investment in homes is prioritised according to the Decent Homes standard and building safety risk assessments.

38. A Disabilities Facilities service, supported by occupational therapy assessment is provided to ensure adaptations are made to enable residents with the need for additional facilities in their home such as stair lifts are provided enabling residents to live independently and safely.
39. There is no indication that delivery of the Asset Management Strategy will result in any foreseeable negative impacts on any individual or group that has protected characteristics, and reasonable adjustments will be made to programme delivery where appropriate to support residents.

Environmental and Climate Change Implications (if any, delete if not relevant)

40. The AMS offers major improvements to the existing council housing stock, committing to improving energy efficiency and reducing carbon emissions in line with the Council's commitment to carbon neutrality by 2030. Retrofitting to EPC B will also help the tenants with their energy costs and provide warmer and healthier homes for residents.

Public Health Implications (if any, delete if not relevant)

41. The causal link between poor housing conditions and poor health outcomes is long established. The independent Marmot Review (2010) said housing is a 'social determinant of health', meaning it can affect physical and mental health inequalities throughout life. The Marmot Review 10 Years On – Health Equity in England, recorded an expansion in research on the relationship between poor housing and health:
Poor-quality housing harms health and evidence shows that exposure to poor housing conditions (including damp, cold, mould, noise) is strongly associated with poor health, both physical and mental. The longer the exposure to poor conditions, including cold, the greater the impact on mental and physical health. Specific physical effects are morbidity including respiratory conditions, cardiovascular disease and communicable disease transmission, and increased mortality. In terms of mental health impacts, living in non-decent, cold or overcrowded housing and in unaffordable housing has been associated with increased stress and a reduction in a sense of empowerment and control over one's life and with depression and anxiety. Children living in overcrowded homes are more likely to be stressed, anxious and depressed, have poorer physical health, attain less well at school and have a greater risk of behavioural problems than those in uncrowded homes. Work to improve housing conditions within Enfield will therefore have a positive effect on health in the borough.

Other Implications

42. All expenditure and commissioning of suppliers to support the asset management plan must be procured in line with the Councils Contract Procedure rules.
43. Effective contract management must take place to ensure that the deliverable of the contract is met and deliver the outcomes set out in the strategy and the specification of the contract.
44. That due regard to the Councils Sustainable and Ethical Procurement Policy is made, especially regarding climate action.

Report Author: Katie Martell
Head of Asset Strategy
Katie.martell@enfield.gov.uk
0208 1321241

Appendices

Asset Management Strategy 2023-2028
Asset Management Strategy 2023-2028 EQIA

Background Papers

None

#Departmental reference number, if relevant: HRD2324_022

This page is intentionally left blank

Council Housing Asset Management Strategy

2023-2028



Contents

1. Foreword	3
2. Vision	3
3. Profile of assets	3-7
4. Background to investment and current position	8-14
5. Delivering warm, comfortable and decent homes	15-21
6. Safe and compliant homes	22-23
7. Sustainability and carbon neutrality	24-27
8. Financial performance	28
Appendices	
Appendix A: Action Plan	29-35
Appendix B: Tall Buildings	36-43
Appendix C: Estates review	44-51
Appendix D: High rise living principles	52-54

This document is scheduled for approval at September Cabinet meeting

1. Foreword

This Asset Management Strategy sets out how we will maintain, manage, and invest in our Council Homes meeting our priority to invest in and improve our Council Homes as outlined in our Housing and Good Growth Strategy 2020-2030.

This strategy is an agile document, supported by our action plan outlining further work required. It will be reviewed on an annual basis in the light of this information and changing external expectations.

2. Vision

We will invest in and improve our council homes, as part of our priority to create more and better homes for Enfield. Our aim is for our council homes to be:

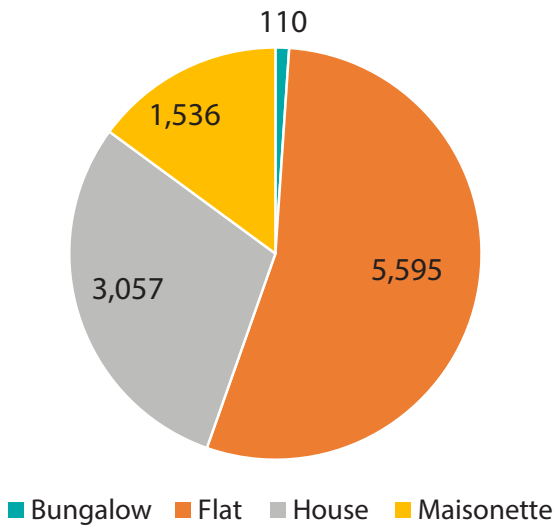
- affordable so that different people on different incomes can live together in mixed communities
- safe and good for health and wellbeing
- child, age, and disability friendly
- low carbon and climate resilient
- and digitally connected.

Our ability to deliver good quality Council Homes impacts on our wider priorities as a council to support and enable strong, healthy, and safe communities and thriving children and young people. We can only achieve this if our council tenants and leaseholders live in a good quality home in a well-managed estate or neighbourhood. Our ability to create clean and green places also depends on our council housing land being well-designed and well-managed. Furthermore, given the size, breadth and diversity of our housing provision, there are significant opportunities for our capital programme to provide local people with skills and employment opportunities to create an economy that works for everyone.

3. Profile of assets

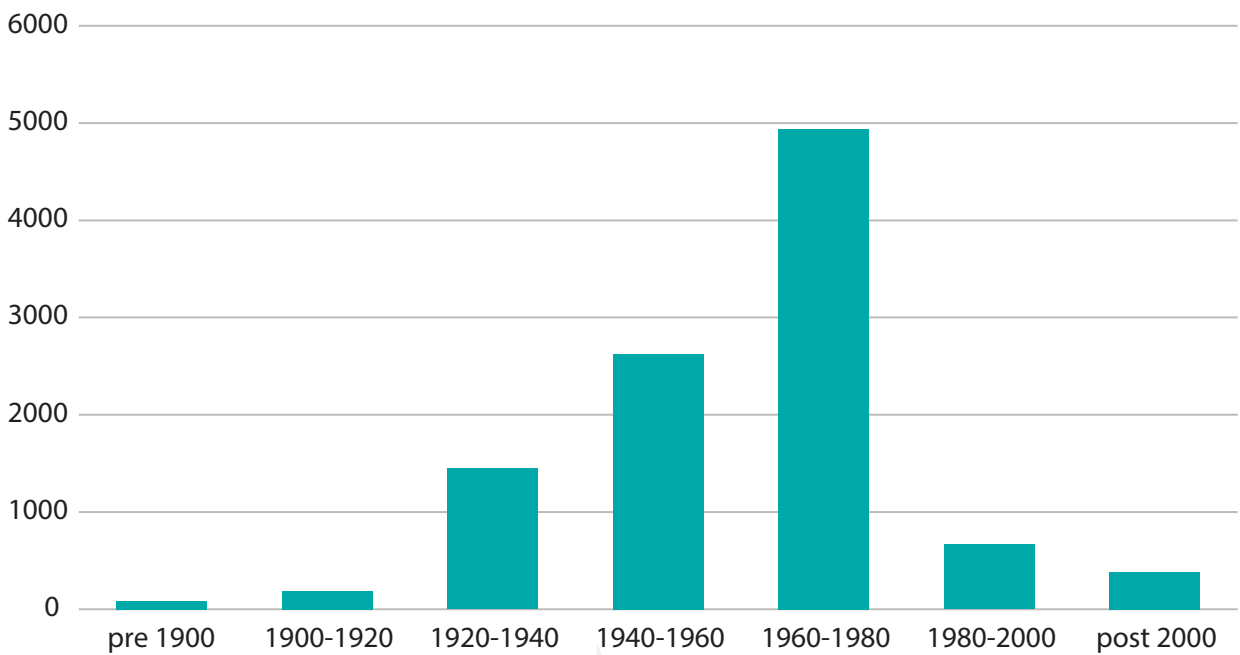
We have a total asset base of over **18,300 units**, comprising 15,383 residential homes – which includes over 5,000 leasehold properties where we retain freehold ownership, and over 3,000 commercial units including shops and garages. Our 10,298 Council homes have a book value of c£760m (EUV-SH). The physical and financial performance of these assets underpins the strategy for Council Housing which is funded through the Housing Revenue Account (HRA). How our assets perform, and their quality, directly impacts on our residents and the communities that they are part of. Having good quality and well-maintained homes can significantly impact upon the health, well-being, and quality of life of our residents and we know that this is a major driver of resident satisfaction.

Council Housing stock by property type



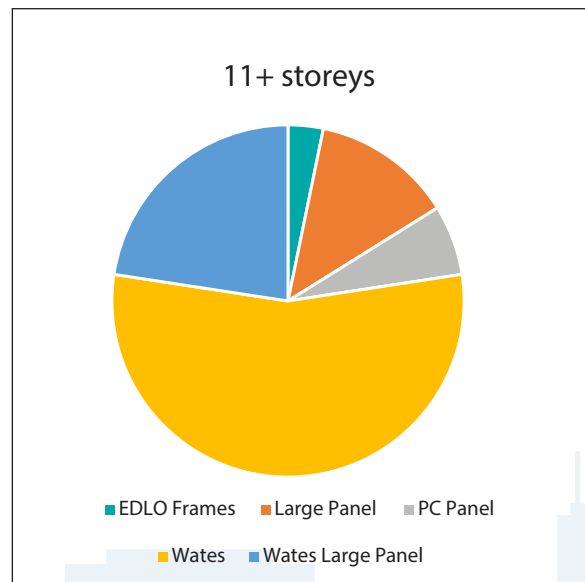
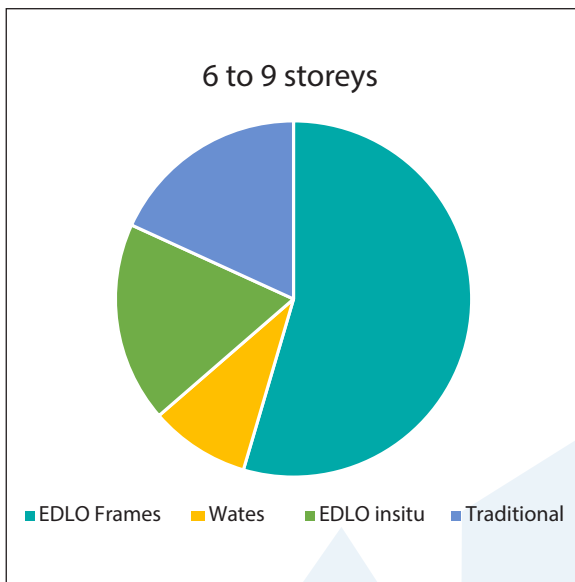
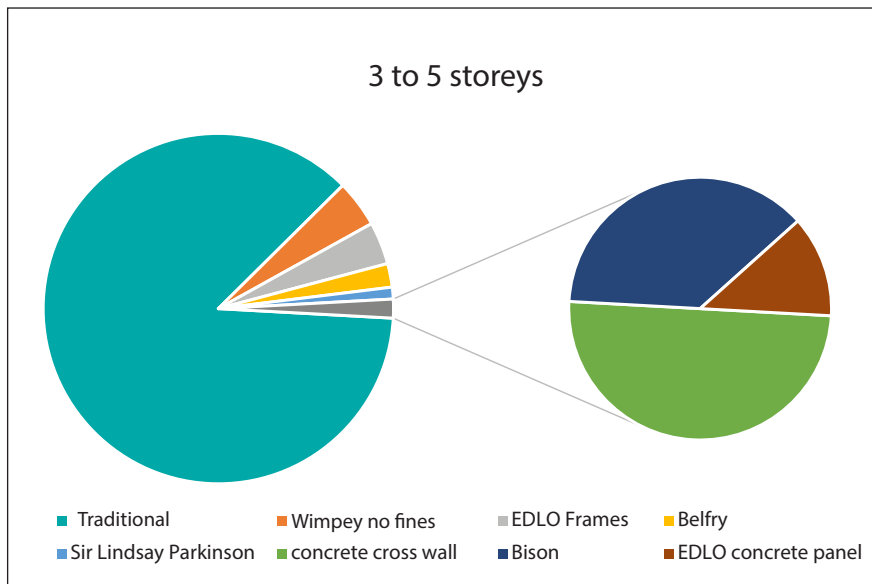
No. Bedrooms	No. properties	% stock
Bedsit	282	3%
1	3,116	30%
2	3,574	35%
3	3,109	30%
4	149	1.7%
5+	18	0.3%
TOTAL	10,298	

Age of profile of stock

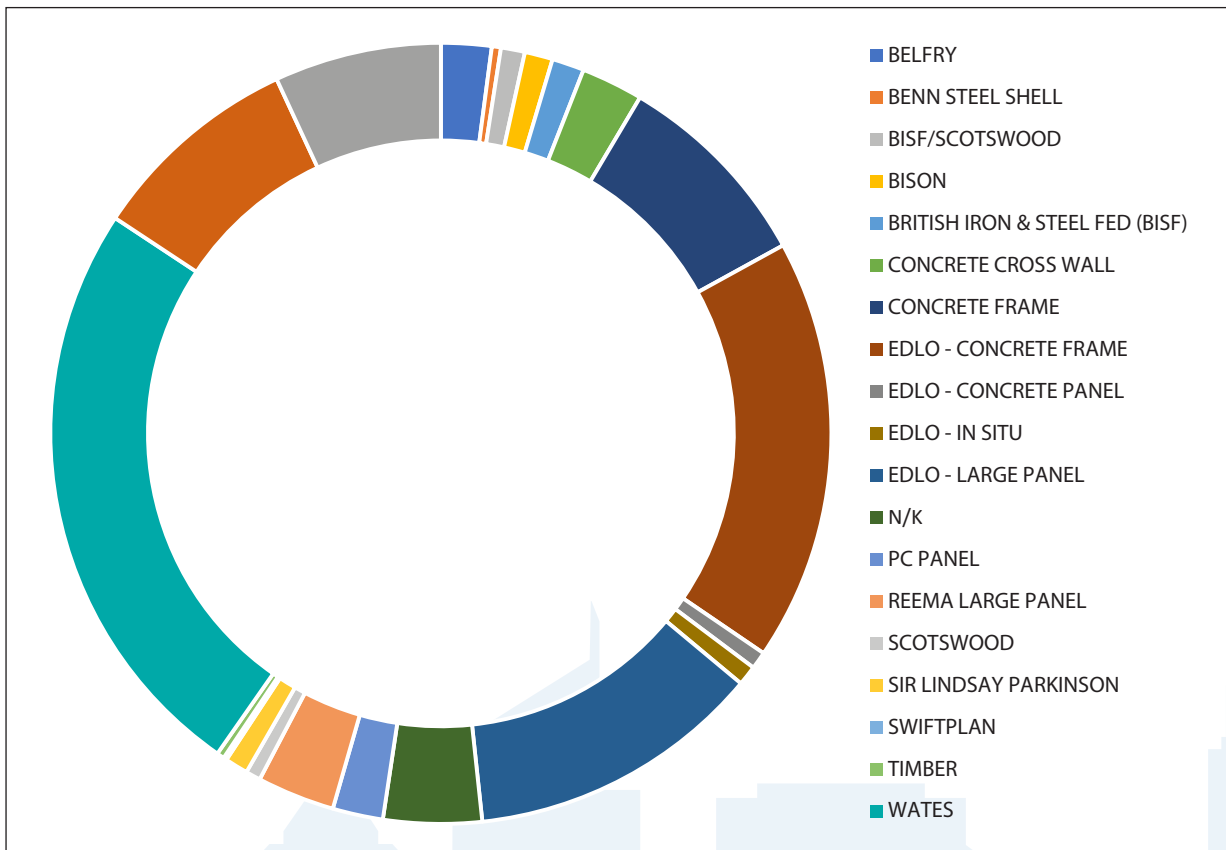
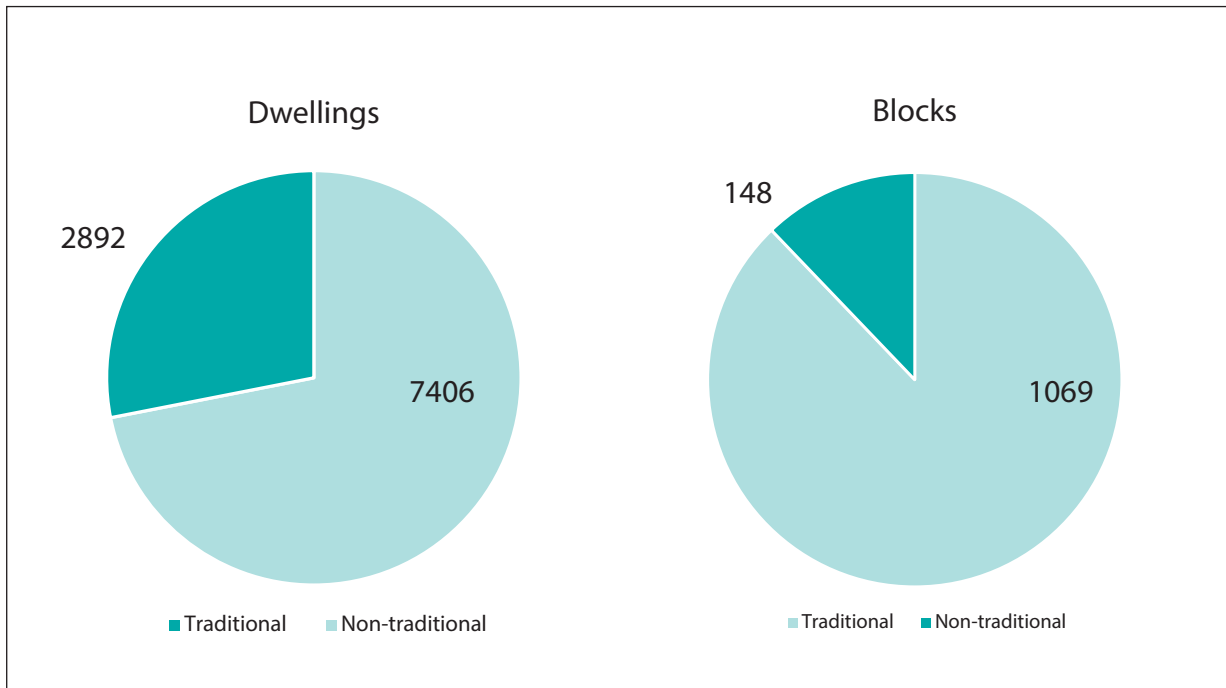


Block Height	Construction type													Totals
	EDLO Frames	Large Panel	PC Panel	Wates	Wates Large Panel	EDLO insitu	Belfry	Bison	concrete cross wall	EDLO concrete panel	Sir Lindsay Parkinson	Wimpey no fines	Traditional	
11+	1	4	2	17	7									31
6 to 9	12			2		4							4	22
3 to 5	18						10	3	4	1	5	20	398	459
	31	4	2	19	7	4	10	3	4	1	5	20	402	512

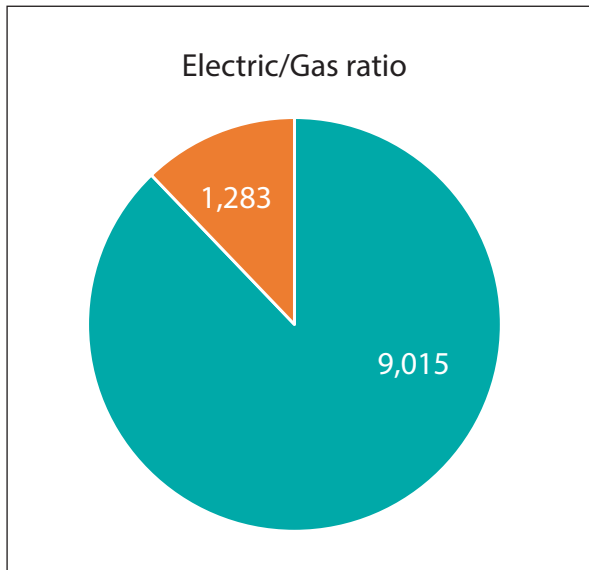
Construction type by block height



Construction types



Heat source

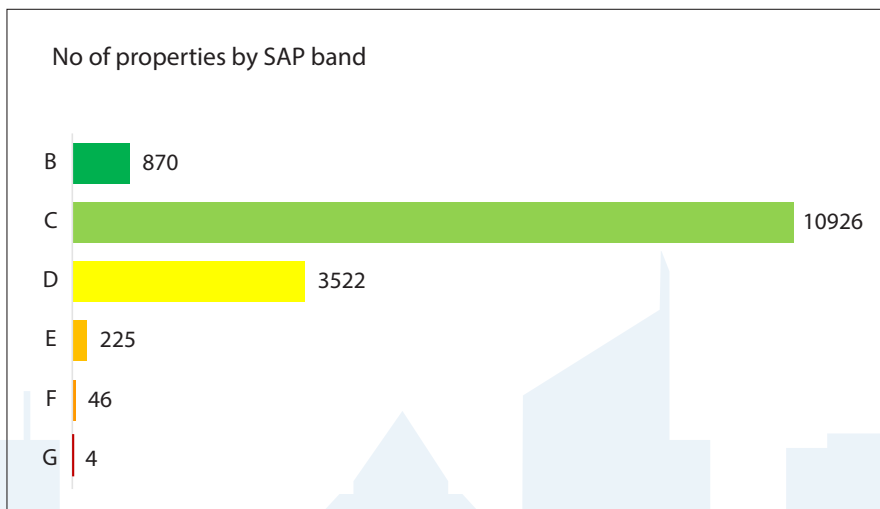


The heat source ratio of our homes is 88% gas and 12% electric.

Our electric properties also comprise of:

- Ground source heat pumps at 12 blocks serving over 570 flats with retrofitting heat pump controls within each flat, allowing each resident to select their own preferred energy supplier to access the best available electricity tariff
- 257 homes connected to the Energetik pipeline with the potential for 30 estates totalling c3,800 located along the network route which will be available by the end of 2025 and connection being subject to budget provision
- Installed electrical power solutions at Walbrook, Cheshire House and Shropshire House

SAP score



Band	Range	%
B	81-91	5.58%
C	69-80	70.07%
D	55-58	22.59%
E	39-54	4.44%
F	21-38	0.30%
G	0-20	0.03%

Mean SAP Score
71.89

Median SAP Score
72.88

EPC rating of our council housing

Our current mean SAP rating is 71.89 (typically within an average EPC Band-C rating) which is comparable with the national average SAP of 67. We currently have 275 assets with an EPC band of E, F and G. These are targeted for improvement.

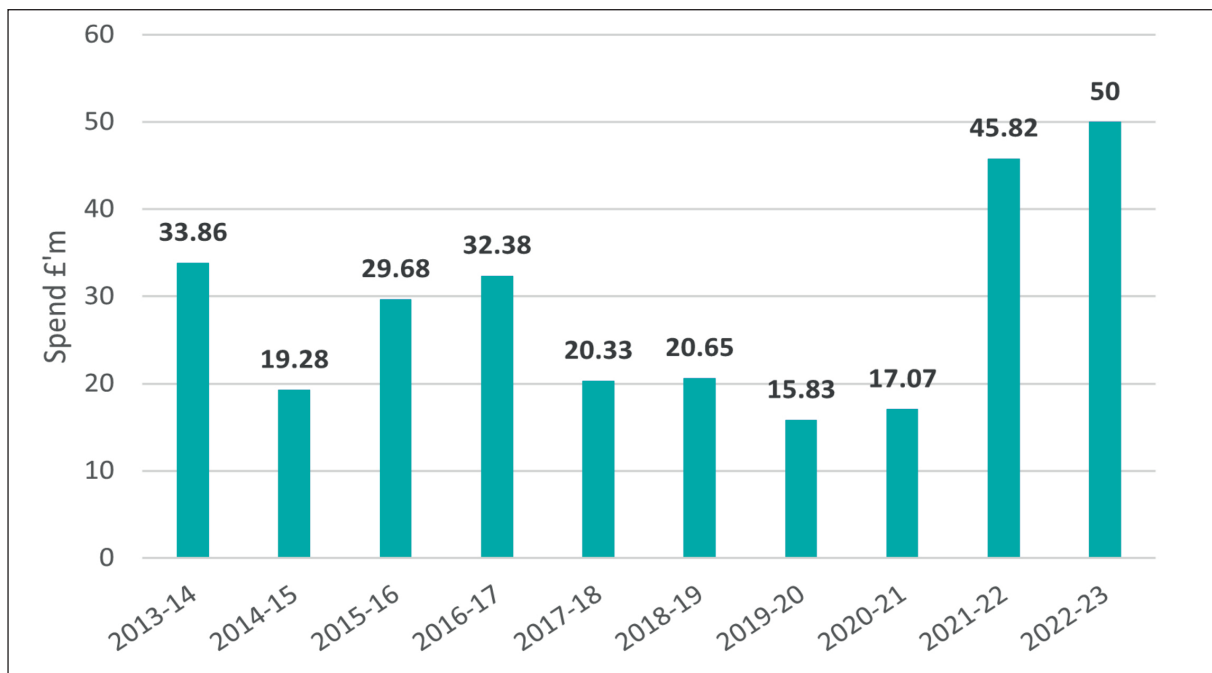
4. Background to investment and the current position

2008 - 2015

In 2008 an ALMO was established securing £58m from Government for investment in Decent Homes. - £10m less than bid for. While significant investment was made in decent homes priorities of kitchens and bathrooms following this, the ability of the ALMO to go further and address infrastructure requirements was restricted by a lack in funding.

2015 - 2023

The ALMO was brought back in-house in 2015. In this period over £231m has been invested in the stock. The Council approved a Housing and Growth Strategy in 2020 which included the priority of Investing In and Being Proud of our Council Homes. This was supported by a review of the HRA Business Plan which prioritised significant additional investment in Council Homes.



The quality of homes is a priority for residents. In response our Housing and Good Growth Strategy agreed in 2020, set out a priority to invest in and be proud of our Council Homes as part of our Better Council Homes programme. From our 2022 BMG survey we know that 57% of residents are satisfied that their home is well maintained. The allied review of the HRA Business Plan identified additional investment in Council Homes to address the backlog that had been accrued through underinvestment in previous years as illustrated overleaf.

Year	Investment made - £m	Non Decent Homes outturn
2016/17	£32.38	2,350
2017/18	£20.33	3,647
2018/19	£20.65	3,968
2019/20	£15.83	3,250
2020/21	£17.07	4,107
2021/22	£45.82	4,010
2022/23	£40.00	3,125

During 2020/21 the Pandemic affected the delivery of investment as works within homes was interrupted for significant periods. In that year and in 2021/22 significant investment was made on building safety improvements and to address longstanding building infrastructure component replacements contributing to the safety and maintenance of buildings. During 2022/23 this priority continued and as a result we improved the decency rate by 17.3% taking the stock to a level of 69% in line with the Decent Homes standard. Satisfaction with our major works programme is high at 95%. Satisfaction is measured on a monthly basis where works have been completed to a property, or, where works will be ongoing for more than a few months, one satisfaction survey will be requested at the "half-way" point and another at the completion of the project.

During 2022/23 works have been delivered to replace roofs, kitchens, bathrooms, electrics, heating, door entry systems, fire rated door replacements and fire safety improvements. Contractors are measured on the resident satisfaction of their works and communications as part of their contract, and where concerns are identified this will be addressed with contractors within monthly progress reviews. Where performance is not improved this would be escalated and contract measures invoked. The programme has also delivered wider benefits including a reduction in leaks which has reduced insurance claims made by leaseholders for damage. Effective leaseholder consultation arrangements are in place with good collection levels achieved.

Our elemental replacement approach enables efficient procurement and delivery. In an attempt to address investment needs in our high rise stock we embarked on a pilot programme to complete all investment works including essential building safety and decarbonisation measures in one go. We used Walbrook House and adopted a construction management approach to the task of designing the complex works programme. The conclusion of the exercise resulted in a high cost investment need and having regard to the feedback from residents a decision was taken to decommission the building and investigate alternative solutions including addressing place making priorities in the area.

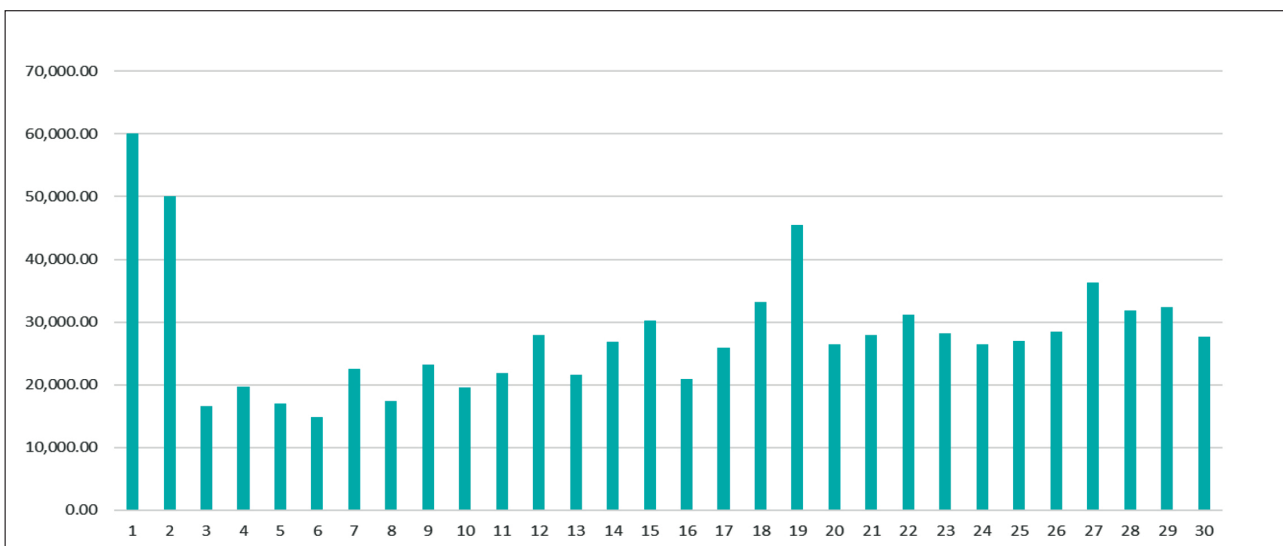
We have undertaken work with residents to identify principles for High Rise Living (at the Appendix D) (AP8) which will influence the design of an Enfield "high-rise" standard.

Exceptional market conditions were experienced in 2022 where contractors had material and labour shortages resulting in cost pressures and delivery slippage. This alongside expected overage payments which were at risk of slippage meant that we had to reprioritise works to ensure budget management. This caused delay in some programmes but despite this we delivered £40m of investment significantly improving the decency rating. Continued progress is planned for 2023/24 and we expect all stock to be at and maintain the Decent Homes standard by 2026.

As of end March 2023, our decency is at 69% and the following works are required to achieve decency: bathrooms, kitchens, heating systems and external doors and wall systems.

Works will continue to be required to address building safety legislation, replace aged, expired infrastructure such as waste systems/soil stacks in flats and strengthening works in blocks or to bring homes up to EPC C standard which we estimate would cost in the region of £9.5m or around £2,000 per affected property (approx. 4,700 homes).

In addition, addressing damp and mould issues is a priority for the council and we have been fundamentally reviewing our response so that there is a stronger relationship between what we know is required to address damp and mould on a day-to-day basis alongside identifying where this has a structural or capital investment led requirement to prevent damp and mould occurring long term. The Business plan sets aside £163m to invest in the stock over the next 5 years and £675m for the remaining 25 years. Investment requirements are reviewed on an annual basis with scope to re-prioritise funding as necessary and a specific review will be undertaken in the light of new requirements.



While the Business Plan is fully funded there is a gap for full decarbonisation and renewal and the Council has agreed that the additional cost of retrofitting homes (which cannot be supported through existing programmes addressing decency) should be funded by Government and guided through the London Retrofit programme. We are calling on grant led investment through the release of the Social Housing Decarbonisation Fund, as opposed to funding through multiple bidding cycles which result in pepper potted solutions. Funding for the renewal of existing stock including relaxations on the use of RTB receipts are key asks.

We know from resident feedback, our Tenant Satisfaction Survey 2022, that having a house in poor condition or in need of repairs, is a key driver of satisfaction with the overall service from the Council. 61% of our residents say that repairs and maintenance and condition of the home is the most important service to them

The table below compares the year-on-year satisfaction with the quality of the home over the last few years. The drop in satisfaction in 2022 is consistent with an overall reduction in tenant satisfaction rates across London of 7%. In 2020 we insourced our repairs service through Enfield Repairs Direct which led to a +6% increase in resident satisfaction on the contracted delivery model.

	Satisfied			Dissatisfied		
	2022	2021	2019	2022	2021	2019
General needs	54% (-6)	60%	59%	31% (-1)	32%	29%
Sheltered	73% (-8)	81%	-	20% (+4)	16%	1

We are analysing the feedback to see where improvements can be made throughout our repairs service ([AP#31](#)).

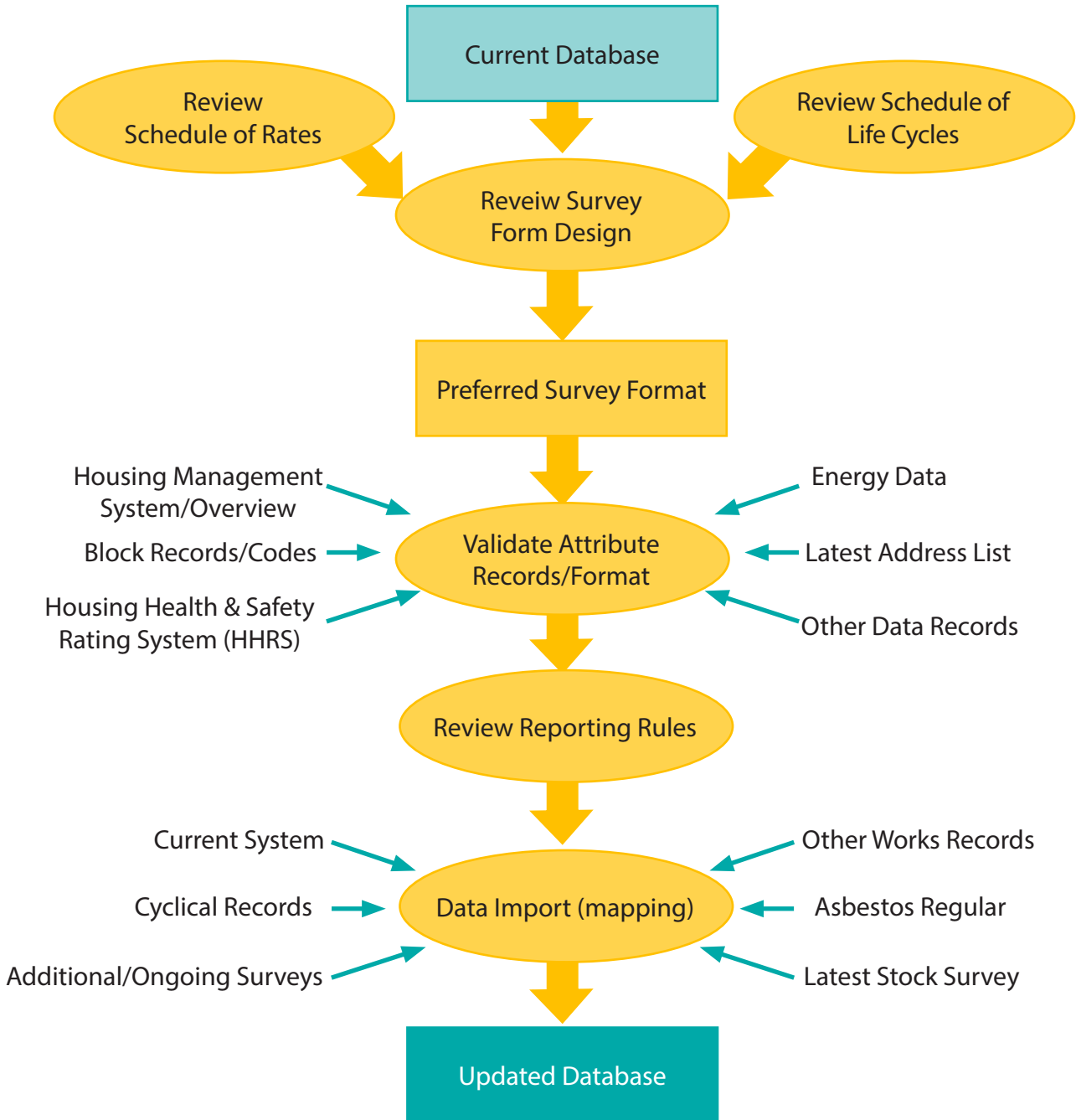
Knowing our stock

Good quality stock data gives us the ability to meet our objectives, especially around achieving good customer satisfaction and improving standards within our stock and communities, by having a clear investment plan in our homes. Stock condition information is there to inform, not dictate, investment. By applying this data to our asset management strategy, it enables us to determine a confirmed investment and management plan. Production of robust stock condition survey data enables us to quantify our current and future liability, reducing expensive reactive replacement

No data is perfect unless a thorough 100% survey of all stock is completed. Our aim is not to have components surveyed beyond 5 years (10 for new builds). Our last significant stock survey took place in 2019 and covered around 25% of our stock (c. 2400 homes), but we are procuring a new survey of our stock which will commence in the early Summer of 2023, and this will start our plan to undertake quinquennial surveys and develop our surveying strategy ([AP#6](#)). A review of our sheltered housing stock of 791 homes over 26 sites is due to commence.

We're implementing APEX, our asset management system with it expected to be fully rolled out and utilised by all in 2023, including the management of our compliance data ([AP#2](#)). We'll only be collecting data with value and will manage and maintain it, so we effectively monitor our housing portfolio. We'll also look to understand how APEX integrates with Civica, our Housing Management system so we get a flow of information across all Housing platforms, and look to incorporate Building Information Modelling (BIM) too

Stock Condition Survey Database Enhancement



Warm, comfortable, and decent homes

Our stock investment programme is designed to maintain our homes to the Decent Homes Standard and where necessary to consider the longer-term future for aged-expired stock. Up to date information about stock is essential and we are adopting a range of ways to ensure our stock information is up to date.

We are operating under challenging financial circumstances with insufficient funding to address the needs of all our existing portfolio from a renewal and modernisation perspective. We therefore need to look at all options for the future of stock including renewal, regeneration, and disposal.

Safe and compliant homes

Strong, effective, and consistent adherence to landlord compliance is essential to meeting the expectation of our residents and the Regulator. As a minimum, we will consistently deliver 100% compliance on the “Big-6” (gas, electricity, water, fire, asbestos, and lifts). We will also ensure we target the requirements from the Building Safety Act ([AP#35](#)), changes to the building regulations and other important legislative changes to ensure the safety of our residents and fulfil our obligations as a building owner. We’ll also seek to be innovative in considering digital solutions, automation and using technology where it’s safe and reliable to do so.

Sustainability & Carbon Neutrality

In the Council’s Climate Action Plan, we have committed to “Retrofit council housing to increase SAP to a minimum score of 86” [EPC B] by March 2030 so consequently we’ve focussed our objectives through the life of this AMS towards improvements in SAP ratings which will also reduce carbon emissions. We will also continue to seek additional grant funding to supplement our capital funding requirements, striving to deliver new and exciting opportunities that offer better value for residents and drive carbon efficiencies.

Digitally connected council homes

Ensuring the availability of affordable high-quality fibre connectivity to all our housing stock is a key objective for the local authority as part of our council housing offer to tenants as reflected in our Council Plan – ‘Investing in Enfield’ 2023-2026.

Soft market testing exercises have been initiated and in August 2023 we escalated our engagement with fibre carriers in the market by inviting them to submit expressions of interest for the provision of full fibre to the premises to all our social housing stock. The outcome of this process will enable us to develop plans in partnership that can ensure affordable and accessible broadband provision is made available to all social housing tenants during 2023/24.

As well as creating the benefits for tenants that affordable digital connectivity can bring, we will also be seeking to extract the ‘social value’ from future agreements that can add real and sustainable value to our local communities.

We are also engaged sub-regionally as part of Local London and regionally with the GLA on wider digital infrastructure project areas that will underpin and provide support for our vision for digitally connected council homes.

Financial performance

Social housing is valued based on the rental stream it generates. This is because its use is limited to providing social tenancies on social rents set in accordance with the rent standard. To appraise the viability of stock we use net present value (NPV) calculations as a can-opener to review the future of our stock alongside homes with poor SAP ratings or those that don't meet housing demand

As a general approach stock that requires more than £42,000 investment per unit is likely to affect the long-term viability leading to a negative NPV. In these circumstances we will undertake an options appraisal to assess the way in which we can invest for the long term.

Resident engagement

Engaging with residents is central to our approach and to improving standards and generally to our success as a Council. Residents must have a voice regarding the management of their home, their community and the scope and quality of services they receive ([AP#14](#)). This strategy aligns with our Tenant Engagement and Empowerment Strategy.

We will build relationships that align to our approach to managing homes. Any maintenance strategies, whether on a macro scale like decent homes or more specific to a small number of homes having retrofit works on them will:

- Ensure that residents are engaged at project inception
- Allow engagements on multiple platforms that reflects the residents needs
- Specifically, be aimed at improving customers satisfaction
- Ensures we listen and respond to residents' views

We need to communicate in a range of languages, with Turkish, Somali, Polish, Bengali, and Albanian the most popular non-English languages spoken in our borough. We will identify and work with community leaders who can help with our message and teach us how to engage with residents, especially hard to reach groups. Housing News is one way to communicate alongside local community meetings and working with Tenant and Residents Associations.

To help us better engage we will identify and explore a range of technological solutions that facilitates more agile engagement and allows smarter consultation on the projects and initiatives within our neighbourhoods, allowing us to encourage a more diverse group to be part of the conversation. With the aim of providing an easy and secure way for our residents to participate online, engage with us and give honest feedback, negating language barriers.

By offering a range of methods of interaction, utilising digital and social media platforms, we can be confident in getting the right messages to the right people, providing a consistent customer experience, as well as reducing carbon.

We will tailor our engagement projects and outreach opportunities for underserved and hard to reach members of the community to give them an equal voice.

5. Delivering warm, comfortable, and decent homes

This strategy aims to ensure that all our assets are maintained to clearly defined, understood, and adopted standards for decency. Through intelligence-led asset management, we will use our understanding of our stock's performance, to deliver investment where it is needed most and will deliver the best outcomes for our residents, ensuring opportunities are taken to unlock any untapped potential or act where stock no longer meets our residents needs or is no longer 'fit for purpose'.

We are committed to maintaining our properties to the Decent Homes standard ([AP#4](#)) and providing homes that are 'fit for human habitation' both at the start and during any tenancy, identifying those that would pose a serious problem with mould growth if unchecked, or where there is insufficient natural ventilation to prevent it occurring that might have an impact on residents' health. To achieve, manage, and maintain our homes to the Decent Homes standard as a minimum and seek to exceed these standards where it makes financial sense to do so, our homes must:

- Be free from Category 1 HHSRS hazards.
- Be in a reasonable state of repair.
- Have reasonably modern facilities.
- Provide a reasonable degree of thermal comfort.

This plan focuses on the following lifecycle replacements and improvements that are needed as identified from APEX and which will be subject to on the ground assessment before works commence. We will regularly review our investment decisions and be transparent and open to scrutiny and challenge to make sure we remain focused on delivering programmes of work where they are needed while trying to minimise future reinvestment obligations ([AP#5](#)).

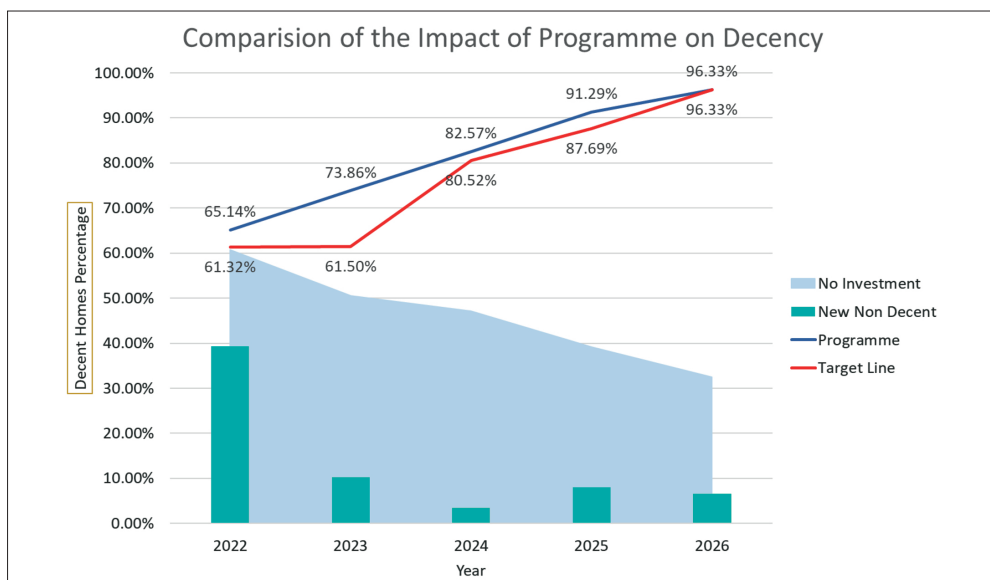
Our Investment Plan is designed to reach 100% decency for all retained stock with a plan to invest in homes on our major regeneration scheme at Joyce and Snells on a just in time basis. The below table shows the number of components that require work (excluding properties earmarked for regen) each year up to 2026:

Component	2023	2024	2025	2026	total
Electrical System	168	526	325	316	1335
Heating Type	1260	764	699	973	3696
Lintels	70	4	30	1	105
Windows	230	18	26	8	282
Modern Bathroom	227	21	11	32	291
Modern Kitchen	96	17	4	34	151
Chimney	335	6	123	90	554
External Doors	600	52	82	35	769
External Wall Finish	615	211	271	221	1318
External Wall Structure	187	49	61	9	306
Rainwater Goods	319	21	105	0	445
Roof (Block)	209	89	25	11	334
Roof (House)	366	56	92	77	591

This table also highlights those components that will or may have an effect on the current EPC rating

Effect on EPCs
Potential effects on EPCs

Overall progression is planned as follows:

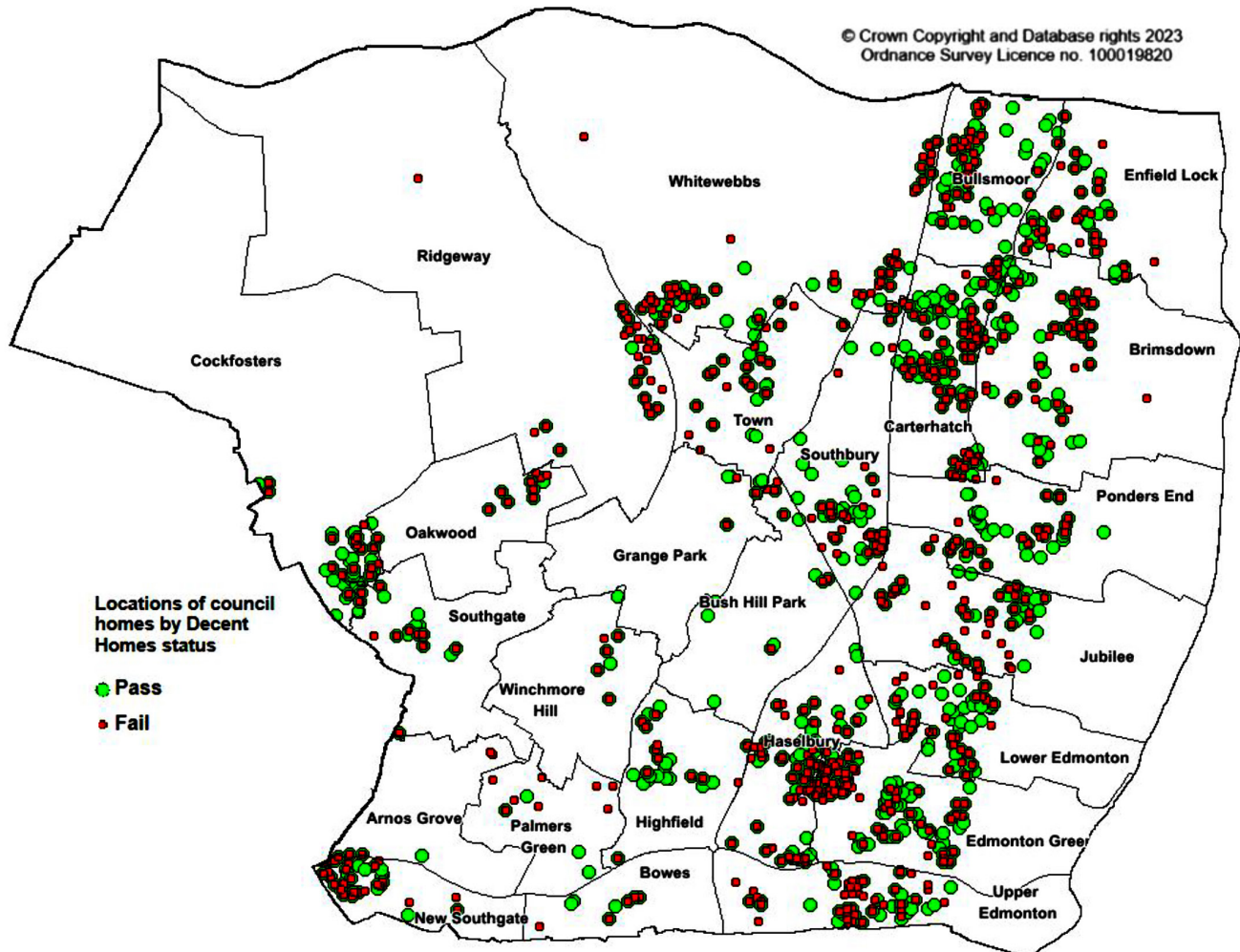


Estimated investment levels required:

Component	2023	2024	2025	2026	Grand Total
Chimney	£544,850	£8,491	£175,484	£165,577	£894,404
Electrical System	£563,025	£2,629,948	£1,518,892	£724,960	£5,436,824
External Doors	£531,237	£79,243	£105,933	£49,705	£766,118
External Wall Finish	£1,121,451	£627,752	£473,794	£61,965	£2,284,962
External Wall Structure	£1,128,424	£4,057,107	£2,149,785	£78,722	£7,414,038
Heating Distribution	£1,988,204	£158,936	£185,926	£509,796	£2,842,862
Heating Type	£3,083,141	£706,592	£800,305	£649,615	£5,239,653
Lintels	£100,000	£6,000	£45,000	£1,000	£152,000
Modern Bathroom	£1,127,924	£106,083	£201,669	£301,005	£1,736,680
Modern Kitchen	£6,698,569	£1,998,700	£1,111,805	£1,225,010	£11,034,085
Rainwater Goods	£201,369	£7,647	£121,826		£330,843
Roof (Block)	£6,122,650	£1,481,107	£361,056	£722,261	£8,687,074
Roof (House)	£1,169,922	£381,058	£158,187	£116,953	£1,826,119
Windows	£6,297,480	£661,235	£2,150,140	£994,102	£10,102,957
Grand Total	£30,678,247	£12,909,899	£9,559,801	£5,600,672	£58,748,620
Total + Contingency @20%	£36,813,897	£15,491,879	£11,471,762	£6,720,807	£70,498,344
Total + 2.5% Inflation (Compound interest)	£37,128,349	£15,627,514	£11,574,710	£6,782,628	£71,113,200
Compound Interest %	1.025	1.051	1.077	1.104	

Estimated cost subject to tendering and confirmation through that process. The contingency level allows for current high inflation levels. The 2.5% inflation rate is the long term assumption in the HRA business plan. The costs are based on elemental component costs rather than whole cost of delivery and subject to change.

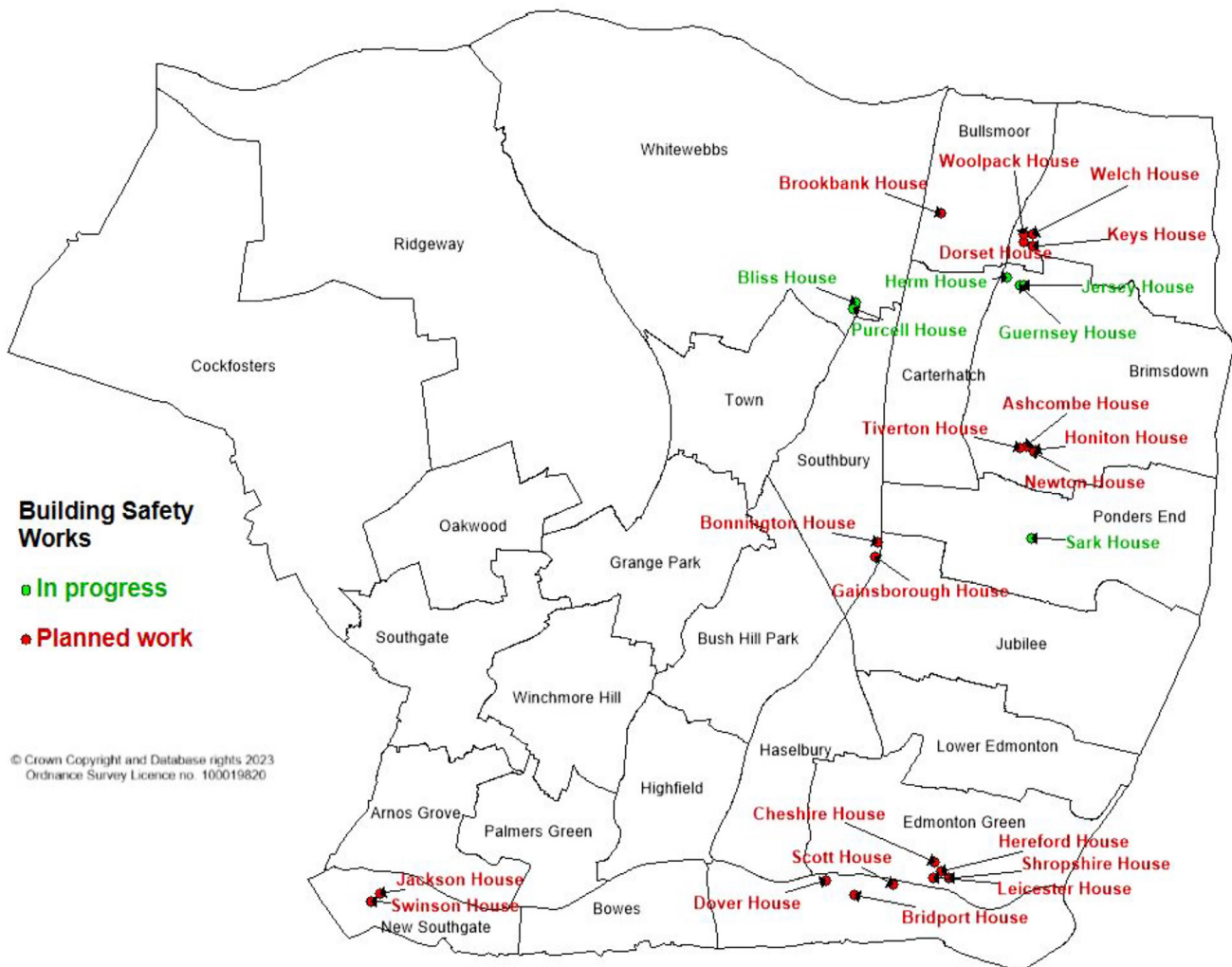
Works will be delivered across the borough



Our decency rate will continue to rise monthly as our knowledge increases and planned programmes are delivered. Our aim is to deliver 80% decency by March 2024 on the journey towards full compliance. Our contractors also undertake surveys prior to works programmes, with these incorporating a wider scope than just the components being replaced enabling us to verify asset information and update our asset management system.

Map of planned Building Safety Works

We also have a high proportion of high-rise residential buildings (HRRBS) (51 blocks in scope for Building Safety Case Reports) with the majority constructed between the 1960's and 1970's and a large stock of housing constructed using non-traditional methods. Future investment options for these blocks are required.



With the introduction of the new Building Safety Regulator we'll continue to develop our knowledge of our Tall Buildings to not only satisfy requirements but also to manage and monitor our homes to ensure they remain structurally sound, alongside our annual Fire Risk Assessments. Coming to a decision about the future of these blocks is a priority for the asset strategy ([AP#8](#)) and will be progressed during 2023. While there is a particular focus on Walbrook House and Shropshire and Cheshire House on the Shires Estate we've considered the investment needs of all our tall buildings in **Appendix A**.

We will look beyond just the physical condition of our homes to identify actions that can be taken to secure better use of all our land and assets, looking at housing needs and related assets alongside our dwellings and blocks ([AP#15](#)), including enabling digital connection for residents ([AP#3](#)). This approach includes reviewing our 791 units of sheltered housing spread across 26 schemes ([AP#12](#)) and determining the direction of travel for those schemes. The majority of the stock designated as sheltered housing is inherently unsuitable for use by anyone with mobility issues. Only 12 of the blocks have lifts

meaning that upper floor flats often become difficult to let. All the sheltered housing blocks have more than one storey. Roughly a quarter of the stock consists of bedsits or studio flats. We need to:

- Consider future service needs and the implications of changing demographics on them
- The overall, strategic context in which we operate
- The quality and quantity of our existing homes and whether this is in line with projected demand trends, is the building fit for purpose.

Appendix B provides a review of estates and summary of work to consider their future.

Our capital works programme takes a proactive approach to eradicating problems ([AP#16](#)) by intelligent integration and planning of improvements. Many of these which improve the living conditions for residents can also reduce the burden on Enfield Repairs Direct, for example through tackling issues which cause condensation, damp and mould. We will:

1. Publish future capital programme priorities for residents to view online ([AP#11](#)).
2. Be 100% decent by 2026, and to satisfy our requirements under HHSRS and the Fitness for Habitation regulations. We will achieve this by:
 - Completing the works in tranches of mainly elemental programmes, except for blocks or street properties which are grouped geographically, to enable better use of our resources and so we can survey in detail, develop procurement strategies ([AP#34](#)), and manage specific pieces of work.
 - Undertaking targeted stock surveys, including HHSRS checks where required, that validate and verify our information and work ahead of each tranche ensuring stock information is up to date, as well as using our data to ensure we proactively visit homes susceptible to damp and mould. By June 2023 we will have procured consultants to undertake surveys based on the following priorities:
 - Homes with multiple decency failures including one internal component
 - Homes with multiple external decency failures
 - Homes with single external decency failures
 - Homes with single internal decency failures
 - Alongside these we have also committed that we will inspect homes based on damp and mould 'hot spots'.
 - Informing residents of at least a month in advance of improvement works to their homes
 - Continuously updating APEX through our targeted stock surveys and after major investment works as well as through an ongoing stock survey plan of no less than 20% older stock (>10 years of age) homes/year. This will ensure data is accurate and is the starting point for investment works.
 - Engaging with residents who have declined Decent Homes works, to ensure that they are able to make informed choices and understand the benefits of allowing improvements. We may consider stronger housing management action should we continue to be refused access to complete works.
 - Completing decency works as part of our void works.

Our core property standards and lifecycles match the Decent Homes standard as a minimum, but we will continue to review options (AP#9) and choices with residents where we can and ensure that all properties and neighbourhoods which have a long-term future are brought up to this standard. As part of maintaining these standards we will:

- Promote consistency in component product selection, with data held and reviewed to inform future procurement decision making, with annual benchmarking undertaken to ensure expected unit rate is linked to actual delivered costs (AP#10).
- Consider where local policy standards may be needed for short or medium-term management of our stock that is planned for future regeneration works
- Use tailored management plans to improve or remodel stock in priority areas including interim investment plans for regeneration areas for example at Joyce and Snells Park. Through consultation with residents, we will explore their needs and gather ideas that will provide shared impact upon our estates; draft action plans will be developed for several estates that sit alongside capital investment and improvement programmes (AP#13)
- Use knowledge to improve the thermal performance of our homes, particularly those that pose a particular risk from dampness or surface condensation due to the method of construction, potentially causing a serious problem with mould growth if unchecked, or where there is insufficient natural ventilation to prevent it occurring that might have an impact on residents' health
- Have a zero-tolerance approach to damp and mould moving towards a proactive approach. This will include:
 - Reviewing our damp and mould strategy to ensure it remains fit for purpose (AP#7)
 - Identifying opportunities to extend scope of diagnosis like checking neighbouring homes when reports of damp and mould are received
 - Implementing a data driven, risk-based approach thereby reducing reliance on reports from residents.
 - Evaluating what can be put in place to support residents where structural interventions are not appropriate, for example whole house ventilation systems
 - Making the most of opportunities to identify damp and mould during homes visits
 - When undertaking major works planning needs to be put in place to avoid unintended consequences around damp and mould
- To shape our Employer Requirements with our development and regeneration teams as we enhance our knowledge of product selection and ongoing maintenance costs. By being better prepared it can help contractually by having less variations or changes to specifications and help during future maintenance of homes when repairs teams understand and have led on materials and systems used in the development. Our pipeline of homes is substantial so it's key we manage the whole life cycle of our homes:

Void homes

Speed of void turnaround time is a priority to reduce waiting times and to maximise revenue income. Therefore turn-around (key to key) times should be as short as possible, with a target of not more than 18 days for general needs and 30 days for sheltered housing. We will also use vacant homes strategically to support permanent and short term decanting requirements as we improve and maintain our housing stock.

In 2022/23 there were 290 void occurrences to January 2023, a turn-over rate of 3.4%, although a further 100 voids are being 'held' on Walbrook, Cheshire & Shropshire House due to the future of these buildings being subject to the determination of an options appraisal. Whilst accepting that turnover is inevitable, we aim, where possible, to reduce this rate.

While we are looking at managing and completing lower value voids in-house in 2023, we also continue to:

- test occupation rates with a view to reducing under-occupation of dwellings through the assisted relocation of tenants that no longer need large homes
- Identify low demand units as early as possible and consider future viability which may include detailed options appraisals ([AP#28](#))
- Complete essential tests and works to ensure that the dwelling fully complies with the Homes Act 2018, meets the Housing Health and Safety Rating System (HHSRS), is safe and clean and free from damp and mould.
- Recharge former residents for damage to the home, in 2021/22 we recharged c£45,000
- Use the void period as an opportunity to catch-up any overdue internal or disruptive works (such as rewires and heating works) that have previously been declined by a resident
- Focus on work that affect the decent homes standard, damp and mould or health and safety
- Make minor improvements that could increase the SAP rating of a home (insulation top up or replacing heating controls or lightbulbs where required)
- Check flats for building safety concerns and undertaking checks on fire doors

We are currently developing our short- and long-term strategic approach to our void homes ([AP#32](#)).

6. Safe and compliant homes

We will maintain 100% compliance against the “Big-6” landlord compliance measures ([AP#18](#)) in accordance with our Health and Safety Compliance Policy. The definitions are stipulated within our compliance policy which is updated as new guidance and legislation is issued. This is the minimum to conform to regulations. Performance against the “Big-6” means;

- servicing all gas appliances,
- testing all communal electrical installations,
- checking communal water installations and having suitable and sufficient risk assessments in place to ensure the absence of legionella bacteria,
- regular undertaking of fire risk assessments and associated actions
- regular checking of asbestos in communal areas
- regular thorough examination and servicing of passenger lifts.

The ability to meet statutory targets for performance and compliance and in doing so avoid prosecution and fines, maintain the reputation of the Council and more importantly the safety of our residents. An internal audit undertaken in May 2022 gave reasonable assurance to our processes and we have completed those actions to secure substantial assurance.

Alongside the big 6 we will:

- Extend this level of focus to the dwelling (as well as communal areas) to ensure homes are safe – not just satisfying regulations, we need to be certain that homes and services remain safe in between any regulatory checks. We will refer to this as “beyond compliance” and will aim to apply the same level of rigour to all aspects of landlord compliance ([AP#19](#)).
- Satisfy requirements under the Building Safety Act and ensure we have effective, proportionate measures in place to manage safety risks to our buildings ([AP#17](#))
- Service and maintain a broad range of other assets including active fire detection, air and ground source heat pumps, domestic electrical installations, fall arrest systems etc. And to achieve 100% compliance across these measures.
- Provide assurance in accordance with the Council Housing Assurance Framework agreed in February 2023.
- Ensure compliance with all property related legislation and regulations and maintain our properties in accordance with our responsibilities as a landlord (as set out in our tenancy agreements).
- Review and update all our data and stock information, during the life of the AMS, to ensure we are capturing and maintaining our assets appropriately.
- Incorporate all the required fire related information such as (but not limited to) O&S Manuals, BIM and Fire Exit Route information, construction specific data and dimensions. Our aim will be to hold all this data in one place with a view to making it accessible.
- Consider our IT systems and operating structures in line with the evolving requirements of fire safety legislation.

- We will work with APEX provider to identify how we can better utilise our existing systems to gather and hold performance information and streamline our reporting processes, making some content available directly to residents where it is practical to do so.
- Review our more complex Mechanical and Electrical equipment within our blocks to engineer out future problems where possible
- Our focus on property compliance seeks to reduce or remove the risk of failure. We use several tools to do this;
- Identifying key contractors who deliver compliance related tasks and assurance to our residents. We actively manage these contracts, measuring performance and acting if our needs are not met. Where considered appropriate we will identify contingency plans to mitigate key contract failure.
- Value for money will be ensured by working all key contracts through an effective Council procurement process and actively managing the contract. Benchmarking of the cost of compliance against other organisations to highlight what it costs to maintain an excellent compliance regime.
- We rely on accurate and pertinent data being held and readily transformed into information. The information needs of the AMS are to be incorporated as part of our data governance framework and included and managed within our Asset Management System (APEX).

7. Sustainability and carbon neutrality

The Council has committed to making its own operations carbon neutral by 2030, with a broader challenge for the borough to become carbon neutral by 2040, including our housing stock ([AP#20](#)). The Enfield Climate Action Plan has a target to retrofit council housing to increase the SAP to a minimum score of 86 (midway through EPC B). The Retrofit London Programme sets out an aspiration to achieve EPC B by 2030 and to eliminate the re-procurement of gas boilers after April 2023.

Recent successes

Enfield is leading the London Retrofit programme with Waltham Forest and is influencing and advising other London boroughs and helping them become future ready by sharing our own experience and knowledge. We've undertaken:

- Retrofit projects like Energiesprong where we're reducing carbon emissions and lowering residents' energy bills on 10 homes,
- Heat network retrofit – Naylor Grove – Energetik project
- Used ECO funding where we are insulating and improving around 750 homes through energy company funding,
- Piloted new income schemes like the comfort plan to part pay for capital deep retrofit works, and
- Utilised government funding streams where we have upgraded 51 homes to EPC C utilising Local Authority delivery scheme and received over £600,000 of funding as part of the Social Housing Decarbonisation Fund.
- Joined the Retrofit London Practitioners Working Groups.

To help continue our journey to achieve our goals we need to:

- Build on our good start – We're part of the Mayors Innovation Partnership, which is helping boroughs achieve their climate action goals and learning from being an early adopter in delivering net zero retrofit projects. We are in the second stage of the four-stage process over 3 years: design, prototyping, piloting, and commercialisation. We've:
 - Analysed our stock with contracting partners to and creating a delivery plan and a target cost for prototyping.
 - Engaged with residents and other stakeholders to ensure we take them on the journey with us, for example removing gas from homes when many use and rely on it to cook in a controlled way has been challenging.
 - Learned about the delivery of our homes to improve processes, product quality, validate costs and identifying where innovation can be made

We have completed 10 prototype homes in April 2023 and will feedback our understanding to the Innovation Partnership enabling others, as well as ourselves, to scale up and driving down the costs before the final stage of commercialisation of the project.

- Upskill the teams - retrofitting properties to net zero will need dedicated resource and skills and especially in maintaining the new technologies,
- Carefully planning our approach – *matching the retrofit approach to the cost and level of intervention required:*
 - Fabric first should be the default for all carbon reduction works – the focus should be on wall insulation, triple glazing, insulated doors, floors and roofs and air tightness – this is

a core element of our 5-year investment programme. We are including pricing options for elements like triple glazing in our procurement of capital programmes so we can undertake these works, should they be required, as part of normal investment works. We will also incorporate the ability to install insulation and PV measures into the external works to houses project that will be commencing in 2023/24.

- We should prepare for our retrofits to meet PAS2035.
- We need to consider swapping heating systems in newer homes (<15 years old) as building regulations already ensures their fabric and air tightness are good.
- Aim to look to a single investment approach for dwellings needing more than £42k work but balanced against NPV and other planned investment works.
- We should take the community with us – spreading awareness and understanding of new heating solutions.
- For leaseholders we need to mitigate the impact on their bills by seeking to agree a cost recovery position for retrofit work, on a building-by-building basis, because of the wider capital investment programme and will offer enhanced repayment options to resident homeowners, where feasible
- Provide an opportunity for resident and leaseholders representatives to become involved in any procurement of future energy efficiency projects
- Be grant ready – don't just understand the EPCs of our properties but create groups of homes that could not only satisfy eligibility criteria for future funding, allowing us to apply quickly, but would provide sufficient numbers in specific areas. By identifying homes where we currently have vulnerable properties it also ensures we are addressing their needs as well as improving the thermal efficiency of our homes ([AP#25](#)).

Where are we now and where do we want to be?

Our current mean SAP rating is 71.89 (typically within an average EPC Band-D rating) which is comparable with the national average SAP of 67. We currently have 275 assets with an EPC band of E, F and G. We want to:

- Gain EPC/SAP (RDSAP) data for the 54% of properties (5580) where data is not held or known over the life of the AMS, but this number should be able to reduce in bulk due to the ability to download data from government websites where EPC's have been completed ([AP#21](#)).
- To develop data capture for monitoring minimum heat demand (kWh/m²) for our homes and determine the carbon footprint of our stock and the measures to improve them. Heat demand follows the principle in all energy management scenarios in all sectors that avoiding energy use, and then being efficient with it, is better than trying to produce lots of green energy unnecessarily
- To connect as many homes as possible to the Energetik decentralised energy network, with 257 already connected and the potential to connect more than 3,800 up to 2025 ([AP#23](#)).
- The governments Heat & Buildings Strategy outlines banning gas boilers from newbuilds by 2025 and to phase out the installation of natural gas boilers beyond 2035 with the London Retrofit programme challenging us to cease the replacement of gas boilers from April 2023. To prepare ourselves for the exit of gas and to switch from gas boilers to a low carbon heat source from a potential range of options we need to prepare a plan for their removal ([AP#24](#)). Careful resident engagement is required as, through our deep retrofit work, we've found many rely on gas cooking and prefer the control of heat they have rather than electric hobs, it's not just

about changing pans they use it's about changing what they have always done. A primary target in terms of decarbonisation is taking fossil fuel-based heating systems out, not just putting insulation in. We have c8250 homes with gas boilers including in 41 of our 54 tall buildings. We will prioritise the removal as follows:

- Bliss and Purcell House which has an external gas supply
 - Blocks with minimal gas use (for cooking purposes or where only leaseholders have individual gas heating systems). We have 3 blocks that we know: Sark, Herm and Guernsey House but we are discussing with Cadent where there may be further blocks like this.
 - Remainder of blocks with dwelling gas heating systems – we will determine whether we can replace with a district heating system or renewable alternative like a communal ground source heat pump
 - Gas communal heating systems (currently 17 blocks serving nearly 750 Council housing residents, and 5 further community halls)
 - Obsolete individual gas boilers that cannot be repaired, boilers >15 years of age or any beyond economical replacement – where an alternative heating system is not an option all gas boiler renewals will be hydrogen ready
 - Replace older style off-peak heating systems with more modern storage or panel heater systems or renewable technology where possible. This will be completed during lifecycle replacement programmes of these components
- To develop a master plan, where each unit has its optimal action noted ([AP#22](#)). The table shows known and potential ratings extrapolated:

Band	Current Energy Rating		Potential Energy Rating	
	Actual	Extrapolated	Actual	Extrapolated
A	2	4	28	61
B	250	546	1237	2704
C	2279	4982	2842	6213
D	1634	3572	521	1139
E	450	984	58	127
F	52	114	16	35
G	38	83	3	7

Actions include:

- Follow the EPC guidance – provision of improved insulation, condensing boiler installations, solar panels etc
- Do nothing/maintain - This will target resources at those below EPC Band C, and of those, aiming further at the ones that can achieve a Band C. Those already at Band C or above will be maintained as part of the exiting maintenance and repairs programmes.
- Explore alternatives - We have many homes that are desirable for a multitude of reasons other than their energy efficiency. In certain instances where it is considered appropriate, we will perform works to increase the SAP rating but ultimately note that the property is unlikely to reach Band C but should be retained due to other material factors.
- Disposal – Although we have not currently disposed of any homes, options appraisals will be undertaken should a property be deemed un-aligned with our mission of delivering good

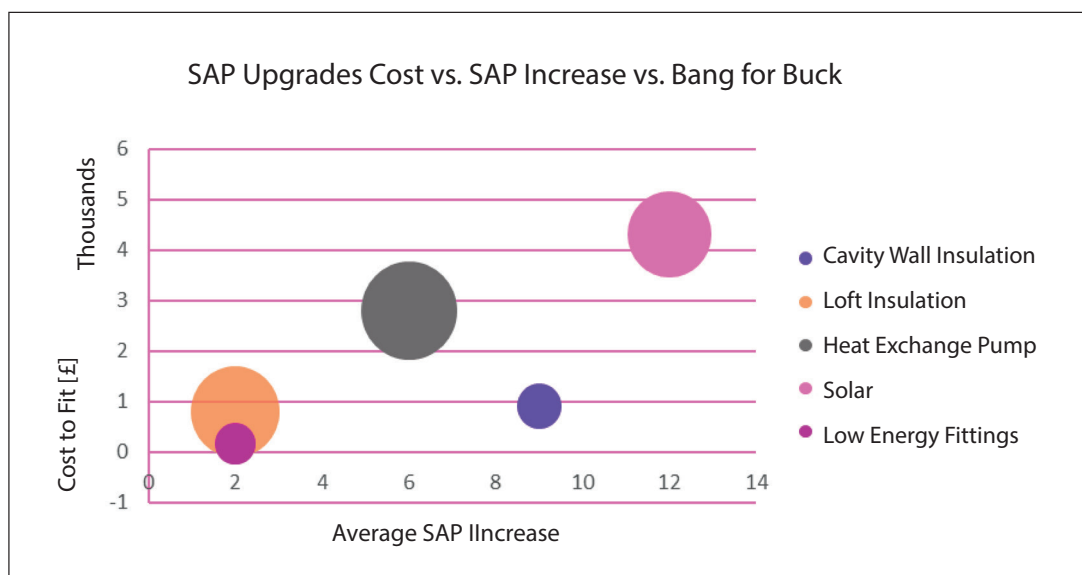
homes for our residents (essentially where we are unable to improve the energy rating of the property, and where there is little or no strategic reason to retain the stock). Affordability is likely to prove an influencing factor. We will consult residents and other stakeholders during this appraisal process.

- To target a year-on-year reduction in our environmental footprint in the delivery of our repairs service.

The cost of retrofitting a home to an ultra-low carbon standard will vary significantly and is heavily influenced by the type, construction, age, and the existing energy efficiency performance of the property. Our Energiesprong deep retrofit project costs are c£120k/home (with about 35% funded) although this will reduce considerably when commercialisation of the techniques happens. We'll be considering this longer-term impact during the life of this AMS and look at how our current budgets may be targeted towards an ultra-low carbon standard.

Getting value for money

SAP ratings can be considered a proxy for carbon neutral performance. The macro environment is that the UK generates 43% of its energy through renewable means. While electric boilers, an emerging front runner for enabling carbon neutrality, are now similar in installation costs to gas boilers they are around 3 times more expensive to run with the current gas/electric prices. We will focus our programmes on existing mature technologies with a primary target in terms of decarbonisation to taking fossil fuel-based heating systems out, not just putting insulation in



This graph shows the technologies delivering the most SAP increase for the smallest cost to be those with the smallest *bubble*.

This strategy will deliver increases in SAP ratings as efficiently as possible by focussing on those improvements that deliver the greatest SAP points increase for each pound spent. Where rising to a Band B can't be achieved by a singular improvement, the most efficient combination will be suggested.

We're committed to continuously updating our knowledge on the costs and benefits of emerging technologies. We'll deliver this through exploring the market and seeking the (often free) guidance of experts. Understanding where match-funding is needed and leveraging the decent homes energy efficiency works that we are doing. We'll also foster a culture where information and ideas are shared.

8. Financial performance

Our current stock has a book value of £760m. The revenue stream is used to support the existing investment, development, and regeneration programme.

The Business Plan is reviewed on an annual basis in the light of economic assumptions and priorities for the service. The plan sets aside £163m to invest in the stock over the next 5 years and £675m for the remaining 25 years. Over the next three years £127m is being prioritised.

Investment is also identified for regeneration of existing stock at Joyce and Snells and development of new homes to create a more balanced age profile and to respond to housing need.

In the light of our stock condition survey programme, other actions outlined in our action plan for 2023/24 and changing expectations around any Decent Homes 2 requirement additional and longer term investment requirements will be able to be quantified and built into the HRA business plan.

We will use net present value (NPV) calculations as a can-opener to assess the future of our stock including investment, alongside factors such as stock desirability and demand ([AP#26](#)).

A key role of the AMS is to identify opportunities for disposal and redevelopment of HRA assets and land. We will review the under performance of our current stock, including hard to let, and decide on the most appropriate method of disposal in line with the Councils Property Procedure rules.

We are currently developing a policy on disposals ([AP#33](#)) which will include options for identifying potential opportunities for disposal over the short, medium, and longer term that includes poor performing assets, garages, and small sites, commercial HRA assets and freehold sales.

There is a requirement in the 30-year HRA Business Plan for generating £1million income from HRA owned asset disposal by year end on an annual basis ([AP#27](#)). In 2022/23 we completed £1,028,500 in land and asset disposals, on over £5m worth of valuations completed. Due diligence is required as many areas of land identified are unregistered ([AP#30](#)) and we need to reduce the risk from encroachment or adverse possession claims and other impediments that need unlocking.

With the Right to Buy (RTB) currently applying to almost all our Council tenants we need to ensure we maximise the potential income by ensuring our process and valuations are accurate, including lease extensions ([AP#29](#)).

Appendix A: Action Plan 2023/24

	Objective	Key Activities	By/owner
1	Produce a review programme for the Asset Strategy to support an annual refresh and update of the plan and which monitors the actions and activities that flow from it.	Annual refresh of the strategy to fit into the HRA annual business plan review and that reflects progress made and responds to sector shifts.	February 2024
2	Data management analysis & insight.	Support the development of the current APEX system so it produces asset management data that informs the business plan. Understand how APEX integrates and interacts with Civica/Northgate IT systems Ensure that only data with value is collected and that it is managed and maintained so that it can be effectively used to monitor our housing portfolio.	June 2023
3	Enable digitisation of our housing stock.	Issue 'expression of interest' templates to potential partner fibre carriers and assess responses received to ensure that our buildings can access the best possible broadband and digital services. Work with partners and procure services from external providers to support the installation of super-fast broadband services to our estates and buildings where feasible, ensuring that installations are managed in a way that protects residents, our assets, and our housing portfolio.	August/September 2023 Autumn/Winter 2023
4	Achieve 100% decent stock and develop our planning approach to sustain the decent homes standard and any future home standards.	Achieve decent on 100% homes by 2025/26 and benchmark our lifecycles so we use data and replacement criteria for attributes. Set a standard that can sustainably extend life cycles, reduces replacement costs and minimises future reinvestment obligations.	March 2026

5	<p>Produce an annual impact assessment to review investment decisions, stock interventions and the impact upon our 30yr financial model to include decency.</p>	<p>Ensures investment decisions are open for scrutiny and challenge and understand how they impact the HRA.</p> <p>Set a standard that can sustainably extend life cycles, reduces replacement costs and minimises future reinvestment obligations</p>	April 2024
6	<p>Increase the proportion of the stock that has a new stock condition survey and create a surveying strategy and implement a programme to achieve 100% coverage and ongoing surveys.</p> <p>Commission a review of complex M&E within blocks.</p>	<p>Develop a programme for reaching 100% stock condition survey for all domestic assets by 2026 and then a rolling survey, thereafter, focusing on ensuring we triage to gain useful information as early as possible in the process and which provides a better base data set for interim financial modelling. Procure a competent surveying partner.</p> <p>Embed scrutiny, independent validation, and feedback into the surveying process to ensure that data quality is maintained to a high standard.</p> <p>Look to survey high rise blocks on a risk-based approach but annually in the main and understand what data is useful to identify the next priorities.</p> <p>Ensure all replacement and renewal data from void / cyclical and repair work is captured and used to update stock condition data.</p> <p>Look to introduce 'snap' or 'smart' stock surveys based on 5 or 6 key components which can be completed on void properties.</p> <p>Determine whether repairs operatives could be 'pushed' validation info, e.g., when a repair is raised for a kitchen, they could be asked to answer a simple question about its age/ condition which could then feedback to asset management team, allowing current stock information on specific components to compliment larger scale survey programmes.</p> <p>Understand complex M&E in blocks using experts to determine remaining life-, short-, medium- and long-term investment programmes to enhance component life and mitigate breakdowns or component failures including back-up plans and emergency strategies.</p> <p>Utilise contractors to understand M&E install year and update APEX with new knowledge.</p>	Summer 2023

7	Review damp and mould strategy and incorporate the findings to dictate and direct future surveys.	Proactively manage our approach to instances of damp and mould, making sure we engage with all our tenants and don't miss opportunities to improve our stock.	April 2023
8	Design an Enfield 'high rise' standard that incorporates expectations of the design and management of our current and future buildings.	Prepare a document in consultation with a wide range of stakeholders to record repairs and maintenance aspirations for our high-rise blocks that also follow any regulatory or best practice requirements. Undertake ongoing surveys of our tall buildings, with non-traditional being completed on a no less than annual basis.	Spring 2024
9	Undertake a review and update of elemental life cycles, materials, and unit rates to ensure they are fit for purpose and offer value for money.	Using repairs trend data and specifications expectations, analyse the performance of key building elements to identify appropriate life cycles, including the performance of element in differing archetypes. Shape our employers' requirements with our new understanding of product.	May 2024
10	Embed new unit rates in APEX and set up annual evaluation.	Arrange an annual benchmarking exercise to compare costs with rates achieved in planned works delivery to help in more accurate 30-year forecasts.	Summer 2023
11	Produce and publish a detailed rolling 5-year investment programme.	Using stock condition data, identify investment priorities and develop budget forecasts. Develop and publish a 5-year HRA capital programme which residents can view online.	2023 - ongoing
12	Review of sheltered housing stock.	Undertake a review of our sheltered schemes that consider: Implications of changing demographics on future service needs Quality & Quantity of existing provision, are they fit for purpose	Winter 2023
13	Develop interim asset strategies for targeted subsections of the stock.	Support any strategic review of high-rise accommodation or sites identified for regeneration or stock identified as difficult to let. Undertake an options appraisal of the blocks and make recommendations on the future approach to this type of asset.	Winter 2023






14	Support communities and neighbourhoods to thrive.	When undertaking capital works programmes, major investment, or options appraisals, ensure that residents are consulted and actively involved in improvement, enhancements, or changes to their neighbourhood.	2023 - ongoing
15	Survey all non-domestic assets and ancillary structures to record their condition, viability, risk, opportunities and investment need and develop a plan to manage them.	Identify land held in the HRA and utilize GIS mapping to identify future options. Complete stock condition surveys on all HRA shops land & street furniture play equipment allotments/land Develop financial forecasts to support the wider HRA business plan. Review status and performance of non-domestic assets and explore how they can be used to deliver best value and/or outcomes	April 2025
16	Ensure works programmes integrate the concept of warm, safe homes.	Any investment programmes should always consider the impact on the home and not detract from other ambitions. They should always assess how investment works impact the SAP rating, safety, warmth, and comfort of each dwelling impacted .	Summer 2023
17	Ensure that robust businesses processes are in place to support the execution of our landlords' obligations.	Ensure Enfield is well placed to respond to the outcomes from the Social Housing White Paper & the Building Safety Bill, reconciling any anticipated cost implications with the HRA business plan. Consider other elements of service associated with asset management to ensure compliance with regulatory standards, best practice and to go 'beyond compliance'.	Spring 2023 and ongoing
18	Landlords' compliance – consistently deliver 100% compliance on the 'Big 6' (gas, electric, water, fire, asbestos, and lifts).	Strong, effective, and consistent adherence to landlord compliance is essential to meeting the expectation of our customers and the Regulator. Definitions of what is required will be produced in our asset compliance policy.	Ongoing
19	Extend focus to dwellings and other communal measures.	Ensures homes are safe and not just satisfying regulations. Maintain all aspects to keep homes and buildings in a safe and habitable condition as well as reducing reactive maintenance pressures.	Ongoing








20	<p>Develop and implement a strategy that defines our approach to low carbon.</p> <p>Future standard for the HRA.</p>	<p>Supporting Enfield's commitment, develop a plan that details what we will do to reduce carbon use within the services linked to asset management.</p> <p>Continue to explore opportunities and projects related to carbon reduction across our assets including low/zero carbon technologies and full house retrofit.</p>	Summer 2024
21	<p>Improve energy performance knowledge of stock.</p>	<p>Look to fill the gaps on our stock for EPC's as well as capturing heat demand per home.</p> <p>Develop data capture for monitoring minimum heat demand (kWh/m²) for our homes and determine the carbon footprint of our stock and the measures to improve them.</p>	Winter 2023 ongoing
22	<p>Produce an action and cost plan for the stock which details how carbon net zero will be achieved alongside a minimum SAP rating of B.</p>	<p>Develop a financial appraisal of the work required to improve the stocks thermal efficiency and meet the requirements of net zero, including an assessment of the implications on the HRA business plan. Ensure that costs consider ongoing investment in the homes and programmes to improve to building safety, thermal efficiency, net zero and decency do not negate each other's objectives and aims.</p> <p>Complete the Energiesprong pilot scheme of full house retrofit. Review and monitor the schemes efficacy and the customer experience.</p> <p>Appraise the implications on R&M of increase renewable technologies and changes to traditional building elements such as gas boilers.</p> <p>Utilise parity projects to continue to assess solutions that maximise the use of stock condition data</p>	Spring 2024
23	<p>Continue to work with Energetik on district energy schemes, looking at opportunities to bring forward plans where there is capacity.</p>	<p>Work with the Energetik team to look at current plans to establish the opportunities for earlier connection or including additional properties. Update APEX to ensure capital costs for connection are accurately allocated in the business plan.</p>	Summer 2023 ongoing







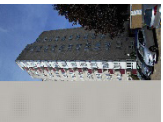
24	Develop a plan to reduce our reliance on gas boilers from 2023, including blocks where we have piped gas.	Develop an appraisal tool that supports our teams in choosing the best option for replacements of failed gas heating systems with consideration for renewable technologies but also the impact of the cost on the customer.	Summer 2023
25	With partners identify opportunities to maximise ECO funding and develop 'off the shelf' schemes suitable for short notice grant opportunities.	With sector partners identify potential opportunities that are fully funded through ECO or are eligible for significant support. Develop a list of properties that ensures we can be mobilised quickly in response to short notice funding calls.	Ongoing
26	Assess and validate our stock using NPV using both hard and soft factors.	Year1: Hold accessible, refreshable NPVs for every unit. Agree 1st draft of soft factors Year 2: Populate gaps in soft factor knowledge. (e.g., EPC data will allow affordability and upgrade costs Year 3: Maintain the data and apply decision making.	From April 2024
27	Review opportunities to improve non-social income which includes our commitment in the HRA Business Plan to generate circa £1 million income from HRA owned stock disposal on an annual basis.	Maximise potential for rental income through telecoms as well as identify opportunities to dispose of land or assets that cannot be utilised or re-purposed in other ways Procure services to ensure we get best value for the management of our commercial assets, maximising rental income, reducing voids, and proactively managing arrears. Continue to develop the disposal strategy.	Ongoing
28	Assess viability and re-investment priorities through a Stock Viability Model (using RAG status) that takes account of a range of factors including demand and projected costs. Carry out an independent validation of asset management viability model to ensure that it is accurately able to benchmark stock performance.	Agree a forward plan for appraising those properties deemed to be of high risk (i.e., requiring higher than average levels of re-investment (or cost) to maintain them in a good lettable condition) and/or that are in low demand (i.e., are difficult to let or which have an unjustifiably high void turnover rate). Seek approval and implement the recommendations from the options appraisals. Get independent validation of our approach to stock data, financial performance, and costs to ensure that methodology, data, and performance benchmarks are sound and fit for purpose.	From April 2024








29	Redefine the approach to services linked to Homeownership.	<p>Ensure that RTB & lease renewal valuations are robust and accurate to give residents certainty and maximise the potential income.</p> <p>Ensure that the s20 process is suitably robust and leaseholder costs are fully recovered for investment and cyclical work.</p>	Ongoing
30	Registry of assets.	Undertake a reconcile to identify HRA assets that are not included on the land registry and methodically work through to update our Council Assets.	Winter 2023
31	Resident satisfaction survey.	Review the latest satisfaction survey and work with Neighbourhood services to look at areas that can be targeted for improvements	Summer 2023
32	Undertake a strategic review of Void homes and produce a new void policy.	Minimise time property is empty to maximise revenue. Strategy will also consider work completed during period it is empty, data to be captured, management of process from pre-key to post empty period and how it links into disposal/change of use reviews.	Winter 2023
33	Produce a policy showing our strategic approach to disposal & income of HRA assets and land.	<p>Review the under performance of our current stock and land, proactively identifying areas surplus to requirements including hard to let homes, and decide on the most appropriate method of disposal in line with the Councils Property Procedure rules.</p> <p>Identify areas of opportunity to enhance income provision (e.g. Telecoms) or new income streams utilising our assets.</p>	Autumn 2023
34	Procurement strategy.	Complete a strategic overview and approach to planning the delivery of our services and works that fully considers the risks to works, understands the competing priorities and delivers quality alongside vfm.	Summer 2023
35	Building safety approach.	Deliver a strategic approach and plan that fully satisfies our requirements under the Building Safety Act.	February 2023







Appendix B: Tall Buildings summary








Block Name	Height (storey)	Dwellings				Construction type	Decency	EPC Avg.	LBE investment/unit over next 5 years
		Council owned	Leasehold	Other	Total				
 <p>CURLEW HOUSE</p>	23	29	0	102	131	WATES LARGE PANEL		69	Scheduled for demolition as part of the ALMA regeneration from 2024
 <p>WALBROOK HOUSE</p>	22	112	14	0	126	EDLO - LARGE PANEL		75	Subject to the outcome of an options appraisal exercise – largely decanted
 <p>CHESHIRE HOUSE</p>	18	75	27	0	102	EDLO - LARGE PANEL		73	Subject to the outcome of an options appraisal exercise
 <p>SCOTT HOUSE</p>	18	82	19	0	101	EDLO - LARGE PANEL		76	50,039 Improvements will be part of the Upton and Raynham development
 <p>SHROPSHIRE HOUSE</p>	18	89	13	0	102	EDLO - LARGE PANEL		77	Subject to an options appraisal exercise – decanting in progress








 BRIDPORT HOUSE	14	46	33	2	81	EDLO - CONCRETE FRAME		50	74,002 Part of the Joyce and Snells regeneration
 DOVER HOUSE	14	35	17	0	52	WATES		71	97,702 Significant building safety works in programme
 HASTINGS HOUSE	14	38	14	0	52	WATES		74	8,402
 ASHCOMBE HOUSE	13	42	8	0	50	WATES		73	58,445 Significant building safety works in programme
 DORSET HOUSE	13	46	4	0	50	WATES		75	51,439 Significant building safety works in programme
 GUERNSEY HOUSE	13	34	16	0	50	WATES		70	14,141
 HERM HOUSE	13	42	9	0	51	WATES		71	10,698








 <p>HONITON HOUSE</p>	13	36	14	0	50	WATES	75	69,962 Significant building safety works in programme
 <p>JACKSON HOUSE</p>	13	27	24	0	51	PC PANEL	51	75,853 Significant building safety works in programme
 <p>JERSEY HOUSE</p>	13	32	18	0	50	WATES	73	13,694
 <p>KEYS HOUSE</p>	13	33	17	0	50	WATES	75	71,522 Significant building safety works in programme
 <p>NEWTON HOUSE</p>	13	39	12	0	51	WATES	73	65,057 Significant building safety works in programme
 <p>SARK HOUSE</p>	13	35	16	0	51	WATES	73	12,176
 <p>SWINSON HOUSE</p>	13	34	17	0	51	PC PANEL	52	77,234 Significant building safety works in programme

 <p>TIVERTON HOUSE</p>	13	44	6	0	50	WATES	67	58,703 Significant building safety works in programme
 <p>WELCH HOUSE</p>	13	42	8	0	50	WATES	75	55,715 Significant building safety works in programme
 <p>WOOLPACK HOUSE</p>	13	36	14	0	50	WATES	76	65,997 Significant building safety works in programme
 <p>BLISS HOUSE</p>	12	63	9	0	72	WATES LARGE PANEL	69	94,728 Significant building safety works in programme
 <p>BRITTANY HOUSE</p>	12	89	0	0	89	CONCRETE FRAME	66	73,088 Significant building safety works in programme
 <p>BURGUNDY HOUSE</p>	12	49	43	0	92	CONCRETE FRAME	58	31,917
 <p>NORMANDY HOUSE</p>	12	57	35	0	92	CONCRETE FRAME	66	14,318

PICARDY HOUSE 	12	53	39	0	92	CONCRETE FRAME	64	28,271
PURCELL HOUSE 	12	63	9	0	72	WATES LARGE PANEL	72	96,676 Significant building safety works in programme
WALMER HOUSE 	12	21	23	0	44	WATES	68	10,938
BONINGTON HOUSE 	11	65	23	0	88	WATES	73	66,398 Significant building safety works in programme
GAINSBOROUGH HOUSE 	11	62	26	0	88	WATES	66	51,332 Significant building safety works in programme
BOUNDARY COURT 	9	27	21	0	48	EDLO - CONCRETE FRAME	72	7,530 Part of the Joyce and Snells regeneration

 BROOKBANK	9	21	13	0	34	WATES	42	169,631 Significant building safety works in programme
 CUMBERLAND HOUSE	9	21	24	0	45	EDLO - CONCRETE FRAME	65	11,988
 GILPIN CRESCENT	9	5	11	0	16	EDLO - CONCRETE FRAME	66	44,655 Part of the Joyce and Snells regeneration
 GRAHAM HOUSE	9	22	23	0	45	EDLO - CONCRETE FRAME	68	10,391
 ISIS HOUSE	9	22	22	1	45	EDLO - CONCRETE FRAME	71	8,488 Part of the Joyce and Snells regeneration
 JOYCE AVENUE	9	29	21	2	52	EDLO - CONCRETE FRAME	71	36,724 Part of the Joyce and Snells regeneration
 JOYCE AVENUE	9	23	21	1	45	EDLO - CONCRETE FRAME	69	41,031 Part of the Joyce and Snells regeneration

<p>JOYCE AVENUE</p> 	9	25	17	3	45	EDLO - CONCRETE FRAME	71	33,930	Part of the Joyce and Snells regeneration
<p>REGAN HOUSE</p> 	9	21	24	0	45	EDLO - CONCRETE FRAME	67	8,352	Part of the Joyce and Snells regeneration
<p>WADHAM HOUSE</p> 	9	17	25	3	45	EDLO - CONCRETE FRAME	65	46,176	Part of the Joyce and Snells regeneration
<p>HEREFORD HOUSE</p> 	8	23	17	0	40	TRADITIONAL	64	10,649	
<p>LEICESTER HOUSE</p> 	8	26	14	0	40	TRADITIONAL	67	11,206	
<p>ALMA HOUSE (3 blocks)</p> 	7	24	21	0	45	EDLO - CONCRETE FRAME	56	7,115	
<p>CHILTERN HOUSE</p> 	7	53	31	0	84	EDLO - CONCRETE FRAME	68	40,613	Investment works

<p>PEREGRINE POINT (2 blocks)</p> 	7	66	1	0	67	TRADITIONAL	84	-
<p>PASSERINE POINT</p> 	7	28	0	0	28	TRADITIONAL	84	-
<p>ANVIL HOUSE</p> 	6	10	8	0	18	TRADITIONAL	56	11,294
<p>CONSTABLE HOUSE</p> 	6	16	14	0	30	WATES	53	148,529 Significant building safety work in programme
<p>DURBIN HOUSE</p> 	6	11	7	0	18	EDLO - IN SITU	60	9,102
<p>WALTON HOUSE</p> 	6	13	5	0	18	EDLO - IN SITU	74	10,695
<p>AMBROSE HOUSE</p> 	6	25	0	0	25	TRADITIONAL	84	

Appendix C: Estates review

To inform the asset management strategy the Council has assessed the potential of its existing estates, looking at infill opportunities, hybrid (mix of demolition and infill) and full regeneration.

As part of our response to the need for more affordable housing, we have plans to completely regenerate Joyce and Snell's and continue to explore opportunities across our existing council sites. These plans are expected to deliver 3,500 new homes for residents over the coming years. We are also working with partners to support delivery of new Council homes on these estates through the "Affordable Housing Framework"

The enabling and asset management team have developed a systematic approach to reviewing land and other non-housing assets within the HRA to identify opportunities for small-scale and place-enhancing regeneration. This is a companion review to the overall asset management approach, assessing the financial performance and sustainability of the Council's housing stock, and provides an identification of those estates where a degree of development may be possible with a methodical appraisal of the different degrees of intervention and redevelopment.

From an assessment of the performance of all the stock a shortlist of estates with potential development and redevelopment opportunities was initially considered in 2016 and these sites have now been taken forward. The council has already committed to redevelopment on Alma, Ladderswood and New Avenue estates which are due to complete by 2027 and has prepared plans for the full regeneration of Joyce Avenue and Snell's Park estates.

Financial appraisal of the potential interventions across other estates has been undertaken ranging from infill development, through partial redevelopment to full estate redevelopment to support long term asset management solutions. This includes the Shires, Walbrook and The Avenues, Oswald and Newdales.

Density on many of the estates is already high and the potential to intensify development and generate cross-subsidy from additional private housing to fund the replacement of existing social rented accommodation is limited. Secondly, private sale values are low in the areas the estates are located whilst the cost of buying out a significant proportion of leaseholders on many of the estates further undermines viability. Therefore, the next phase of estate interventions is limited by funding and currently the Council is prioritizing the full regeneration (demolition and newbuild) at Joyce and Snell's and assessing the potential for disposals or infill developments with a selection of priority partial redevelopments. To pursue a wider programme of estate redevelopment would require significant external funding or the commitment of other land assets to support viability.

The priority areas are identified below:

Group 1: Fore Street

These estates lie in the Edmonton Green area and are in relatively close proximity to each other, lying off Fore Street or The Green, the main arterial roads. The Edmonton Green shopping Centre is likely to be transformed in the next decade which provides opportunities for growth on and around Oswald Place and Newdales Close, which occupy a strategic and prominent site on the Edmonton Green roundabout. The individual estates each differ in age, construction, and character, providing predominantly flatted accommodation.

Estate Name	Number of Units (Social Rented)	Average NPV	Site issues
Oswald Place	148 (90)		Poor crime rating
Newdales			
Fore Street	403 (244)		Poor crime rating
Moree Way	120 (55)		Poor crime rating
The Mews	141 (63)		Poor crime rating

Group 2: Angel Edmonton

These also lie off Fore Street, at the Southern tip of the borough boundary. Joyce Avenue and Snells Park are separated only by an area of open space and primary school. The Group lies between Silver Street and White Hart train station in Angel Edmonton.

Estate Name	Number of Units (Social Rented)	Site issues
Joyce Avenue	403 (240)	Poor crime rating
Snells Park	312 (192)	Poor crime rating and poor sustainability rating

Group 3: Arnos Grove

Group 3 lies North of the North Circular Road in the Arnos Grove area. Ladderswood Way and Highview Gardens are on opposite sides of Palmer Road and High Road Estate is just off the Friern Barnet Road.

Estate Name	Number of Units (Social Rented)	Average NPV	Site issues
Ladderswood Way	Ladderswood Way Estate is a 6-phase full regeneration which is underway in partnership with Mullaley and One Housing Group		
Highview	194		Poor crime rating
High Road	91		Poor crime rating

Group 4: Hertford Road

Eastfield Road and Cherry & Bouvier Road lie on opposite sides of Hertford Road between Turkey Street and Brimsdown rail stations. Hertford Road and Old Road lie further South, on opposite sides of Hertford Road.

Estate Name	Number of Units (Social Rented)	Average NPV	Site issues
Old Road	506		
Hertford Road	39		-
Eastfield Road	220		-
Cherry & Bouvier Road	147		-

Single Estates

Several geographically independent estates were also identified.

Estate Name	Number of Units (Social Rented)	Average NPV	Site
Walbrook and Bounces/Huntingdon Road			Poor sustainability rating
The Avenues			Poor sustainability rating
Shires			Poor sustainability rating

Assessment of Interventions

The estates were inspected to obtain further information on their character, environment, and layout, and to identify where development interventions may be warranted and potentially realisable. Feasibility studies have been completed on a range of estates and solutions to inform any development or regeneration. Any proposals will be subject to resident consultation and council and Cabinet approval

The interventions are categorised as:

- (i) **Infill** – Where there may be opportunities to introduce additional housing, whilst retaining all existing homes. These may, for example relate to garage blocks, car parking courts, disused or under-used areas within the subject estate. Such developments should not adversely impact on existing homes or amenity, and preferably will improve the layout, security, and environment of the estate
- (ii) **Partial** – Where there may be opportunities to improve the estate through the demolition of part of it, including podium car parks and its replacement with new housing, including preferably a significant proportion of additional housing. These may relate to sections of the estate which provide the least viable or poorer accommodation, that detract from its perception, security, or amenity and, preferably, where the site assembled is of a reasonable size, with

potential for more efficient use. Such areas may also encompass under-used areas identified independently as having infill potential. Such partial redevelopments should not adversely impact on the remaining homes and preferably will improve the estate's layout, security, and environment.

- (iii) **Full** – Where there may be opportunities to demolish all the existing housing and replace it with new housing, including preferably a significant proportion of additional housing. These may relate to estates whose general condition, appearance, and amenity, and that of its accommodation, is poor, and where the financial performance of many or all its constituent asset groups is similarly so. Such redevelopments should lead to housing and environmental improvement.

Summary of initial assessment

This section outlines the cluster methodology used to identify and assess those estates where interventions may be appropriate and appraises different development options.

CLUSTER A

Eastfield, Cherry & Bouvier Estate, Hoe Estate, Albany Centre

Eastfield Estate north of Eastfield Road –

A portion of the larger estate this area has medium & high-rise concrete and brick flats and maisonettes with flat roofs, 4 – 14 storeys, with 2 No. unused podium car parks c.1960's. The estate has degraded public realm in parts, lies to the south of Albany Park and offers significant opportunities for infill, particularly if a full masterplan included review of the Albany centre site to the north to create a better relationship with Albany Park and Hertford Road.

Eastfield Estate south of Eastfield Road -

Low rise brick estate of freestanding semi-detached and terraced traditional houses with gardens offering an identified opportunity for infill

Cherry & Bouvier estate

Medium & low-rise brick and concrete framed estate of houses, flats, and maisonettes, 2 to 4 storeys, with significant unused small parcels of land having opportunity identified for infill.

Hoe Estate

3 storey traditional pitched roofed brick estate of stair access flats laid out in courtyards lying adjacent to Hoe lane that offers identified opportunities for infill, subject to various limitations.

CLUSTER B

Hertford Road Lytchet, Sherbourne, Larksfield Grove, Carterhatch Lane, St Georges Field

Hertford Road estate

3 storey traditional pitched roofed brick estate of stair access flats laid out in courtyards, with ground floor retail units in part, lying adjacent to Hertford Road that offers identified opportunities for infill

Sherbourne

Low, medium & high-rise concrete and brick estate of flats maisonettes and houses with flat roofs, 2- 14 storeys, with surface car parking c.1960's. The estate lies to the south of Carterhatch Lane and includes an embankment along the northwestern edge leading up to a bridge crossing a main railway.

Lytchet

Originally a large estate of brick and concrete built low rise estate adjacent to a rail line comprising maisonettes flats and houses in an array of orthogonally laid out linear blocks c.1970's. To the northwest and southwest the estate includes two embankments leading up to bridges crossing a main railway line. Other than the houses the properties on this estate have recently had roof top extensions and external wall insulation added. The core of the estate has considerable surface car parking and subject to identifiable amendments to the circulation patterns within the estate and the relocation of facilities is considered to offer good opportunities for infill.

CLUSTER C

Four Hills Estate, Brigadiers Hill

A medium & high-rise concrete and brick estate of flats and maisonettes with flat roofs, 4 – 14 storeys, with 2 No. unused podium car parks c.1960's. The core of the estate has degraded public realm in parts, but along Blossom Hill there have been significant recent localised improvements, with planting and SUDS installed, along with works of improvements to the flats. The estate lies beside and to the north of an area of local open space and is considered to offer significant opportunities for infill, subject to an agreed masterplan.

CLUSTER D

Cuckoo Hall Lane Estate is a Garden City influenced low-rise, low-density brick built suburban estate of predominantly 2 storey dwellings laid out with extensive gardens, greens & landscaped verges, having higher density 4 storey flatted dwellings, retail & community hub facilities focused around Mottingham Rd. c. 1930-50. The estate has poor public transport accessibility, and the majority of properties now appear to be RTBs or leaseholdings.

Some opportunities for infill have been identified and these would be enhanced significantly if considered in conjunction with redevelopment of the site of the single storey adjacent Woodpecker School.

Kettering Road Estate

The main part of Kettering comprises a medium & high-rise concrete and brick estate of 4 to 14 storeys, with 2 No. unused podium car parks c.1960's. To the east there are low rise traditionally built family houses with gardens. The estate lies to the north of Turkey Brook, has a road layout that appears poorly deployed, in parts public realm has degraded and the area offers significant opportunities for high and medium rise infill particularly if the opportunity to do so is undertaken with identified adjacent interests such as Sanctuary Housing.

Barrowfield Close Estate. Lower Edmonton N9

Like Jeremys Green but located to the North of Tottenham Park Cemetery, with a recreation ground to the southeast, greenway running to the south & allotments to the east. It appears to be a high quality and generally well-maintained brick-built estate with a mix comprising flats, maisonettes and 2 storey houses arrayed in various layouts forming streets, and courts, and has a distinctive character. Some public realm & adjoining areas are less successful. C.1960-80's.

On HRA land to the north there is a single storey well subscribed children's nursery in a temporary building set within an extensive car park that significantly impoverishes this amenity, and which makes very poor use of its land take.

Opportunities for infill have been identified and these would be enhanced significantly if considered with the improvement / reprovisioning of the nursery & its amenity. It predominantly lies in Flood

zone 3, but areas have been identified with the watercourse engineers where development may be considered subject to an FRA with designed response. An FRA assessment is required to inform development.

Jeremys' Green estate, Edmonton Green N18

Jeremy's Green is located adjacent to Tottenham Park Cemetery to the west, recreation ground to the north & greenway running diagonally to the south and enjoys excellent prospects in those directions. It is a well-planned, high-quality well-maintained brick-built estate with a mix comprising flats, maisonettes & 2 storey houses arrayed in various layouts forming streets, & courts. It has a distinctive character although some backland areas are less successful. C.1960-80's. It predominantly lies in Flood zone 3, but areas have been identified with the watercourse engineers where development may be considered subject to an FRA with designed response and an FRA assessment is required to inform development

Stoneleigh Ave. Est. Carterhatch EN1

Garden City influenced post WWII low rise low density suburban estate of predominantly 2 storey dwellings laid out with extensive gardens & landscaped verges, having a small number of later higher density flatted dwellings c. 1940-60. A primary school lies to the south / west. The estate has poor public transport accessibility, and most properties now appear to be RTBs or leaseholdings. An infill opportunity on a car park lot has been identified as well as on a backland plot currently occupied by an array of single storey temporary accommodation used as a community centre by the local Turkish Cypriot community, subject to they're being reprovisioned.

Reservoir Road. Oakwood N14

Is an estate with 3 long flatted and maisonette brick blocks with deck access to the rear, set in extensive landscape c.1930-50's. There are allotments to the east. Infill opportunities have been identified to the north and south and at the block junctions with potential to deliver a proportionately significant increase in dwelling numbers, subject to a tree survey, assessment, and valuation.

Fore Street Estate, Edmonton Green, N9

Fore St Estate is a well-planned, high quality, well-maintained, high-density concrete and brick-built estate with mature landscape with a mix comprising flats & maisonettes arrayed in various layouts forming streets & courts. It has a distinctive character with high quality detailing in parts. C.1960-80's.

Pevensey Avenue, Enfield Town EN1

Neo classically formal brick courtyard estate with steep roofs, that is located quite close to the Civic Centre. c.1920-1950's. Recently reroofed and presented in good condition. Small infill opportunities have been identified, having varying complexity considered to range from simpler to more complex.

Hoe Lane, Whitewebbs EN1

Neo classically formal brick pitched roof courtyard estate with flats. c.1920-1950's. Recent works have been undertaken to this estate area including reroofing. The land title for this area of the estate is unregistered.

Two good infill opportunities have been identified adjacent to the estate boundary to the south.

High Road and Massey Close, New Southgate N11

The layout planning of this estate of various 1-4 storey heights comprising maisonettes, flats & houses, with special needs provision incl. elderly, is unusual. Located adjacent to the High Rd. retail frontages

the maisonettes are set back from the building line & adjacent street frontage with wide verges, with the back gardens to 179-213 addressing the street and with blank garden fence enclosures adversely impacting public realm opportunities. Redevelopment & infill potential has been identified.

Clarence Road, Ponders End EN3

Two plots adjoin a 3-storey brick block of flats north of Clarence Road c 1960. A third plot to the south of Clarence lies within a brick arts & craft influenced alms house cluster occupied by the elderly with prominent roofs and detailing and having semi mature landscape c. 1930-50. Both estate areas appear in good condition although residents reported ASB in back areas was an ongoing problem, upon visiting the plots. Infill opportunity.

Kendal Parade, Silver Street, Haselbury N18

Neo classically formal single linear brick deck access estate block of 3 storey flats. Extensive grounds & multiple roadways surfacing to the front face the busy north circular road. c.1920-1950's. Two potentially good small infill opportunities have been identified to the gable ends of the existing estate block.

Tenniswood Rd Est. r/o 288-294 Baker Street, Whitewebbs EN1

Neo classically formal brick courtyard estate of flats with maisonettes, some are above retail on the Baker St. frontage. c.1960's. The estate appears to be in good condition and has one good infill opportunity within its central courtyard area, subject to reconfiguring existing landscape amenity.

Enfield Road

Neo classically formal brick courtyard estate predominantly with 3 storey flats located to the south of the A110 Enfield Road at the junction with Bincote Road. c.1960's. The estate appears to be in good condition. It has one potentially good plot requiring closure of an estate road.

Archers and Yeomans Way Estate (South), Carterhatch EN3

Robust brick-built maisonettes flats & terraced housing c. 1980 that appear in good condition. Estate roads appear very congested with parking both legally in identified spaces as well as ad hoc fly parking by non-residents in non-designated areas. Opportunistic parking for shoppers maybe taking place. To intensify the density of homes on this estate so development would not make matters worse would require the situation is addressed, possibly via a CPZ.

Three potentially good plots for infill have been identified, one of which would benefit from an electrical sub-station being moved.

Constraints

One of the drivers for large area-based redevelopment schemes is that they can create a regeneration effect in terms of value growth over and above general market movement. This relies, however, on a sufficient criticality of scale and change. It may be that some such effect can be generated in cases and locations where a concentration of estate interventions is coupled with, for example, a wider suite of regeneration interventions such as a town centre regeneration scheme.

Density - A key assumption, particularly for partial and full redevelopment options, is the density of residential development that is appropriate to each of the estates. This will determine the amount of additional housing (and cross-subsidy from private sale units) that can be introduced and thus is central to the financial viability of the proposed intervention. The process of scheme design will determine the final density within existing and emerging planning policy frameworks set out in the London Plan guidance and draft Local Plan for the type of area (urban, suburban) in accordance with its degree of public transport accessibility (PTAL rating).

Tenure Mix - For partial and full redevelopment options, a planning policy compliant mix of 60:40 private: affordable has been assumed. To replace as many social rented units as possible, no intermediate provision has been included but the financial impact of a standard percentage of provision (at the expense of private sale) would be relatively small (assuming grant funding) due to the relatively low prevailing private sales values. For new housing infill developments there will need to be a degree of higher private tenure to assist in maximising income to cross subsidise and diversifying tenure.

GLA Grant - Affordable housing can only be applied to the additional (above replacement) social rented units built with grant rates in most cases representing up to 20% of scheme costs. The grant rates do not correspond to the rising build costs in the current market which coupled with restrictions on net new housing only makes viability more challenging. Use of Right to Buy receipts will enable more financial planning of up to 40% of total scheme costs. Future GLA funding levels to support affordable housing delivery will be subject to the level of government funding during the next programme period from 2026 onwards.

Appendix D: High rise living

Higher rise living is a reality in London, whether that be in legacy post-war blocks or new blocks built on increasingly scarce land. Family life in these blocks is also unavoidable. It is not given to all households to rent or buy a house and garden in London, where 50% of the homes are in flats and many of these in buildings over 7 storeys. There are inherent capital and operational costs of older higher rise buildings.

Overview

In most London boroughs higher rise homes, those over 7 storey's, are a reality. This is due both to the existence of 60s and 70s higher rise stock, as well as the emergence of higher rise new build homes. The Council is itself developing new higher rise homes, alongside some private developers. LB Enfield emerging planning policy permits taller buildings in several locations.

LBE existing higher rise stock

The Council currently owns numerous existing higher rise blocks and is going through a programme of surveying and creating strategies for each block as outlined previously.

Proposed new design and management guidelines

It is proposed to introduce design and management guidelines for higher rise buildings in LB Enfield with the aim of enhancing existing policy, rather than repeating policy, as far as possible. The idea is that these guidelines will directly relate to the principles drafted and set out below:

- For each principle, London Plan policies (in particular the detail of the new Housing LPG) and Building Regulations are set out which relate to those items. This allows residents and the council to see where policy already exists to safeguard family life at higher rise
- For each principle, additional spatial considerations which amplify or go beyond the London Plan policies are set out. These serve to help design teams to think 'from the resident perspective' and be creative in meeting resident needs, rather than being a set of defined 'standards' which may stifle innovation
- For each principle, management considerations are proposed for LBE housing management to consider. These are as important as the spatial considerations in determining the success or failure of higher rise blocks.
- There is a small number of building items which require a standard LBE spec to secure long-term robustness as well as successful management

Draft Principles for High rise living

Draft principle	Explanation and draft commitment for consultation
<p>1 ROBUST AND SAFELY BUILT We will make sure the building is robust and safely built</p>	Higher rise blocks need to be extra robust because it's harder to repair them and a day-to-day basis. We will ensure they are made of very durable materials and built carefully to meet Building Regulations and other manufacturers' advice.
<p>2 AFFORDABLE TO RUN We will make sure your service charge is affordable</p>	Higher rise blocks can sometimes have bigger service charges because of the specialist equipment they have, and because it's harder to repair buildings which are taller. We will make sure those charges are affordable for you.
<p>3 CLOSE TO PARK/NATURE/PLAY We will make sure that there is a good park with well-equipped play very close by</p>	Young people living in higher rise blocks sometimes find that it's harder to play outside because there isn't a play space close by which is supervised, and they can't see if their friends are there. We will try to put higher rises right next to or near a park with good play facilities. This can make up for a lack of communal play space or garden, and parents will find it much easier to make sure their children get fresh air and exercise.
<p>4 CLOSE TO USEFUL AMENITIES We will make sure that your home is close to useful family amenities, public transport options and cycle routes</p>	We will try to put useful amenities like shops, cycle routes and community spaces underneath or next to higher rise blocks. This helps the amenities to succeed and is also convenient for the families who live there who have a slightly longer journey to get to the ground floor. We will include some space which people can run themselves and help you to get that up and running.
<p>5 EASY FOR DELIVERIES We will make sure all deliveries can easily be done</p>	Higher rise blocks can generate a lot of deliveries in a small space. We will arrange this so that vehicles do not block resident access or dominate the space around the building.
<p>6 EASY FOR REFUSE We will make it easy to store and get rid of your rubbish</p>	Higher rise blocks can generate a lot of rubbish. We will arrange things so that storing and collecting daily rubbish – as well as bulk waste - is easy and so that it doesn't collect in unwanted spaces.
<p>7 WELCOMING We will make sure that your building entrance and lobby is welcoming and safe</p>	Higher rise blocks tend to have a lot of people going in and out. We will make lobbies which are secure, well lit, spacious, and comfortable. Ideally, there might be some supervised community space next to the lobby so that it feels even more welcoming. We will consider on-site staff during the day where this can be afforded.

<p>8 EASY TO MOVE THROUGH We will make it easy, pleasant, and safe for you to get from the block door into your home</p>	<p>The lifts for higher rise blocks are an important part of the journey home. We will provide reliable and quick lifts which work for families and accommodate all their stuff. We will make sure that they are repaired quickly if they break. Lift lobbies and corridors will be as open and wide as possible so that doors don't get in the way of buggies, and so that it's possible to put your things down and chat whilst waiting for the lift. Front doors will be special to each flat.</p>
<p>9 EASY TO STORE/ ACCESS BIG THINGS We will provide secure bike parking for all the family and more room to put bulky items you don't want in your flat</p>	<p>If there are a lot of families in a higher rise building, that can mean lots of bikes, buggies, and other family stuff. We will make sure people can store all of that either in their home, or in a locker at ground floor or basement level. We may also put in a secure communal store where people can share tools, ladders, and other expensive things.</p>
<p>10 EASY TO EXIT We will make sure you can escape safely if there is a fire</p>	<p>New higher rise buildings are going to have new regulations soon which make sure that fire doesn't spread quickly, and that people can escape easily if there is a fire. These new regulations are not ready yet, but we are following the ones in force now, and will follow the new ones when they are ready.</p>
<p>11 PRIVATE We will make sure that you feel a sense of privacy in your home</p>	<p>When you live near a lot of other people, it's good to feel like you can be private when you want to. We will make sure that walls between homes and corridors are well sound-proofed, and that bedrooms aren't next to any noisy areas like lifts, or other people's balconies. We'll also take care that people can't see into each other's flats.</p>
<p>12 NEIGHBOURLY We will make it easy for you to meet neighbours when you want to</p>	<p>Some people like to get to know their neighbours in a higher rise building. We'll make that easy by providing communal spaces like a sunny garden (which might be on the roof), community facility, or a nice seating area with a view by the lifts.</p>
<p>13 YOUTH-FRIENDLY We will make it easy and safe for young people to play and socialise when they want to</p>	<p>It's important that young people of all ages can go out to play easily, even if they live at higher rise. This might mean we provide a safe garden space at ground floor, or on an upper floor or roof. We will try to put family homes nearer the ground level and make sure play areas are sunny and sheltered from the wind.</p>
<p>14 SPACIOUS We will provide enough space for your family to live, work and play indoors</p>	<p>It's important that people have enough room to live and work at home now. We will make sure flats have more storage and study rooms, or that these things are provided in communal spaces near the entrance to the building.</p>
<p>15 COMFORTABLE AND SAFE We will make sure your family feels comfortable and safe inside your home and on your balcony</p>	<p>Higher rise flats can have amazing views and light. We will make sure that balconies and windows are safe and comfortable for all the family to use, and that your flat isn't too hot. We will also make sure that flats lower down the building have a good amount of light.</p>



Contact Enfield Council

Civic Centre
Silver Street
Enfield
EN1 3XY

www.enfield.gov.uk



Enfield Equality Impact Assessment (EqIA)

Introduction

The purpose of an Equality Impact Assessment (EqIA) is to help Enfield Council make sure it does not discriminate against service users, residents and staff, and that we promote equality where possible. Completing the assessment is a way to make sure everyone involved in a decision or activity thinks carefully about the likely impact of their work and that we take appropriate action in response to this analysis.

The EqIA provides a way to systematically assess and record the likely equality impact of an activity, policy, strategy, budget change or any other decision.

The assessment helps us to focus on the impact on people who share one of the different nine protected characteristics as defined by the Equality Act 2010 as well as on people who are disadvantaged due to socio-economic factors. The assessment involves anticipating the consequences of the activity or decision on different groups of people and making sure that:

- unlawful discrimination is eliminated
- opportunities for advancing equal opportunities are maximised
- opportunities for fostering good relations are maximised.

The EqIA is carried out by completing this form. To complete it you will need to:

- use local or national research which relates to how the activity/ policy/ strategy/ budget change or decision being made may impact on different people in different ways based on their protected characteristic or socio-economic status;
- where possible, analyse any equality data we have on the people in Enfield who will be affected eg equality data on service users and/or equality data on the Enfield population;
- refer to the engagement and/ or consultation you have carried out with stakeholders, including the community and/or voluntary and community sector groups you consulted and their views. Consider what this engagement showed us about the likely impact of the activity/ policy/ strategy/ budget change or decision on different groups.

The results of the EqIA should be used to inform the proposal/ recommended decision and changes should be made to the proposal/ recommended decision as a result of the assessment where required. Any ongoing/ future mitigating actions required should be set out in the action plan at the end of the assessment.

Section 1 – Equality analysis details

Title of service activity / policy/ strategy/ budget change/ decision that you are assessing	Council Housing Asset Management Strategy
Team/ Department	Asset management/HRD
Executive Director	Sarah Cary
Cabinet Member	Cllr Savva
Author(s) name(s) and contact details	Katie Martell Katie.Martell@enfield.gov.uk
Committee name and date of decision	16th September 2023

Date the EqIA was reviewed by the Corporate Strategy Service	10/07/2023
Name of Head of Service responsible for implementing the EqIA actions (if any)	Katie Martell
Name of Director who has approved the EqIA	Joanne Drew

The completed EqIA should be included as an appendix to relevant EMT/ Delegated Authority/ Cabinet/ Council reports regarding the service activity/ policy/ strategy/ budget change/ decision. Decision-makers should be confident that a robust EqIA has taken place, that any necessary mitigating action has been taken and that there are robust arrangements in place to ensure any necessary ongoing actions are delivered.

Section 2 – Summary of proposal

Please give a brief summary of the proposed service change / policy/ strategy/ budget change/project plan/ key decision

Please summarise briefly:

What is the proposed decision or change?

What are the reasons for the decision or change?

What outcomes are you hoping to achieve from this change?

Who will be impacted by the project or change - staff, service users, or the wider community?

What is the proposed decision or change?

Seeking approval on the HRA Asset Management Strategy 2023-2028 which sets out how we will maintain, manage, and invest in our Council Homes meeting our priority to invest in and improve our Council Homes as outlined in our Housing and Good Growth Strategy 2020-2030.

What are the reasons for the decision or change?

Emerging changes in regulatory regime and Building Safety requirements as well as the increase in delivery costs for capital works, the HRA needs to ensure all requirements are factored in and budgeted for requiring a new strategy and revised business plan.

What outcomes are you hoping to achieve from this change?

To get approval on the HRA's approach to Asset Management and the actions set out to support delivery of this approach. To ensure all stakeholders are aware of our aims and are collectively working towards them

Who will be impacted by the project or change - staff, service users, or the wider community?

The impact of the AMS will be more focussed on council housing tenants and leaseholders however the wider community will benefit from development programmes and external works programmes as will improve the overall neighbourhood aesthetics.

Section 3 – Equality analysis

This section asks you to consider the potential differential impact of the proposed decision or change on different protected characteristics, and what mitigating actions should be taken to avoid or counteract any negative impact.

According to the Equality Act 2010, protected characteristics are aspects of a person's identity that make them who they are. The law defines 9 protected characteristics:

1. Age
2. Disability
3. Gender reassignment.
4. Marriage and civil partnership.
5. Pregnancy and maternity.

6. Race
7. Religion or belief.
8. Sex
9. Sexual orientation.

At Enfield Council, we also consider socio-economic status as an additional characteristic.

“Differential impact” means that people of a particular protected characteristic (eg people of a particular age, people with a disability, people of a particular gender, or people from a particular race and religion) will be significantly more affected by the change than other groups. Please consider both potential positive and negative impacts, and provide evidence to explain why this group might be particularly affected. If there is no differential impact for that group, briefly explain why this is not applicable.

Please consider how the proposed change will affect staff, service users or members of the wider community who share one of the following protected characteristics.

Detailed information and guidance on how to carry out an Equality Impact Assessment is available [here](#). (link to guidance document once approved)

Age

This can refer to people of a specific age e.g. 18-year olds, or age range e.g. 0-18 year olds.

Will the proposed change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people of a specific age or age group (e.g. older or younger people)?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

The new Asset Management Strategy (AMS) is not expected to have a differential impact on people of a specific age or age group.

The breakdown of our main tenants age is shown below:

Count of Tenancy Number	
Age Range	Total
18-24	225
25-34	739
35-44	1561
45-54	2283
55-64	2262
65+	2897
Not recorded	80
Grand Total	10047

Our council housing tenants are more likely to be aged 35 and over. The subsequent delivery of the actions within the AMS is expected to positively impact all Council housing residents across all age groups by providing homes that are warm, comfortable and decent as well as safe and compliant homes. Our aim is to ensure our homes are child, age, and disability friendly as set out within the AMS

Mitigating actions to be taken

No mitigating actions identified.

Disability

A person has a disability if they have a physical or mental impairment which has a substantial and long-term adverse effect on the person's ability to carry out normal day-day activities.

This could include: physical impairment, hearing impairment, visual impairment, learning difficulties, long-standing illness or health condition, mental illness, substance abuse or other impairments.

Will the proposed change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people with disabilities?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

According to the Census 2021, 13.6% of Enfield's population has a disability. People with a disability are more likely to live in the social rented sector. According to the English Housing Survey 2020/21, over half (55%) of households in the social rented sector had one or more household members with a long-term illness or disability.¹

The Asset Management Strategy (AMS) is not expected to have a differential impact on people in this protected characteristic group. The subsequent delivery of the actions in the AMS are expected to positively impact all Council housing residents by providing homes that are warm, comfortable and decent as well as safe and compliant homes. Our aim within the AMS is to ensure our homes are child, age, and disability friendly as well as safe and good for health and wellbeing. Our development programmes factor in the need for adapted homes and ensure opportunities are identified to ensure housing needs are met and our plan for Reardon Court will allow us to work jointly with Adult Social Care services to ensure homes are suitable and meeting our customers' needs

Mitigating actions to be taken

No mitigating actions identified.

Gender Reassignment

This refers to people who are proposing to undergo, are undergoing, or have undergone a process (or part of a process) to reassign their sex by changing physiological or other attributes of sex.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on transgender people?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

The Asset Management Strategy (AMS) is not expected to have a differential impact on people in this protected characteristic group. The subsequent delivery of the actions in the AMS are expected to positively impact all Council housing

¹ Department for Levelling Up, Housing and Communities, [English Housing Survey](#), 2020/21

residents by providing homes that are warm, comfortable and decent as well as safe and compliant homes

Mitigating actions to be taken

No mitigating actions identified.

Marriage and Civil Partnership

Marriage and civil partnerships are different ways of legally recognising relationships. The formation of a civil partnership must remain secular, where-as a marriage can be conducted through either religious or civil ceremonies. In the U.K both marriages and civil partnerships can be same sex or mixed sex. Civil partners must be treated the same as married couples on a wide range of legal matters.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people in a marriage or civil partnership?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

The Asset Management Strategy (AMS) is not expected to have a differential impact on people in a marriage or civil partnership. The subsequent delivery of the actions within the AMS is expected to positively impact all Council housing residents by providing homes that are warm, comfortable and decent as well as safe and compliant homes

Mitigating actions to be taken

No mitigating actions identified.

Pregnancy and maternity

Pregnancy refers to the condition of being pregnant or expecting a baby. Maternity refers to the period after the birth and is linked to maternity leave in the employment context. In the non-work context, protection against maternity discrimination is for 26 weeks after giving birth, and this includes treating a woman unfavourably because she is breastfeeding.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on pregnancy and maternity?

The Asset Management Strategy (AMS) is not expected to have a differential impact on people in this protected characteristic group. The subsequent delivery of the actions in the AMS are expected to positively impact all Council housing residents by providing homes that are warm, comfortable and decent as well as safe and compliant homes. Housing waiting list and the changing needs of families is analysed as part of our development programme to ensure delivery aligns with need

Mitigating actions to be taken

No mitigating actions identified.

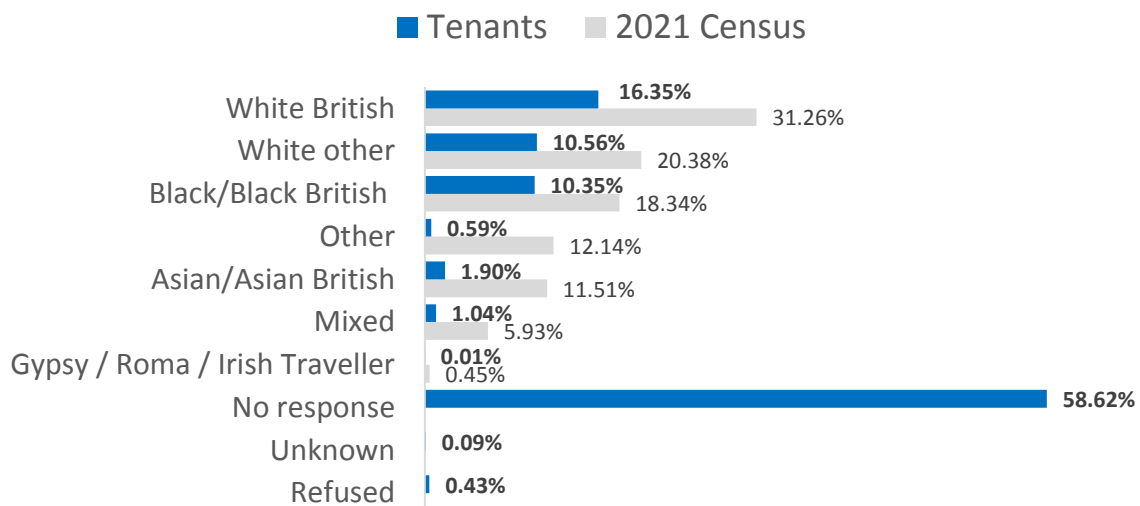
Race

This refers to a group of people defined by their race, colour, and nationality (including citizenship), ethnic or national origins.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people of a certain race?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected. The graph below shows the ethnic breakdown of council housing tenants in comparison to Census 2021 data.

Ethnic breakdown of (all) tenant population compared to 2021 Census profile*



*Comparisons are difficult as almost 6 in 10 tenants did not provide ethnicity data.

The Asset Management Strategy (AMS) is not expected to have a differential impact on people in this protected characteristic group. The subsequent delivery of the actions in the AMS are expected to positively impact all Council housing residents by

providing homes that are warm, comfortable and decent as well as safe and compliant homes

Mitigating actions to be taken

No mitigating actions identified.

Religion and belief

Religion refers to a person's faith (e.g. Buddhism, Islam, Christianity, Judaism, Sikhism, Hinduism). Belief includes religious and philosophical beliefs including lack of belief (e.g. Atheism). Generally, a belief should affect your life choices or the way you live.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people who follow a religion or belief, including lack of belief?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

The Asset Management Strategy (AMS) is not expected to have a differential impact on people in this protected characteristic group. The subsequent delivery of the actions in the AMS are expected to positively impact all Council housing residents by providing homes that are warm, comfortable and decent as well as safe and compliant homes

Mitigating actions to be taken

No mitigating actions identified.

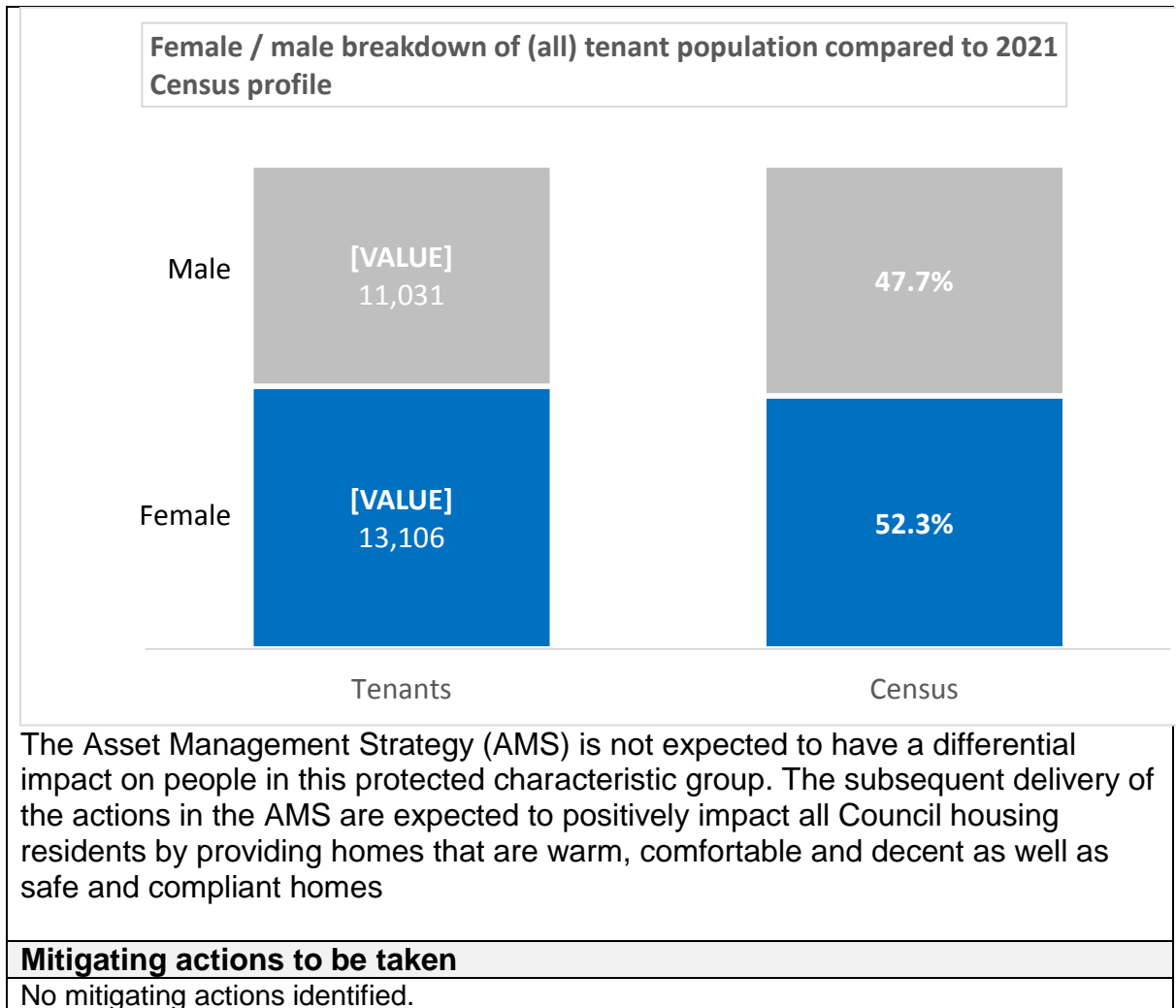
Sex

Sex refers to whether you are a female or male.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on females or males?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

The ratio of females to males in the tenant profile is broadly reflective of the borough as a whole:



Sexual Orientation

This refers to whether a person is sexually attracted to people of the same sex or a different sex to themselves. Please consider the impact on people who identify as heterosexual, bisexual, gay, lesbian, non-binary or asexual.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people with a particular sexual orientation?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

The Asset Management Strategy (AMS) is not expected to have a differential impact on people in this protected characteristic group. The subsequent delivery of the actions in the AMS are expected to positively impact all Council housing residents by providing homes that are warm, comfortable and decent as well as

safe and compliant homes

Mitigating actions to be taken

No mitigating actions identified.

Socio-economic deprivation

This refers to people who are disadvantaged due to socio-economic factors e.g. unemployment, low income, low academic qualifications or living in a deprived area, social housing or unstable housing.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people who are socio-economically disadvantaged?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

People living in the social rented sector tend to have a lower income. According to the English Housing Survey 2020/21, 50% of social renters (almost 2 million households) were in the lowest income quintile.² Social renters are also less likely to be in full-time employment (25%) than owners (50%) and private renters (58%).

The Asset Management Strategy (AMS) is not expected to have a negative differential impact on people in this protected characteristic group. The subsequent delivery of the actions in the AMS are expected to positively impact all Council housing residents by providing homes that are warm, comfortable and decent as well as safe and compliant homes. The delivery of sustainable and carbon neutral homes is expected to improve the affordability of our homes. The LIFT dashboard will be used to monitor impacts on this group

Mitigating actions to be taken.

N/A

² Department for Levelling Up, Housing and Communities, [English Housing Survey](#), 2020/21

Section 4 – Monitoring and review

How do you intend to monitor and review the effects of this proposal?

Who will be responsible for assessing the effects of this proposal?

An Asset Management Strategy Action Group will be set up to monitor the actions and expected outcomes within the AMS. The Head of Asset Strategy will be responsible for monitoring the delivery of the strategy and expected outcomes as well as using satisfaction outturns to better understand the impact this strategy has on customer satisfaction

Section 5 – Action plan for mitigating actions

Any actions that are already completed should be captured in the equality analysis section above. Any actions that will be implemented once the decision has been made should be captured here.

Identified Issue	Action Required	Lead officer	Timescale/By When	Costs	Review Date/Comments

This page is intentionally left blank



London Borough of Enfield

Report Title	Homelessness in Enfield (6) Homelessness Housing Schemes; A Delivery Strategy
Report to	Cabinet
Date of Meeting	13 September 2023
Cabinet Member	Cllr George Savva (Social Housing)
Director	Joanne Drew, Strategic Director of Housing and Regeneration
Report Author	Nnenna Urum-Eke 0208 132 1665
Ward(s) affected	All
Key Decision Number	KD 5640
Classification	Part 1 Public
Reason for exemption	

Purpose of Report

1. The Council has relied on the private rented sector to meet its statutory homelessness duties. This is no longer possible, and a new accommodation delivery strategy is required.
2. This report sets out a framework for delivering a new approach through a number of options including repurposing existing assets, construction of temporary dwellings and the acquisition or lease of out-of-borough stock, to address the rising issue of families being housed in commercial hotel rooms and B&Bs, which are inappropriate for families and carry a great cost to the council.

Recommendations

- I. Agree the delivery strategy for meeting the Council's statutory homelessness responsibilities over the next 5-years as set out in this report.
- II. Note that requests from Housing Gateway for an additional equity contribution from Enfield Council in order to facilitate the acquisition or lease of properties for use as temporary accommodation and private rented accommodation for the purpose of discharging the Council's homelessness duty are to be anticipated and that any such requests will be referred to Cabinet for approval or to Council if it falls outside the Council approved budget.
- III. Note that a review of the HRA Business Plan is underway, which will identify capacity within the capital programme to enable the delivery of Modular Housing.
- IV. Agree £330k HRA revenue spend related to feasibility studies of modular housing.
- V. Delegate to the Strategic Director of Housing and Regeneration, in consultation with the Executive Director of Resources and the Director of Law and Governance, authority to dispose of, appropriate, lease or otherwise acquire any land, building or property in furtherance of the agreed delivery strategy, subject to compliance with the General Disposal Consent (England) 2003 and any other consents or requirements but not including the disposal or appropriation of any Open Space.
- VI. Delegate to the Strategic Director of Housing and Regeneration, in consultation with the Executive Director of Resources and the Director of Law and Governance, authority to procure any works or services necessary to support delivery of the strategy up to a maximum cost of £3m per contract.
- VII. Delegate to the Executive Director of Resources, in consultation with the Cabinet Member for Finance, to release General Fund assets to the HRA, Housing Gateway Limited (HGL) or other parties for the purposes of increasing the supply of accommodation for homeless and at-risk households subject to compliance with the General Disposal Consent (England) 2003 and any other consents or requirements.

Background and Options

3. Homelessness demand is currently at crisis point fuelled by rising demand and collapse in availability of available private sector properties, especially at the affordable end of the market. This impact is being felt all across London and in other parts of the country.
4. Enfield Council currently provides temporary accommodation to just over 3000 households. There are five main types of accommodation:
 - a. 2000 Nightly Paid Properties (NPA) which are procured from private landlords on a night-by-night basis
 - b. 550 leased properties (PSL) that are leased from private landlords with a term of between three and five years
 - c. 600 properties that have been leased from managing agents who in turn have leased the property from a private landlord (PLA)

- d. Accommodation at Brickfield House and Greenway House. These blocks are owned by Housing Gateway and leased to the Council. There are 124 flats at Brickfield House and 84 flats at Greenway House.
 - e. Commercial hotels and bed and breakfast. These rooms are booked on a nightly basis and are inherently unsuitable for families but provide a last resort option.
5. The costs of the existing portfolio and for acquiring new supply are rising as a result of competition for the limited availability.
 6. The growing use of hotel accommodation for nightly paid accommodation is a key budget pressure within the 2023/24 position. On average, the use of a single hotel room for one year represents circa £40k more cost than traditional TA options, which in turn are loss making for Enfield.
 7. If left unabated at current levels the use of hotel accommodation and local nightly paid accommodation will increase substantially over the next five years for 3,000 units. Further, these costs are volatile and increases, for which we have limited control, may be seen over the period as we expect to see further withdrawal by landlords from the LHA market. The alternative proposed by this strategy is that we bring more accommodation under the Council's direct control, through ownership or lease, giving increased certainty and providing greater resilience against price fluctuations in the private rented sector.
 8. This report therefore sets out a plan to deliver a 5-year accommodation strategy and in line with the Placement Policy agreed by Cabinet in June 2023 (KD5625) and that is aligned with the ambitions of the Council's approved homelessness prevention strategy – Ending Homelessness in Enfield: Preventing Homelessness and Rough Sleeping Strategy 2020-2025. This will recognise that there is very limited affordable accommodation in London and that solutions to meet our statutory homeless duties must be secured where LHA and rents are more closely aligned.
 9. The Council's MTFP assumptions for 2024/25 (under ongoing review) currently provide for a revenue budget growth to this statutory service of £9.8m. This arises as a result of the cost of providing accommodation solutions being more than the rental income and Homelessness Prevention Grant allocated by Government. As the Council reduces its use of revenue funded temporary accommodation solutions the aim would be to service debt costs to support the capital investment from this contribution. The priority is to reduce the use of hotels and the 2,000 Nightly Paid Accommodation units which have the biggest impact on driving the deficit position. The financial strategy to support the plan is set out later on in the report.
 10. It should be noted that the plan to secure 3,900 solutions includes significant nominations to PRS accommodation which are usually self-sustaining after the initial costs of securing the property for rental purposes – this includes the incentive to the landlord, a deposit and rent in advance. The acquisition and modular development programmes would result in homes owned by HGL and the Council which would need to be supported by capital investment.

Preferred Option and Reasons for Preferred Option

11. The following table demonstrates how costs have risen since the financial crisis (before which the annual gross cost per household was around £16k) and the cost avoidance that could be derived from alternative housing solutions.

		Local NPA pre financial crisis	Current Position		Alternative Solutions	
			Local NPA	Travelodge	Council Owned Modular TA Housing	Leased TA Housing where LHA and rents are aligned
Annual Costs	Cost per annum	£16,071	£21,170	£54,750	£18,386	£17,903
	Less Housing Benefit Income per annum	(£14,079)	(£14,079)	(£9,326)	(£14,079)	(£11,698)
	Net Loss per annum	£1,992	£7,091	£45,424	£4,307	£6,205

12. We must adopt a different approach to meeting our statutory homelessness duties over the next 5 years to reduce reliance on the current rented market which is seeing structural change.
13. We need to pursue alternative solutions (as set out in the following table) to housing families in commercial hotels and B&Bs and to address the increasing cost base. The overall requirement is to provide housing solutions at 100 units per month over the next 2 years which would allow to reduce the existing reliance on hotels and to address ongoing statutory homelessness responsibilities. A proportion of these solutions will require capital investment. The aim is to maximise accommodation for rent (as opposed to TA) which allows us to discharge our homelessness duties. This concurs with the Placement Policy agreed by Cabinet on 7 June 2023 (KD5625) which outlines the limited circumstances in which accommodation must be local, in the majority of cases provision will be in areas where LHA and rents are more closely aligned. We will still require some accommodation for emergency temporary use.

Approach	Service	Description	Timeframe	No. of Units	Indicative Budget
Acquisition	HGL	Acquisition by Housing Gateway Limited (HGL) of street properties/PRS, commercial properties with the benefit of permitted development rights for housing use (e.g., care homes and hotels) and bulk purchase of residential properties for sale across England.	Delivery over the next 5 years	Approx. 100 properties per rolling year for the first 2 years then 50 properties per year to 2028	This is likely to cost in the region of £170m (over next 7 years – of which £90.5m has already been budgeted for in the Council's capital programme over the next 4 years)

Approach	Service	Description	Timeframe	No. of Units	Indicative Budget
		Procurement of properties across England for PRS discharge by the Council in accordance with the previously agreed Placement Policy	Delivery over the next five years	Approx. 100 units per month	Incentive payments to landlords currently average £6k per unit
		Lease properties by HGL for PRS discharge by the Council in accordance with the previously agreed Placement Policy	Year 1	Approx. 300 units	Further working Capital requirements to be determined and requested from Council in due course
Repurpose of Council assets	HGL & HRA	Repurposing General Fund or HRA assets to HGL or other providers to deliver/manage as TA or PRS accommodation	As opportunities arise	As opportunities arise	Further working Capital requirements to be determined and requested from Council in due course
Short life accommodation on regeneration schemes	HRA	We currently use accommodation being vacated to support regeneration schemes as shortlife housing to provide emergency temporary accommodation. Includes temporary use of units on the Joyce and Snell's estate; supported by the deployment of the £50m Land Fund allocation to buy back leaseholders	Delivery from Year 1 and beyond next 5 years	As opportunities arise	£20k per unit to refurbish properties to lettable standard
Market led solutions	GF	Working with developers, including supporting the creation of voluntary sector entities like Community Land Trust and Cooperatives, to bring forward solutions like build-to-rent (BtR) schemes and secure nomination rights through our	Delivery over the next 5 years	As opportunities arise	Potential nomination fee required

Approach	Service	Description	Timeframe	No. of Units	Indicative Budget
		intermediate housing and discount market rent (DMR) policies Also partnering with institutional investors finance the delivery TA and PRS schemes			
Traditional PRS places across England	GF	Continuing to procure private rented homes through Capital Letters and managing agents	Delivery over next 5 years	As opportunities arise	£9.9m total net increase
Modular, meanwhile housing solutions	HRA	Development of modular homes on council owned vacant land, car parks and rooftops that can be demounted and moved as needed, subject to planning permission and other permissions and consents	Delivery from Year 2 – 4	Approx. 33 units per year over 3 years for a total of around 99 units by 2028 plus 30 rooftop units by 2027, subject to consultation and planning permission	£24.4m (based on average cost of £246k per unit) to be funded through the identified capacity within the HRA capital programme

Objectives

14. The objectives of this report are to enable a 5-year accommodation delivery plan that addresses current hotel use and avoids this going forward. It must support the new Placement Policy which prioritises accommodation where LHA and rents are more closely aligned and therefore affordable.

15. Potential schemes will be evaluated against the following objectives:

- Cost efficiency
- Quantity
- Speed (Design, Planning and Build stages)
- Quality
- Financial risks
- Complexity (including site suitability)
- Sustainability

Funding

16. There are a number of potential sources of funding that could support the delivery/provision TA and we are actively seeking to maximise all of these:

- a. Right to Buy Receipts (RTB) can be applied if the dwellings are held in the HRA and leased for TA use. RTB receipts could contribute towards 40% of the development costs. This can be supported by a Buy Back programme to be launched by the GLA in the near future.
- b. The Refugee Housing Programme (RHP) – supports the delivery of homes for those with acute housing needs who have arrived in the UK via recent Ukrainian and Afghan resettlement schemes to address the immediate housing pressures faced by these cohorts and create a new and permanent

supply of affordable housing in London. The grant rates for outer London boroughs are £175k for small homes (1-3 beds) and £250k for large homes (4 bed+).

- c. The Local Authority Housing Fund (LAHF) Round 1 (now undergoing reallocation of unspent funds) – supports the acquisition of affordable homes for Afghan and Ukrainian households, at a grant rate of 40% of the average lower quartile property price in the borough plus £20k for refurbishment per home. Round 2 is aimed at acquisition of family homes for Afghan households and for homeless households in temporary accommodation, at a grant rate of 40% of the median borough property price plus £20k per home for refurbishment and other costs. Enfield has been allocated circa £2m funding through this programme and we are seeking additional funding including to support Modular schemes.
- d. Right to Buy back scheme – a new scheme is due to be announced shortly and will be a priority, along with LAHF above to assist the finance of specific HGL acquisitions. In addition, the HRA can progress a programme of acquisitions and initially these homes can be used for temporary accommodation with the potential to switch them out for social rent when TA pressures have reduced.
- e. Community Infrastructure Levy (CIL) – Since its inception in 2016 the receipt of borough CIL has varied from £1-6m every year, dependent on housing activity in the borough. Strategic and Neighbourhood CIL could be utilised for enabling, infrastructure and amenity works to support delivery.
- f. Section 106 – The council receives approximately £2-3m in S106 receipts every year. In 2022/23, circa. £1.8m of S106 funding was allocated to infrastructure projects across the borough, including parking improvements, wetlands, and a large grant to Winchmore Secondary School. As of March 2022, the S106 balance stood at £6.5million of which £1.6m was committed to projects and £4.9m remained available for future allocations. S106 funding could be utilised for enabling, infrastructure and amenity works to support delivery.
- g. Housing Gateway Ltd (HGL) – HGL is able to borrow from the Council at PWLB rates, repaying principal and interest to ensure there is no cost to the Council. Additionally, HGL holds funds which it can use as equity to assist with property purchases and is able to fund activities via its own capital loans and equity.
- h. PWLB Borrowing – The Council’s capacity for servicing existing debt and entering into new borrowing is under review and will be reported to Cabinet as part of the updated Capital Strategy. This will provide the foundations of the Capital expenditure and borrowing estimates from 2024/25 whilst ensuring overall costs to the General Fund and HRA remain sustainable.
- i. Other grants – The Single Homelessness Accommodation Programme (SHAP) supports the funding of permanent development or acquisition of temporary accommodation for individuals. As the majority of our TA need concerns family housing, and we are looking at short-medium term acquisitions and demountable housing, this is unlikely to be an applicable funding route.

- j. Nil/under value of assets – The Council could fund delivery by forgoing all or part of an asset's value. For example, to enable delivery through the disposal of a building, the Council would forgo the capital receipt as its contribution in recognition of the wider social and economic savings achieved. This principle could also apply to the appropriation of assets from the General Fund to the HRA to enable schemes to be viable.

HGL Acquisitions

17. Bringing housing solutions under the Council's control ensures supply is available and provides certainty over cost when compared to the current market conditions.
18. HGL has restarted purchasing properties in Enfield and areas where we have existing owned and managed services. Due to the recent interest rate increases, HGL is applying a greater amount of equity to each purchase which has received Shareholder consent. This approach is being coupled with the bulk lease of out borough schemes for a minimum term of 5 years. The lease scheme will require appropriate working capital arrangements.
19. It is proposed that HGL purchase a maximum of 100 properties per rolling year for the first 2 years, then 50 properties per year to 2028. The properties would be reviewed for disposal after 5 years. It is noted that HGL may need to seek approval for additional equity in order to reach these targets.
20. The properties would deliver much needed savings against the TA budget.
21. HGL is in the process of leasing blocks for PRS discharge. These arrangements will enable the Council to end the use of hotel accommodation at an earlier date generating significant cost avoidance this financial year. Without a significant increase in Local Housing Allowance, the lease costs are higher than the rental income meaning that this is not a long-term scalable solution to the shortage of accommodation.

Repurposing of General Fund assets for housing use

22. It is proposed to dispose of assets by way of various partnership arrangements for new build housing, and land transactions including sale and leaseback and development agreements. This may include nomination agreements for the developer to transfer or provide new TA accommodation to Enfield. Each disposal will be considered on its merits in accordance with the Council's property procedures, delegated to the Strategic Director of Housing and Regeneration in consultation with the Executive Director of Resources. Best value and best consideration criteria will be applied to ensure value for money by having regard to all social and economic benefits arising to the Council.

Meanwhile Modular solutions

23. Modern Methods of Construction (MMC) is a good option for fast-tracking temporary accommodation as it is fast to construct and requires minimal site intervention as it is lightweight with shallow foundations. The units can be delivered already fitted out internally, further reducing construction times. These sorts of flatted blocks allow for a combination of individual and family units to be provided.
24. Costs typically exclude enabling and on-costs such as:

	Approximate cost per site
Servicing – water, electric & gas	£50,000
Title and VP – appropriation, ROL claims, etc	varies
Legal services/recharge	tbc
Internal project management capitalisation	1.4% of build cost

25. The modular units can be procured as a fixed price turnkey solution covering design, feasibility studies and site surveys, together with planning engagement, off-site construction, and installation. There are a number of frameworks such as: Crown Commercial Service Offsite Construction Solutions, LHC MMC framework and The Off-site Homes Alliance Framework.
26. Although temporary, these proposals do not fall under permitted development because they will be in use for longer than 28 days. Also, even the rooftop developments may not meet the permitted development conditions.
27. As such, they would need to undergo the full planning application process, including going to planning committee as such application cannot be determined by way of delegated authority to planning officers. Obtaining planning consent is part of the turnkey package provided by suppliers.
28. Lightweight steel modules are suitable for installation hard-to-develop HRA sites, e.g. at the back land of existing estates. The homes are demountable so can be moved elsewhere if the sites are developed in future, so work well for meanwhile use of sites. Their reuse will also reduce the amount of embodied carbon in materials, and resources going into their fabrication, and reduce the waste stream following their use. Modular units can also be high performing in their operation.
29. There are many demountable systems available, a few are delivered fully furnished and can be standalone or stacked up to two storeys high with an external stair. They have been delivered for Haringey, Ipswich City, Stevenage, Southend and Cambridge councils.
- a. The price varies by supplier and is just for the housing unit - excludes services/enabling, installation, contingency & on-costs. The typical price for a 2 – 3 bed unit is around £120k.
 - b. The typical timescale for delivery is 51 weeks of which procurement and planning account for 33 weeks and manufacture and installation are about 14 weeks.
30. Demountable homes can also be installed on existing car parks; erected on steel frame stilts to enable continued parking provision on the sites. This allows for these structures to either be permanent with the option to move them should the sites be brought forward for full scale redevelopment. These homes have been delivered for Bristol, Ashford, Maidstone and Bromley councils.
- a. The price varies by supplier and is just for the housing unit. The typical price, including services, podium and installation for a 2-bed unit is around £216k.
 - b. The typical timescale for delivery is 61 weeks of which procurement and planning account for 33 weeks and manufacture, services and installation are about 24 weeks.
31. Once the design of the demountable homes and structure is known, the impact on the use of existing operational car parks will be considered alongside any necessary

further action.. This will include consideration of the dual use of operational assets and appropriation, plus any other consents. It might be prudent to appropriate for planning purposes to extinguish any existing rights and mitigate against potential injunctions.

32. The value at which sites are appropriated from the General Fund to the HRA or sold to HGL or another provider should reflect compliance with valuation and legal requirements.

Rooftop Developments

33. Development of additional storeys on the roof of an existing TA block, using lightweight steel construction may be possible.
34. Pending structural surveys, one (or sometimes two) storeys can be built on top of the existing building without needing to strengthen the foundations. This lack of need for new foundations is a big cost saving. A lightweight steel pre-fabricated elements system is best to use, and the Council has already successfully delivered this type of scheme at Lytchet Way. Using steel elements instead of a modular system allows more flexibility in type and size of units.
- a. Depending on unit mix, building surveys, and MMC system chosen, the price would range from £200k to £250k per unit.
 - b. The typical timescale for delivery is 52 weeks of which procurement and planning account for 36 weeks and construction is about 12 weeks.
35. Since 2020, rooftop development under certain circumstances falls under 'permitted development' so doesn't require a full planning submission, although 'prior approval' will still need to be sought. In granting prior approval, the planning authority will still consider certain matters relating to the proposed construction of additional storeys, including design and impact on the surrounding neighbourhood. This will be subject to consultation. The local planning authority is required to make a decision on an application for prior approval under the right within 8 weeks.

Market-led Solutions

36. In response to the ongoing volatility in the housing market, many developers are seeking to convert private sale homes to build-to-rent (BtR) or are bringing forward schemes with significant discount market rent (DMR) and BtR homes.
37. The Council could, through its Intermediate Housing policy and planning policies on private rented sector housing, secure nomination for residents who would otherwise end up in TA accommodation.
38. There is also the opportunity to partner with institutional investors to bring forward solutions within a financial framework that would secure further delivery of both TA and PRS housing. Potential terms that could be acceptable to the Council are set out below:
- Borrowing – no additional borrowing placed on the Council particularly in the context of most leases becoming on balance sheet as a result of new lease accounting standard (IAS16) becoming mandatory for Local Authorities from 1st April 2024.
 - Revenue impact – overall positive revenue impact on the Council after taking account of financing costs, temporary accommodation costs avoided and cost

inflation which mirrors and does not outpace changes to the rent-setting ability of the Council.

39. Partnership opportunities also exist to work with other public, voluntary, and private sector entities to enable the creation of Community Land Trust and tenant cooperatives to deliver, own and manage DMR homes to address the reduction of affordable rental properties and to which the Council could discharge its homelessness duty. This approach would rely less on the Council's own financial resources and more on the Council's ability to bring together and support these partnerships to arrest the housing insecurity in Enfield. Any proposals to do this will be the subject of a separate report.
40. The Council currently provides incentives to landlords to make available private rented accommodation and supports residents with deposits and rent in advance. Given the unfavourable market and the challenge in bringing forward schemes, the continued provision of this sort of support may also enable supply to be sustained.

Traditional use of the PRS

41. The Council has an ongoing procurement programme with the aim of securing, for nomination purposes, 100 private rented sector properties per month across the country for prevention of homelessness and discharge of duty. A network of suppliers is being developed to secure an ongoing supply of properties.
42. Capital Letters, a property finding service for London councils, can make a contribution. Three programmes are currently in development:
- Spot procurement of properties for difficult to place households. This programme is designed to secure properties for households with specific needs. The Council provides Capital Letters with the specific needs of the households and Capital Letters then search for a specific property to meet those requirements. The programme will be mainly used for the procurement of homes for large families and adapted properties.
 - Procurement of private rented accommodation for discharge of duty. This programme is an extension of Capital Letters existing procurement arrangements. Capital Letters will procure properties outside London. Properties will be placed on a portal for member Councils to draw down on.
 - Leasing properties for discharge of duty. Under this programme Capital Letters will lease properties from a private landlord and provide housing management and income collection services. This provides the landlord with a guaranteed rent. The programme is still in development.

Relevance to Council Plans and Strategies

43. Tackling homelessness through the provision of fit-for-purpose temporary accommodation and affordable market housing solutions directly aligns with the Council Plan principals of a Fairer Enfield as it uses every opportunity to tackle the inequalities and improve the outcomes experienced by homeless families and financial resilience by seeking more cost-effective solutions to nightly paid accommodation.
44. In doing so, it addresses three of the five Council Plan priorities:
- a. More and better housing by delivery much needed homes that keep families out of unsuitable nightly paid accommodation such as hotels.

- b. An economy that works for everyone by providing the right type of housing support to low-income households that have become homeless
 - c. Thriving children and young people by providing families with children and young people the right sized temporary accommodation they need and a permanent housing solution to ensure that the loss of their home does not have lasting impact on their life chances.
45. The proposed solutions in this report are aligned with the Council's approved homelessness prevention strategy, *Ending Homelessness in Enfield: Preventing Homelessness and Rough Sleeping Strategy 2020-2025*, and direct addresses 3 of its 5 ambitions for ending homelessness in Enfield:
- a. Make homelessness prevention a priority for everyone – the proposals in this report are a result of, and are dependent upon, cross departmental and cross sector joint working
 - b. Treat people with empathy, dignity and respect – the proposal in this report seeks to provide households with better and more suitable temporary accommodation
 - c. Support people to access the right accommodation – this report also seeks to enable pathways into better and more secure private rented accommodation
46. The proposals will have a positive differential equalities impact on all households with protected characteristics as set out in Appendix 1: Equalities Impact Assessment.

Financial Implications

47. Temporary Accommodation costs are currently forecast to exceed budget by £17.8m 23/24. This level of spend is unaffordable and unsustainable for future years and therefore requires action.
48. The Medium Term Financial Plan currently assumes an £9.8m budget pressure from temporary accommodation in 2024/25. This can only be achieved if we take action now to pursue solutions, including those outlined in this report.
49. Each potential avenue of solutions will be subject to individual business plans and due diligence prior to additional capital budget being allocated, for example to ensure that any capital financing costs are offset by the temporary accommodation cost avoidance of a specific solution.

Housing Gateway

50. Properties purchased or leased via Housing Gateway Ltd will require either an incentive payment or a nominations fee to be paid by the Council to make the acquisitions viable for the company. A similar arrangement may need to take place should any units be acquired through the Housing Revenue Account for use as Temporary Accommodation.
51. Savings and cost avoidance of specific solutions will be reported through the Council's standard budget monitoring cycle.
52. It is likely that further equity and/or incentive payments will be requested by HGL in order to make the level of property purchases noted in this report financially viable.

53. Housing Gateway Limited have begun to purchase properties, for which the equity contribution has increased from £50k per property to up to a maximum of £100k per property. This allows an increased accessibility to the lower end of the market. HGL currently holds approximately £5m of funds which are to be used towards the equity element of property purchases. This is a Council contribution (funded by Council Tax Payers via Minimum Revenue Provision over time) for which there is no direct remuneration back to the Council. The contribution is equivalent to 2 years of hotel accommodation savings.
54. The transfer of TA leases from the Council may require working capital which is currently being determined and may require financial support from the Council (for example via a working capital loan).
55. All funding streams via grant and government schemes will be maximised to increase capacity.
56. HGL will continue to assess potential property purchases on a case-by-case basis to ensure financial viability for both HGL and the Council. This will address:
- a. acquisitions
 - b. lease purchases
 - c. all funding streams via grant or government scheme
57. Leasing of the accommodation will require recognition of the asset and associated liability in the accounts of HGL under IFRS 16 which will impact on the gearing and performance ratios.

HRA Financial Implications

58. This report is proposing to approve a revenue budget of £330k within the HRA to fund feasibility studies to progress the delivery of Modular Housing.
59. The feasibility budget will be part funded from the current approved feasibility budget with the remaining funded from HRA reserves.
60. There are a number of potential alternate delivery options proposed in this report:
- a. Acquisitions – delivered by HGL
 - b. Repurpose GF/HRA assets – delivered by HGL/HRA
 - c. Short life accommodation on regeneration schemes – delivered by HRA
 - d. Market led solutions – delivered by GF
 - e. Traditional PRS places – delivered by GF
 - f. Modular, meanwhile housing solutions – delivered by HRA
61. Some points to note on the potential delivery options, in relation to the HRA:
- a. We are maximising the use of void properties on Council housing estates awaiting regeneration. In the next five years a significant number of properties will be bought back as part of the Joyce and Snell's project, with these units to be let (depending on length of tenancies) to TA and HGL. The rental income remains within the HRA and the GF benefits from cost avoidance.
 - b. Appropriation will take place if land or properties within the GF are proposed to be used for social housing. Property must be accounted for in the HRA if it is provided for the purposes of Part II of the Housing Act 1985 (social housing).

Appropriation from the GF to the HRA will take place at a certified value based on a fair value.

- c. There is currently no budget provision to deliver Modular Housing within the HRA. A review of the HRA Business plan is underway, which will include reviewing the current development programme with a view to substituting schemes to enable delivery of modular housing.
- d. Right to Buy Receipts (RTB) can be used as funding to support the delivery of new affordable homes within the HRA, these receipts would contribute towards 40% of the development costs

62. These delivery options are yet to be costed and will require a full financial viability assessment to ensure the projects deliver value for money and meet approved financial metrics before they progress.

Legal Implications

63. Section 2 of the Local Government Act 2000 provides that local authorities have power to do anything they consider likely to promote or improve the social, economic or environmental well-being of their area or the persons resident therein. Therefore, the Council has discretionary power to pursue a course of action if it is considered likely to have social, economic or environmental advantages in the area. In exercising such discretionary power, the decision makers need to take into account all relevant considerations.

64. The Housing Act 1996 requires local housing authorities to secure accommodation for homeless persons and members of their household if they are owed the interim or main housing duty ("the accommodation duty").

65. If the accommodation duty is owed, it cannot be postponed and is an immediate, unqualified and non-deferrable duty. Section 206 permits a local housing authority to discharge its housing functions by securing that suitable accommodation provided by it is available, by obtaining suitable accommodation from some other person or by giving advice assistance that will secure suitable accommodation is available from some other person.

66. Section 9(1) of the Housing Act 1985 grants a local housing authority the power to provide housing accommodation by erecting or acquiring houses, converting buildings into houses. It may alter enlarge, repair or improve a house so erected, converted or acquired.

67. These powers may be exercised in relation to land acquired for the purpose of disposing of houses provided or to be provided on land including disposing of the land to a person who intend to provide housing accommodation on it.

68. In pursuing property transactions, the Council must also comply with the provisions of its Constitution, including but not limited to its Property Procedure Rules, which set out mandatory procedures regarding (amongst other things) the acquisition, management and disposal of property assets.

69. Section 123 of the Local Government Act 1972 gives a power of sale or leasing to Councils. Pursuant to this section, the Council has a statutory duty to achieve best consideration (save for tenancies of less than seven years). Flexibility is afforded by virtue of the General Disposal Consent (England) 2003, which permits the Council to dispose of land at less than its market value, without the need to seek specific permission from the Secretary of State, provided that (i) the purpose for which the

land is to be transferred is likely to contribute to the 'promotion or improvement' of the economic, social, or environmental well-being of the area; and (2) the difference between the market value of the land and the actual price paid for the disposal (if any), is not more than £2,000,000.

70. Legal due diligence is required so as to understand the specific issues applying to sites, with further legal advice to be provided, once sites have been identified. It should be noted that restrictions apply for certain types of land (including housing, open space and playing fields) and the Council must have regard to applicable statutory requirements.
71. Consideration will also have to be given to any proposed change of use or closures of affected car parks, including necessary orders and consents.
72. The Council holds land and property for a variety of statutory purposes in order to perform its functions. The Council is authorised by virtue of section 122 of the Local Government Act 1972 to appropriate land within its ownership for any purpose for which it is authorised to acquire land by agreement, where it is no longer required for the purpose for which it is held immediately before the appropriation. Furthermore, Section 203 of the Housing and Planning Act 2016 enables a local authority to override third party rights, where the relevant building or maintenance work is being carried out with planning permission on land that has been acquired or appropriated by the council for planning purposes, with a right to compensation arising in favour of the proprietor of the rights overridden.
73. Appropriation to housing purposes (HRA) is specifically dealt with in section 19(1) of the Housing Act 1985 in that "A local Housing Authority may appropriate for the purposes of this Part [2- dealing with the provision of housing accommodation] any land for the time being vested in them or their disposal and the authority have the same powers in relation to land so appropriated as they have in relation to land acquired for the purpose of this part."
74. As the HRA is a ring-fenced account under section 74 of the Local Government and Housing Act 1989, a transfer from the General Fund to the HRA will essentially result in an accounting adjustment in accordance with the Code of Practice on Local Authority Accounting in the UK, subject to a certified value for the property transfer being agreed. Therefore, in the event of a transfer from the General Fund to the HRA by appropriation, there will be need to compliance with these requirements.
75. Development under permitted development rights is subject to prior approval from the local planning authority. Factors to consider in a prior approval application include transport and highways impacts, flooding risks, the external appearance of the building, the provision of adequate natural light in all habitable rooms and the impact on the amenity of the existing building and neighbouring premises including overlooking, privacy and loss of light. Where planning applications are required, they will need to be submitted to the Local Planning Authority for approval. This process requires statutory and public consultation and works should not commence until such time as approval is given and any pre-commencement conditions (if required) by the planning permission are discharged, in compliance with the Town and Country Planning Act 1990.
76. When procuring any goods, works or services in connection with the proposals in this Report, officers must ensure compliance with the Council's Contract Procedure Rules and, where relevant, the Public Contracts Regulations 2015.

77. The Council is required to act in accordance with the Public Sector Equality Duty under section 149 of the Equality Act 2010 and have due regard to this when carrying out its functions.

78. Legal services will need to undertake due diligence and provide further input on applicable legal considerations, once delegated decisions with proposed terms are available. Furthermore, any legal documents to be entered into in connection with the subject matter of this report must be approved in advance by Legal Services on behalf of the Director of Law and Governance.

Procurement Implications

79. Following approval to investigate and implement the solutions described in the report, Procurement Services should be engaged and instructed to develop an appropriate strategy and programme of procurement that ensures value for money, is compliant with Public Contracts Regulations 2015 and the Council's Contract Procedure Rules prior to seeking formal approval to procure.

Equalities Implications

80. The attached EQIA notes that there is a positive differential effect on a number of groups with protected characteristics, due to their over-representation within households in need of temporary accommodation.

81. The equalities impact of individual disposals, acquisitions, procurements and contracts will be assessed at the point of approval by the Strategic Director of Housing and Regeneration.

82. Monitoring outcomes for households will form part of the monthly performance challenge meetings for the Housing Advisory Service.

83. Equalities data will be linked to data on placements to ensure that there are no unintended consequences and monitored through the performance challenge meetings.

Environmental and Climate Change Implications

84. The plan must take into consideration the energy efficiency of the acquired accommodation and possible improvements to lower carbon emissions and costs to the council in the long-term.

85. In order to meet the Council's commitments to carbon neutrality and lead by example, we have an obligation to meet the energy efficiency requirements as set in the Climate Action Plan.

Public Health Implications

86. Housing is a basic necessity for health as evidenced by the 30-year gap in life-expectancy between the homeless and general population. This work will help to reduce this gap.

Property Implications

87. This report suggests some high-level principles that could have implications to corporate property in the future. Whilst the report has no specific property implications at this time, any future delegated decisions should be fully consulted with Strategic Property Services for implications in order to ensure no detrimental impact on the General Fund portfolio.

Report Author: Nnenna Urum-Eke
Head of Development
nnenna.urum-eke@enfield.gov.uk
0208 132 1665

Appendices

Appendix 1: Equalities Impact Assessment

Background Papers

Ending Homelessness in Enfield – Preventing Homelessness and Rough Sleeping Strategy 2020-2025

Homelessness in Enfield (KD 4959), 11 September 2019

Homelessness in Enfield (2) (KD 5049), 22 January 2020

Homelessness in Enfield (3) (KD 4682), 15 July 2020

Homelessness in Enfield (4) (KD 5511), 14 September 2022

Homelessness in Enfield (5) – Housing residents where accommodation is affordable (KD 5625), 7 June 2023

Departmental reference number, if relevant: HRD2324_023

This page is intentionally left blank

Appendix 1: Equality Impact Assessment (EqIA)

KD 5640 Homelessness in Enfield (6) Homelessness Housing Schemes

Introduction

The purpose of an Equality Impact Assessment (EqIA) is to help Enfield Council make sure it does not discriminate against service users, residents and staff, and that we promote equality where possible. Completing the assessment is a way to make sure everyone involved in a decision or activity thinks carefully about the likely impact of their work and that we take appropriate action in response to this analysis.

The EqIA provides a way to systematically assess and record the likely equality impact of an activity, policy, strategy, budget change or any other decision.

The assessment helps us to focus on the impact on people who share one of the different nine protected characteristics as defined by the Equality Act 2010 as well as on people who are disadvantaged due to socio-economic factors. The assessment involves anticipating the consequences of the activity or decision on different groups of people and making sure that:

- unlawful discrimination is eliminated
- opportunities for advancing equal opportunities are maximised
- opportunities for fostering good relations are maximised.

The EqIA is carried out by completing this form. To complete it you will need to:

- use local or national research which relates to how the activity/ policy/ strategy/ budget change or decision being made may impact on different people in different ways based on their protected characteristic or socio-economic status;
- where possible, analyse any equality data we have on the people in Enfield who will be affected eg equality data on service users and/or equality data on the Enfield population;
- refer to the engagement and/ or consultation you have carried out with stakeholders, including the community and/or voluntary and community sector groups you consulted and their views. Consider what this engagement showed us about the likely impact of the activity/ policy/ strategy/ budget change or decision on different groups.

The results of the EqIA should be used to inform the proposal/ recommended decision and changes should be made to the proposal/ recommended decision as a result of the assessment where required. Any ongoing/ future mitigating actions required should be set out in the action plan at the end of the assessment.

Section 1 – Equality analysis details

Title of service activity / policy/ strategy/ budget change/ decision that you are assessing	Housing Homelessness Schemes
Team/ Department	Housing & Regeneration
Executive Director	Sarah Cary
Cabinet Member	Cllr George Savva (Social Housing)
Author(s) name(s) and contact details	Martha Dallyn martha.dallyn@enfield.gov.uk
Committee name and date of decision	Cabinet, September 2023

Date the EqIA was reviewed by the Corporate Strategy Service	
Name of Head of Service responsible for implementing the EqIA actions (if any)	Nnenna Urum-Eke
Name of Director who has approved the EqIA	Joanne Drew

The completed EqIA should be included as an appendix to relevant EMT/ Delegated Authority/ Cabinet/ Council reports regarding the service activity/ policy/ strategy/ budget change/ decision. Decision-makers should be confident that a robust EqIA has taken place, that any necessary mitigating action has been taken and that there are robust arrangements in place to ensure any necessary ongoing actions are delivered.

Section 2 – Summary of proposal

Please give a brief summary of the proposed service change / policy/ strategy/ budget change/project plan/ key decision

Please summarise briefly:

What is the proposed decision or change?
 What are the reasons for the decision or change?
 What outcomes are you hoping to achieve from this change?

Who will be impacted by the project or change - staff, service users, or the wider community?

The proposal sets out a strategy for the provision of accommodation to prevent homelessness and to meet our statutory homelessness duties. It supports the revised Placement Policy agreed by Cabinet in June and considers a number of potential delivery options for constructing new Temporary Accommodation in Enfield, to address the rising issue of families being housed in commercial hotel rooms and B&Bs, which are inappropriate for families and carry a great cost to the council.

The considered options including repurposing general needs housing schemes for temporary accommodation use, building new homes using modular techniques, extending existing TA blocks, disposal of assets and acquiring stalled schemes in the borough.

The change would impact homeless households in Enfield who are currently being placed in commercial hotel and B&B rooms due to the lack of appropriate accommodation. It will also reduce the pressure on the council's budget – potentially reducing the extent of efficiency savings required of staff and enabling other projects and services that benefit the wider community to progress.

The following equalities analysis is based on the 1582 households (2798 people) for whom the council has accepted a homelessness duty in the first four months of 2023. As the proposed temporary accommodation solutions will be delivered across the borough, Enfield-wide data is used instead of ward-specific.

Section 3 – Equality analysis

This section asks you to consider the potential differential impact of the proposed decision or change on different protected characteristics, and what mitigating actions should be taken to avoid or counteract any negative impact.

According to the Equality Act 2010, protected characteristics are aspects of a person's identity that make them who they are. The law defines 9 protected characteristics:

1. Age
2. Disability
3. Gender reassignment.
4. Marriage and civil partnership.
5. Pregnancy and maternity.
6. Race
7. Religion or belief.
8. Sex
9. Sexual orientation.

At Enfield Council, we also consider socio-economic status as an additional characteristic.

“Differential impact” means that people of a particular protected characteristic (eg people of a particular age, people with a disability, people of a particular gender, or people from a particular race and religion) will be significantly more affected by the change than other groups. Please consider both potential positive and negative impacts, and provide evidence to explain why this group might be particularly affected. If there is no differential impact for that group, briefly explain why this is not applicable.

Please consider how the proposed change will affect staff, service users or members of the wider community who share one of the following protected characteristics.

Detailed information and guidance on how to carry out an Equality Impact Assessment is available [here](#). (link to guidance document once approved)

Age

This can refer to people of a specific age e.g. 18-year olds, or age range e.g. 0-18 year olds.

Will the proposed change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people of a specific age or age group (e.g. older or younger people)?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

There is no differential impact on any particular age group. Within the 1582 households for whom the council has accepted a homelessness duty in the first four months of 2023, the following ages were recorded:

Age	No	Age	No
0-4	1	30-44	710
5-7	1	45-59	365
12-15	9	60-64	63
16-17	82	65-74	60
18-20	147	75-84	7
21-24	219	85-89	2
25-29	265	90 and over	3

Under the current arrangements households entering temporary accommodation are housed in hotel accommodation due to the shortage of both private rented and TA. The proposed change in approach will therefore have a positive impact on all households, giving them access to more stable, better quality temporary accommodation. Given the above spread it can therefore be concluded that new temporary accommodation will have a positive impact on all age groups.

It is worth noting that there is a positive differential impact on households with children as there is a greater shortage of supply of affordable family sized accommodation locally, and accommodation of this size will be prioritized for the new supply according to need.

Mitigating actions to be taken

No mitigating actions are deemed necessary.

Disability

A person has a disability if they have a physical or mental impairment which has a substantial and long-term adverse effect on the person's ability to carry out normal day-day activities.

This could include: physical impairment, hearing impairment, visual impairment,

learning difficulties, long-standing illness or health condition, mental illness, substance abuse or other impairments.

Will the proposed change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people with disabilities?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

The analysis is based on the 1582 households for whom the council has accepted a duty in the first four months of 2023. During this period 198 households included someone with a physical disability, 32 had a learning disability and 210 had disabilities caused by their mental health.

Under the current arrangements households entering temporary accommodation are housed in hotel accommodation due to the shortage of both private rented and TA.

There is therefore a positive differential impact on people with a physical, mental or learning disability as they will have greater access to more stable, better quality temporary accommodation that is more accessible than hotel accommodation.

Mitigating actions to be taken

No mitigating actions are deemed necessary.

Gender Reassignment

This refers to people who are proposing to undergo, are undergoing, or have undergone a process (or part of a process) to reassign their sex by changing physiological or other attributes of sex.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on transgender people?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

The analysis is based on the 1582 households for whom the council has accepted a duty in the first four months of 2023. During this period 14 people stated that their gender was different to that assigned at birth and a further 25 declined to answer the question.

Under the current arrangements households entering temporary accommodation are housed in hotel accommodation due to the shortage of both private rented and TA.

Transgender people suffer higher rates of physical and emotional abuse than cisgender people, and will therefore benefit from the improved privacy and stability in good quality temporary accommodation, in comparison to hotel accommodation.

There is therefore a positive differential impact on people who are or have reassigned their sex.

Mitigating actions to be taken

No mitigating actions are deemed necessary.

Marriage and Civil Partnership

Marriage and civil partnerships are different ways of legally recognising relationships. The formation of a civil partnership must remain secular, where-as a marriage can be conducted through either religious or civil ceremonies. In the U.K both marriages and civil partnerships can be same sex or mixed sex. Civil partners must be treated the same as married couples on a wide range of legal matters.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people in a marriage or civil partnership?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

Within the 1582 households for whom the Council has accepted a duty in the first four months of 2023, the following relationship statuses were reported:

Co-habiting	49
Divorced	28
Married	188
Separated	39
Single	724
Widowed	7

There are around 2900 other households currently living in more settled temporary accommodation. There are 629 couples living in temporary accommodation with the remainder being single people with or without children.

Improved temporary accommodation supply will therefore have a positive differential impact on single adults with or without children due to their high representation on the temporary accommodation list.

Mitigating actions to be taken

No mitigating actions are deemed necessary.

--

Pregnancy and maternity

Pregnancy refers to the condition of being pregnant or expecting a baby. Maternity refers to the period after the birth and is linked to maternity leave in the employment context. In the non-work context, protection against maternity discrimination is for 26 weeks after giving birth, and this includes treating a woman unfavourably because she is breastfeeding.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on pregnancy and maternity?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

The analysis is based on the 1582 households for whom the council has accepted a duty in the first four months of 2023. 107 women had had a baby in the previous 12 months and a further 95 were pregnant.

Under the current arrangements households entering temporary accommodation are housed in hotel accommodation due to the shortage of both private rented and TA.

Security and stability are particularly important to pregnant people and new parents. They will benefit from the improved privacy and stability in good quality temporary accommodation, in comparison to hotel accommodation.

There is therefore a positive differential impact on people who are pregnant or have recently given birth.

Mitigating actions to be taken

No mitigating actions are deemed necessary.

Race

This refers to a group of people defined by their race, colour, and nationality (including citizenship), ethnic or national origins.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people of a certain race?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

In the first four months of 2023, the Council accepted a duty towards 1582 households. The largest groups by ethnic background are as follows:

Black or Black British - African	24%
White Other - Other	17%
White - British	14%
Black or Black British - Caribbean	8%
White Other - Turkish	6%
Any other ethnic group	6%
Mixed - Other	5%
Black or Black British - Other	3%
Don't know / refused	3%
Asian or Asian British - Bangladeshi	2%
Mixed - White and Black African	2%
Mixed - White and Black Caribbean	2%

The new policy will therefore have a positive differential impact on minority ethnic groups with only 14% of households being white British. This compares against the 2021 Census data where 52% of Enfield's population is white.

There are around 2900 other households currently living in more settled temporary accommodation. Of these households we hold ethnicity data on 1471 households. This reflects the fact that many households have been living in temporary accommodation before the implementation of the Homelessness Reduction Act.

There are a wide range of ethnicities within the households living in temporary accommodation. The largest groups are:

Black African	25%
Black Caribbean	12%
White UK	11%
Turkish	10%
White Other	6%
Other Ethnic	5%
Somalian	4%
Kurdish	3%

Improved temporary accommodation supply will therefore have a positive differential impact on non-white groups due to their high representation on the temporary accommodation list.

Mitigating actions to be taken

No mitigating actions are deemed necessary.

Religion and belief

Religion refers to a person's faith (e.g. Buddhism, Islam, Christianity, Judaism, Sikhism, Hinduism). Belief includes religious and philosophical beliefs including lack of belief (e.g. Atheism). Generally, a belief should affect your life choices or the way you live.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people who follow a religion or belief, including lack of belief?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

Christian households are the largest single group with 533 (33.7%) identifying as Christian. 397 households declined to answer (25.1%). The next largest groups are Muslim households with 373 (23.5%) identifying as Muslim, and 198 (12.5%) stating that they had no religion.

	No	%
Christian	533	33.7%
Prefer not to say	397	25.1%
Muslim	373	23.6%
No Religion	198	12.5%
Other	69	4.4%
Hindu	4	0.3%
Jewish	2	0.1%
Sikh	2	0.1%
Rastafarian	2	0.1%

This compares with the 2021 borough census data which found:

	No	%
Christian	153,015	46.4%
Other	98,633	29.9%
Muslim	61,477	18.6%
Hindu	10,231	3.1%
Jewish	3,713	1.1%
Buddhist	1,716	0.5%
Sikh	1,199	0.4%

There is therefore a slight differential impact on Muslim households due to their slightly higher representation on the temporary accommodation list compared to the borough average.

Under the current arrangements households entering temporary accommodation are housed in hotel accommodation due to the shortage of both private rented and TA. The proposed change in approach will therefore have a positive impact on these households, giving them access to more stable, better quality temporary accommodation.

Mitigating actions to be taken

No mitigating actions are deemed necessary.

Sex

Sex refers to whether you are a female or male.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on females or males?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

Within the 1540 households for whom the Council has accepted a duty the following genders were recorded:

Gender	No
Female	1093
Male	739
Not known / Other	1
Prefer not to say	7

There is therefore a slight differential impact on women as women make up 52% of Enfield's population but 59% of those to whom the council has accepted a duty.

Within the more settled temporary accommodation, 64% of households living in temporary accommodation are single women or single women with children.

Under the current arrangements households entering temporary accommodation are housed in hotel accommodation due to the shortage of both private rented and TA. The proposed change in approach will therefore have a positive impact on women and women-led households, giving them access to more stable, better quality temporary accommodation.

Mitigating actions to be taken

No mitigating actions are deemed necessary.

Sexual Orientation

This refers to whether a person is sexually attracted to people of the same sex or a different sex to themselves. Please consider the impact on people who identify as heterosexual, bisexual, gay, lesbian, non-binary or asexual.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people with a particular sexual orientation?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

The analysis is based on the 1582 households for whom the council has accepted a duty in the first four months of 2023. During this period 5 people identified as not being heterosexual and another 25 decline to say.

Data on households in more settled forms of temporary accommodation is more scarce and there is insufficient data to draw a conclusion. Many of the households in temporary accommodation have been living there since before the introduction of the Homelessness Reduction Act meaning that the equalities data was not collected in key areas.

People that are not heterosexual suffer higher rates of physical and emotional abuse than heterosexual people, and will therefore benefit from the improved privacy and stability in good quality temporary accommodation, in comparison to hotel accommodation.

There is therefore a positive differential impact on with a particular sexual orientation.

Mitigating actions to be taken

No mitigating actions are deemed necessary.

Socio-economic deprivation

This refers to people who are disadvantaged due to socio-economic factors e.g. unemployment, low income, low academic qualifications or living in a deprived area, social housing or unstable housing.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people who are socio-economically disadvantaged?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

Homeless households are largely at the bottom end of the income spectrum. This means that households in temporary accommodation are largely dependent on benefits. The freeze on Local Housing Allowance has meant that the local private rented sector is

unaffordable for the majority of households. The growing gap between benefits and rents is set out below.

	1 bed	2 bed	3 bed	4 bed	5 bed
LHA 2020	£1,067	£1,296	£1,596	£1,895	£1,895
Average Rent 2021	£1,000	£1,400	£1,780	£2,090	£2,780
Average Rent 2022	£1,070	£1,510	£2,000	£2,490	£3,060
Annual change	6.80%	7.60%	12.00%	18.90%	10.10%

There is therefore a disproportionate impact on low-income households both in hotel accommodation and temporary accommodation.

Under the current arrangements households entering temporary accommodation are housed in hotel accommodation due to the shortage of both private rented and TA. The proposed change in approach will therefore have a positive impact on these households, giving them access to more stable, better quality temporary accommodation.

Mitigating actions to be taken.

No mitigating actions are deemed necessary.

Section 4 – Monitoring and review

How do you intend to monitor and review the effects of this proposal?

Who will be responsible for assessing the effects of this proposal?

The equalities impact of individual disposals, acquisitions, procurements and contracts will be assessed at the point of approval by the relevant Executive Director.

Monitoring outcomes for households will form part of the monthly performance challenge meetings for the Housing Advisory Service.

Equalities data will be linked to data on placements to ensure that there are no unintended consequences and monitored through the performance challenge meetings.

Section 5 – Action plan for mitigating actions

Any actions that are already completed should be captured in the equality analysis section above. Any actions that will be implemented once the decision has been made should be captured here.

Identified Issue	Action Required	Lead officer	Timescale/By When	Costs	Review Date/Comments

This page is intentionally left blank



London Borough of Enfield

Report Title	Quarter 4 22/23 Performance Report
Report to:	Cabinet
Date of Meeting:	13 th September 2023
Cabinet Member:	Cllr Erbil, Deputy Leader
Directors:	Ian Davis
Report Author:	Harriet Potemkin
Ward(s) affected:	n/a
Classification:	Part I Public

Purpose of Report

1. This is the quarterly report on the Corporate Performance Scorecard that reflects our performance in delivering on the Council priorities as outlined in the [Council Plan 2020-22](#). The report attached at Appendix 1 shows the Quarter 4 performance for 2022/23 (January 2023 – March 2023) and compares it to the Council's performance across the previous five quarters for a series of Key Performance Indicators (KPIs). It should be noted that future performance scorecards from Q1 2023/24 onwards will be based on our new [Council Plan 2023 – 2026](#).

Recommendations

Note the progress being made against the key priority indicators for Enfield.

Background and Options

2. The Council continues to monitor its performance in an increasingly challenging financial environment, both for the Council and local people relying on our services. Our performance management framework ensures that the level and quality of service and value for money is maintained and where possible improved; and enables us to take appropriate action in areas where performance is deteriorating. This may include delivering alternative interventions to address underperformance or making a case to central government and other public bodies if the situation is beyond the control of the Council.
3. The Corporate Performance Scorecard has been developed to demonstrate progress towards achieving the Council's aims and key priorities as set out in the [Council Plan 2020-2022](#). The report is a management tool that supports Council directors, the Executive Management Team (EMT) and Cabinet in scrutinising, challenging and monitoring progress towards achieving the Council's aims. A new scorecard is being produced for reporting on the delivery of our new [Council Plan 2023-2026](#) from quarter 1 of 2023/24 onwards.
4. Performance information is reported quarterly to the Departmental Management Teams (DMT) for each directorate and then to the Executive Management Team (EMT) and Cabinet. In addition, detailed management and operational performance information is monitored more regularly.
5. The Corporate Scorecard is reviewed annually with departments and EMT to identify the key performance indicators (KPIs) that should feature in the scorecard for the coming year. Targets are set based on the previous 3 years' performance, direction of travel, local demand and by considering available resources to deliver services.
6. Targets allow us to monitor our performance. KPIs are rated at quarterly intervals as Red, Amber or Green (RAG), by comparing actual performance to the target. The RAG ratings are determined as follows:
 - a. Red: The KPI is significantly behind/below target. The acceptable variance is calculated based on the level of risk associated with the missed target. In most cases, a red rating is given if the actual performance varies 10% or more from its target.
 - b. Amber: The KPI is narrowly missing its target
 - c. Green: The KPI is meeting/exceeding its target.
7. The table below gives an overview of the performance indicators rated as Red, Amber or Green in Quarter 4 2022/23 compared with Quarter 3 2022/23.

8. Several indicators are only updated once a year, including those for educational attainment and public health measures such as childhood obesity.

	Q3 2022-2023 (October - December)	Q4 2022-2023 (January – March)
Total KPIs RAG rated	96	90
Number KPIS as Red	33 (34%)	26 (29%)
Number KPIS as Amber	20 (21%)	24 (27%)
Number KPIS as Green	43 (45%)	40 (44%)
Data only KPIS	48	47

9. Further information on how we are delivering on our priorities for each of our Council Plan 2020-22 priorities are set out in the following sections, along with a summary of the action being taken to address areas where performance is rated as red. The full set of indicators and commentary are provided in full in the Appendix.

Good homes in well-connected neighbourhoods

	Q3 2022-2023 (October - December)	Q4 2022-2023 (January – March)
Total KPIs RAG rated	22	20
Number KPIS as Red	8	5
Number KPIS as Amber	4	4
Number KPIS as Green	10	11
Data only KPIS	11	11

10. Although the number of households living in temporary accommodation has not increased significantly (and is lower than it was at quarter 4 of 2022/23), it remains above our target, reflecting the London-wide crisis in the supply of affordable homes. The proportion of households in commercial hotels and B&B accommodation has also increased as temporary accommodation providers exit the market and this pattern is being repeated across London. A new Placement Policy and B&B Reduction Plan are now in place, and we have recorded a reduction in the number of children in B&B accommodation in this quarter.
11. In Council Housing, we are meeting our targets for percentage of homes meeting the decent homes standard; percentage of homes with a current gas safety certificate; and proportion of blocks for which required asbestos management surveys, fire and legionella risk assessments have been carried out. Our complaints performance is below target due to systems issues with the housing complaints management system, but responses are now recovering and improved performance is expected for quarter 1 23/24.

12. The average time taken to re-let local authority housing is below target. However, this performance is largely a result of the holding of void properties for the Walbrook and Shires rehousing project. The service has introduced a number of measures to seek to reduce the turnaround time. This includes setting up an in-house voids team to carry out minor repairs, working more closely with contractors to monitor performance and providing moving out advice and guidance to tenants.
13. In Planning, we have seen a slight decrease since quarter 3 in the percentage of pre-application advice given within 30 working days of registration of a valid enquiry, and we are still not performing on target. Work is underway to build service capacity, recruit to vacant posts and review processes to enable more focus on pre-applications. The backlog is being addressed and this is expected to be reflected in further improved performance by quarter 2 2023/24.

Safe, healthy and confident communities

	Q3 2022-2023 (October - December)	Q4 2022-2023 (January – March)
Total KPIs RAG rated	39	35
Number KPIS as Red	12	9
Number KPIS as Amber	11	14
Number KPIS as Green	16	12
Data only KPIS	17	18

14. Our crime indicators show that residential burglaries have increased in quarter 4 but the 12-month trend is down by 10.1%. The 12-month trend shows an increase in domestic abuse and domestic abuse with injury offences. The serious youth violence measure in the appendix is to be replaced by an indicator focusing on teen violence.
15. This quarter's report includes the annual persistent absence data for 21/22. Rates of persistent absence in London and England have increased significantly since the Covid-19 pandemic. 17.6% of pupils attending state funding primary schools were persistently absent (missed 10% or more of possible sessions), slightly lower than England (17.7%) but slightly higher than the outer London average (16.4%). 24.4% of pupils attending state funded secondary schools were persistently absent, lower than England (27.7%) but higher than the outer London average (22.9%). The Education Service is running workshops for schools, training for social workers and workshops for parents focused on emotionally based school non-attendance. There has also been a significant increase in the number of penalty notices served for non-attendance.

An economy that works for everyone

	Q3 2022-2023 (October - December)	Q4 2022-2023 (January – March)
Total KPIs RAG rated	2	1
Number KPIS as Red	1	0
Number KPIS as Amber	1	0
Number KPIS as Green	0	1
Data only KPIS	4	2

16. We have seen a slight increase in the percentage of adults with learning disabilities in paid employment in this quarter.

A modern council

	Q3 2022-2023 (October - December)	Q4 2022-2023 (January – March)
Total KPIs RAG rated	31	29
Number KPIS as Red	11	10
Number KPIS as Amber	3	5
Number KPIS as Green	15	14
Data only KPIS	8	8

17. As at the end of Q4 overall sickness absence has seen a slight reduction when compared with the same period last year. Sickness does tend to increase during the winter months due to seasonal viruses. HR officers continue to support line managers in managing sickness absence where these are above target.

Climate action

	Q3 2022-2023 (October - December)	Q4 2022-2023 (January – March)
Total KPIs RAG rated	4	4
Number KPIS as Red	2	2
Number KPIS as Amber	0	0
Number KPIS as Green	2	2
Data only KPIS	0	0

18. The kilograms of residual waste produced per household continues to be on target. The percentage of household waste sent for reuse, recycling and composting is not yet meeting our target but is higher than at the same period last year. The improvement on the same quarter last year is

a result of our ongoing work to target rejected loads going into the materials recycling facility (MRF) and working with the collection crews and the team at the MRF.

Fairer Enfield

	Q3 2022-2023 (October - December)	Q4 2022-2023 (January – March)
Data only KPIS	2	2

19. Our progress on delivering the objectives of Fairer Enfield is tracked via our [Fairer Enfield annual action plan](#) and we review and report on progress in our [Annual Equalities Report](#).

Early Help

	Q3 2022-2023 (October - December)	Q4 2022-2023 (January – March)
Total KPIS RAG rated	1	1
Number KPIS as Red	0	0
Number KPIS as Amber	1	1
Number KPIS as Green	0	0
Data only KPIS	6	6

20. We have seen an increase in the total number of calls for community support this quarter. This has largely been driven by a significant increase in the number of calls relating to food support. The percentage of financial assessments completed within the 21-day target has slightly increased.

Relevance to Council Plans and Strategies

21. The performance measures are grouped under the Council Plan 2022-2023 themes and our guiding principles:

- Good homes in well-connected neighbourhoods
- Safe, healthy and confident communities
- An economy that works for everyone
- A modern council
- Climate action
- Fairer Enfield
- Early help.

22. From Q1 2023/24 onwards, the performance measures will be grouped under the new [Council Plan 2023-26](#) priorities and principles:

- Clean and green places
- Strong, healthy and safe communities
- Thriving children and young people

- More and better homes
- An economy that works for everyone
- Fairer Enfield
- Accessible and responsive services
- Financial resilience
- Collaboration and early help
- Climate conscious.

Financial Implications

23. A series of financial measures that have been reported to Cabinet are included in this report.

Legal Implications

24. There is no statutory duty to report regularly to Cabinet on the Council's performance, however under the Local Government Act 1999 a best value authority has a statutory duty to secure continuous improvement in the way in which its functions are exercised having regard to a combination of economy, efficiency and effectiveness. Regular reports on the Council's performance assist in demonstrating best value.

Equalities Implications

25. Progress in delivering on our Fairer Enfield Plan is monitored as one of our cross-cutting themes via our [Fairer Enfield annual action plan](#) and we review and report on progress in our [Annual Equalities Report](#).

HR and Workforce Implications

26. Our performance scorecard includes indicators which track sickness absence levels of our workforce.

Environmental and Climate Change Implications

27. Progress in delivering on our Climate Action Plan is monitored as one of our cross-cutting themes.

Public Health Implications

28. Our performance scorecard includes indicators which help us monitor the impact of action we are taking to improve health for local people, and performance against targets for providing good quality public health services for the borough.

Safeguarding Implications

29. Our performance scorecard includes indicators which help us to monitor how we are safeguarding vulnerable children and adults.

Crime and Disorder Implications

30. Our performance scorecard includes indicators which help us to monitor community safety.

Report Author: Harriet Potemkin
Head of Policy and Strategy
harriet.potemkin@enfield.gov.uk
020 8132 1093

Appendices

Appendix 1: Q4 2022/23 Performance Scorecard

Background Papers

None

Cabinet: Q4 2022-23 Performance Review (January – March 2023)

Report Author: Sarah Gilroy



Priority 1: Good Homes in Well Connected Neighbourhoods

a) Build more and better homes for local residents

Indicator	Q3 2021/22	Q4 2021/22	Q1 2022/23	Q2 2022/23	Q3 2022/23	Q4 2022/23		Annual Target 2022/23	Notes & Actions
	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Target		
NI156i Number of households living in temporary accommodation	3236	3163	3136	3109	3079	3100	2691 all quarters	2691	The overall number of households in temporary accommodation (TA) has not increased significantly this quarter. However, the portfolio of accommodation is changing. We currently have 150 hand-back requests from TA providers. The core portfolio is therefore declining. Although the numbers in TA are not increasing the proportion of households in commercial hotels and B&B has increased. The overall cost of the portfolio is rising dramatically as a result of cost pressures from TA suppliers and the cost of hotel provision. A five-year strategy is being developed to reduce the Council's dependence on TA providers and to contain the cost.
SGB144a Number of children in B&B accommodation	15	0	46	96	205	169	Data only KPI – no target set		The number of children in B&B declined in Q4 as a result of the B&B Reduction Plan. This focused on moving households with children out of shared accommodation. This work is ongoing.
SGB144b Families with children in B&B accommodation for more than 6 weeks, excluding those pending review	2	0	13	28	57	95	0	0	The number of children in shared accommodation for more than six weeks continued to climb throughout the year and peaked in May 2023. This reflects the shortage of supply of private rented accommodation within the radius of Enfield. Numbers have started to fall since the introduction of the new Placement Policy on the 17 June.
CHS053 Percentage of Successful Statutory Preventions (Accommodation Sustained or Straight into PRS)	61.8%	51%	48.8%	41.1%	31.5%	46.1%	Data only KPI – no target set		The proportion of successful statutory preventions declined during the year because of the shortage of available properties to move households into. Roughly 40% of properties procured by the Council are used for prevention activity.
CHS053a Number of Prevention duties ended with positive prevention	210	244	166	153	80	164	Data only KPI – no target set		See above
CHS053b Number of Prevention Duties Ended	340	478	340	372	254	356	Data only KPI – no target set		
HD 08 Number of new dwellings started on Council Led Schemes	0	580	0	0	0	0	Data only KPI – no target set		The programme is being reviewed in light of budgetary pressures and increase in build costs.

Indicator
HD 10 Number of new dwellings completed on council led schemes (net additional)

Q3 2021/22	Q4 2021/22	Q1 2022/23	Q2 2022/23	Q3 2022/23
Value	Value	Value	Value	Value
0	97	34 (revision)	0	0

Q4 2022/23		Annual Target 2022/23	Notes & Actions
Value	Target		
50	Data only KPI – no target set		Completion of 84 dwellings in 2022/23. This includes the completed Newstead House & Maldon Road, Gatward Green and Bury Street West Housing Development schemes.

b) Invest in and improve our council homes

a)

Indicator
CH069 *** (RP01) Homes That Do Not Meet the Decent Homes Standard***
CH092 BS02 Proportion of homes for which all required fire risk assessments have been carried out (NEW)
HO008 The percentage of council owned homes which have a current gas safety certificate
CH093a Proportion of blocks (communal) for which all required Asbestos management surveys have been carried out (Interim EMT/Cabinet KPI Q3/Q4 2022/23)
CH098 *** (NEW) Proportion of homes for which all required legionella risk assessments have been carried out.
CH124 Proportion of homes for which all required communal passenger lift safety checks have been carried out.
CH103 (RP02) Repairs Completed Within Target Timescale (YTD)
CH069a Number of Repair Orders raised concerning Damp and Mould
EH072 Percentage of Urgent Repairs Completed on Time (YTD)

Q3 2021/22	Q4 2021/22	Q1 2022/23	Q2 2022/23	Q3 2022/23
Value	Value	Value	Value	Value
New KPI 2022/23		40%	37.6%	34.9%
New KPI 2022/23		90%	98.9%	100%
98.5%	98.9%	98.8%	98.8%	99.1%
New KPI for Q2 2022/23			100%	100%
66.6%	43.4%	65%	71.1%	94.7%
93.5%	96.1%	87.3%	97.4%	93%
New KPI 2022/23		95.7%	95.4%	94.9%
New KPI for Q2 2022/23			15	328
92.4%	89.0%	95.7%	96.1%	96.4%

Q4 2022/23		Annual Target 2022/23	Notes & Actions
Value	Target		
31%	35%	35%	
99.03%	100%	100%	All properties hold a statutory fire risk assessment. 6 properties are currently awaiting review as per Enfield Council's protocol.
99.9%	100%	100%	
100%	100%	100%	
99.7%	100%	100%	
98.3%	100%	100%	
95.1%	98%	98%	
222	Data only KPI – no target set		January 2023: 87 February 2023: 59 March 2023: 76 Year to date: 565
95.2%	97.0%	97.0%	2022-23: 3,663 of 3,848 (95.2%) urgent repairs were completed on time.

Indicator	Q3 2021/22	Q4 2021/22	Q1 2022/23	Q2 2022/23	Q3 2022/23	Q4 2022/23		Annual Target 2022/23	Notes & Actions
	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Target		
CH125 Percentage of ERD Repairs Completed Right First Time	New KPI for 2022/23		80%	81%	89%	84%	98%		<p>January 2023: 82% February 2023: 82% March 2023: 84%</p> <p>To achieve an improved 'Right first time' completion rate the team is working with the materials supplier to ensure the most commonly used components are kept as van-stock. In addition, the Repairs contact centre is improving diagnosis through training and improved IT. Progress on improvements are being monitored weekly by the team.</p>
CH113 ***(NEW) Stock Vacant and Unavailable to Let (%)	New KPI for Q2 2022/23			2.8%	2.8%	2.35%	No target set	No target set	This indicator includes properties that have been decommissioned (Walbrook and The Shires), properties being used as temporary accommodation and properties in repairs being brought up to a lettable standard.
BV212 Average time taken to re-let local authority housing (days). (YTD)	35	42	25	51	59	61	20	20	<p>The performance is largely a result of the holding of void properties for the Walbrook and Shires rehousing project.</p> <p>Other factors impacting on performance include a limited number of external contractors to complete repairs; and an increase in the number of void properties which require clearances and more substantial repairs works.</p> <p>We have introduced the following measures which has resulted in a reduction in the time taken to complete rehabilitation works and a decrease in the number of properties which need to be cleared before void repair works can commence.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Setting up an in-house voids team to carry out minor repairs • Working more closely with contractors to monitor performance • Carrying out pre-termination inspections to help give the tenant (or next of kin) advice on how to leave the property • Producing a moving out standard guide for tenants • Lettings officers to carry viewings in works which sees properties let before void works are complete.
CH074 ***(NEW) Complaints Responded to Within Complaint Handling Code Timescales	New KPI for Q2 2022/23			56.36%	50%	53.06%	95%	95%	<p>Systems issues with the housing complaints management system had resulted in a backlog of complaints. Since mid-March the system has been functioning more effectively enabling better tracking and reporting of complaints. Additional resources have been focused on complaints to address the backlogs arising from these earlier issues with the system.</p> <p>Since spring 2023, the service has also been working in partnership with residents to ensure that complaints drive service improvement. Further steps will be taken in the coming months to improve triaging of service requests versus complaints and to improve performance in areas of the service which are generating complaints (e.g., turnaround times for repairs).</p> <p>As of Q1 2023/24, performance has significantly improved with 77% of complaints responded to within complaint handling timescales.</p>

c) Deliver housebuilding and regeneration programmes with our residents

Indicator	Q3 2021/22	Q4 2021/22	Q1 2022/23	Q2 2022/23	Q3 2022/23	Q4 2022/23		Annual Target 2022/23	Notes & Actions
	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Target		
REGEN002b Affordable housing units as a percentage of gross units completed	Annual update	32% 2020/21	Annual update			25% 2021/22	40% (2021/22)	40%	2021/22 year analysis shows 275 affordable units were completed out of 1,084 gross units equating to 25%.
REGEN007 Social Rented housing units as a percentage of gross affordable units completed	Annual update	32% 2020/21	Annual update			61% 2021/22	70% (2020/21)	No target set for 2021/22 or 2022/23	According to the published Authority Monitoring Report 2021/22, 61% of completed affordable homes (168 out of 275) were social rented housing, 5% were affordable rented housing (15 out of 275) and 34% were intermediate housing (92 out of 275).
ENV142b % Pre-application advice given within 30 working days of registration of a valid enquiry	70%	57.1%	63%	50%	54.3%	53.6%	90%	90%	January 2023: 3/7; February 2023: 3/6; March 2023: 9/15; Q4 22/23: 15/28 (53.6%) 2022/23: 65/118 (55.1%) The current implementation of the Wellbeing & Improvement project will reduce work in progress and increase capacity to deal with pre-application enquiries. This is due for completion July / August 2023 and will be accompanied by a re-focus on targets and performance monitoring.
NI157a BV109a % MAJOR applications determined within target	100%	90.9%	50%	100%	100%	100%	90%	90%	
NI157b BV109b % MINOR applications determined within target	87.3%	88.1%	79.9%	85.2%	96.9%	94.3%	86%	86%	
NI157c BV109c % OTHER applications determined within target	92.5%	85.1%	87%	84.3%	97.5%	93.5%	88%	88%	
ENV247 % 2 year rolling MAJOR applications determined within target	95.6%	94.5%	93.2%	92.6%	93.8%	96.6%	86%	86%	
ENV247a % 2 year rolling MINOR applications determined within target	91.2%	91.3%	89.7%	89%	89.1%	90.3%	85%	85%	
ENV247b % 2 year rolling MINOR & OTHER applications determined within target	94.2%	94.3%	93.6%	92.1%	92.1%	91.7%	85%	85%	
ENV319 Undetermined applications validated over 6 months ago	468	462	462	459	441	910	Data only KPI – no target set		

Priority 2: Safe, Healthy and Confident Communities

a) Keep Communities Free from Crime

Indicator	Q3 2021/22	Q4 2021/22	Q1 2022/23	Q2 2022/23	Q3 2022/23	Q4 2022/23		Trend since quarter 3	Notes & Actions
	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Target		
CS-SSCB009 Burglary - Residential Offences	503	409	371	310	374	417	Data only KPI	↑	There was a 10.1% decrease in residential burglaries in Enfield in the year ending March 2023. In London, there was a reduction of 7.5%.
CS-SSCB010 Domestic Abuse Incidents	1,665	1,548	1,609	1,638	1,161	953	Data only KPI	↓	In the year ending March 2023 Enfield saw a 1.7% increase in domestic abuse incidents. In London there was a decrease of 1.7% over the same period.
CS-SSCB011 Domestic Abuse Violence with Injury Offences	217	221	253	251	221	239	Data only KPI	↑	In the year ending March 2023 Enfield saw a 15.9% increase in domestic abuse violence with injury offences. In London there was a decrease of 0.6% over the same period.
CS-SSCB012 Serious Youth Violence	61	74	64	76	25	N/A	Data only KPI	N/A	MOPAC are currently phasing out the Serious Youth Violence crime category. It will be replaced with a new category called Teen Violence. This will not include robbery offences so this will need to be tracked separately. Q3 data is only for October 2022.
CS-SSCB013 Anti Social Behaviour Calls	2,328	2,376	2,461	2,450	1,210	1,056	Data only KPI	↓	There has been a 12.9% decrease in the number of Anti-Social Behaviour calls recorded in the borough in the year to March 2023. London saw a 17.9% reduction in ASB calls.
CS-SSCB014 Hate Crime Overall Total - 5 Strands Combined	181	195	237	200	134	164	Data only KPI	↑	Hate Crime offences decreased by 7.7% in the year ending March 2023. London saw a 10.4% decrease overall.
CS-SSCB015 Non Domestic Abuse Violence with Injury Offences	494	457	555	482	567	713	Data only KPI	↑	In the year ending March 2023 there was an increase of 4.5% for (Non-Domestic Abuse) Violence with Injury offences in Enfield. London also saw an increase of 1.7%.
CS-SSCB016 Violence against the Person Offences	2,406	2,273	2,460	2,302	2,209	2,308	Data only KPI	↑	In the year ending March 2023 there was a 0.6% decrease in Violence Against the Person offences (VAP) in Enfield. London saw a decrease of 0.2% in the same period.
SGB500 Number of knife crime offences YTD	105	104	126	153	134	150	Data only KPI	↑	In the year ending March 2023, Knife Crime in Enfield had decreased by 2.1%. London experienced a 17.2% increase in the same period.

b) Inspire and Empower Young Enfield to reach their Full Potential

Education

Indicator	Q3 2021/22	Q4 2021/22	Q1 2022/23	Q2 2022/23	Q3 2022/23	Q4 2022/23		Annual Target 2022/23	Notes & Actions
	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Target		
YOS 045(1) Young people's engagement in suitable education, training and employment (Pre and Post Court) (At the end of the Order)	91.4%	57.9%	76.2%	72.7%	63.6%	40%	85%	85%	The data for Q4 shows a decrease in the number of children completing their interventions in suitable education, training or employment (ETE). 40% of children ended in ETE. Of the 9 children ending NEET full analysis has been undertaken and there are several reasons outside of the Youth Justice Service's control. This includes moves due to risk; interventions ending; length of order and additional needs.
ED 002 % All Early Years providers and Childminders judged as good or outstanding by Ofsted (as at 31 March)	96% 2020/21	Annual update			96% 2021/22	Annual update	96% (2021/22)	Not set	Inspection outcomes as of 31 August 2022, published November 2022: Total of 322 early years providers of which 237 had been inspected. 25 Outstanding (11%), 202 Good (85%) , 6 requires Improvement (3%) and 4 Inadequate (2%)
ED 003 % All Secondary Schools judged as good or outstanding by Ofsted (as at 31 August)	91% 2020/21	Annual update			90% 2021/22	Annual update	95% (2021/22)	95.0%	State-funded school inspections and outcomes as at 31 August 2022 (published November 2022) 90% of Enfield State funded Secondary Schools (including academies) judged as Outstanding (20%) and Good (70%). 5% Requires improvement, 5% Inadequate. London average 90% and England 80%
ED 004 % All Primary Schools judged as good or outstanding by Ofsted (as at 31 August)	84%	Annual update			93% 2021/22	Annual update	95% 2021/22	95.0%	State-funded schools inspections and outcomes as at 31 August 2022 (published November 2022) 93% Enfield State funded Primary Schools (including academies) judged as Outstanding (13%) and Good (79%). 6% Requires improvement, 1% Inadequate. London average 95% and England 89%
ED 020 % Permanent Exclusions State Funded Primary	0% 2020/21	Annual update				Not yet available	0.2%	.00%	In 2020/21 there were no permanent exclusions in state funded primary schools.
ED 021 % Permanent Exclusions State Funded Secondary	0.04% 2020/21	Annual update				Not yet available	0.2%	.10%	In 2020/21 there were 9 permanent exclusions in state funded secondary schools. Headcount: 24,545 Number of State-funded Secondary Schools: 21
ED 041 % Achieving English Baccalaureate (inc 9-4 pass in English and Maths (2017/18 onwards))	37.9% 2020/21	Annual update			31.9% 2021/22	Annual update	23% 2021/22	35.0%	Enfield is ranked 34 th nationally with 31.9% achieving English Baccalaureate (25 schools and 3,786 pupil cohort). Performance is down 6% on last year, however remains above the England and statistical neighbour averages of 24.8% and 29.8% respectively. London average 37.3%
ED 100 Reading - All Pupils Reaching Expected Standards KS1	N/A See notes	Annual update			67% 2021/22	Annual update	75% 2021/22	77.0%	2021/22: This data set was reinstated after the Department for Education cancelled the collection for 2 years due to Covid-19. These figures cover the attainment of Year 2 pupils who took the assessments in summer 2022. These pupils experienced disruption to their learning during the pandemic. Enfield's national ranking is 66 th , with an outturn of 67%; this falls below target but is comparable to Statistical Neighbour (67.6%) and England averages (67%). It is slightly below the London average (70%).
ED 101 Writing - All Pupils Reaching	N/A	Annual update			59%	Annual update	68%	73.0%	Enfield appears at 48 th in national rankings with an outturn of 59%. This is

Indicator
Expected Standards KS1
ED 102 Maths - All Pupils Reaching Expected Standards KS1
ED 401 Average Progress 8 Score per pupil
ED080 Reading, Writing, Maths - % All pupils Reaching Expected Standards KS2
PA087P Percentage of Persistent Absence in State Funded Primary school. (10% Threshold)
PA087S Percentage of Persistent Absence in State Funded secondary schools (10% Threshold)

Q3 2021/22	Q4 2021/22	Q1 2022/23	Q2 2022/23	Q3 2022/23
Value	Value	Value	Value	Value
				2021/22
N/A	Annual update			67% 2021/22
N/A	Annual update			0.16 2021/22
N/A	Annual update			61% 2021/22
11.9% 2020/21	Annual update			
17% 2020/21	Annual update			

Q4 2022/23		Annual Target 2022/23	Notes & Actions
Value	Target		
	2021/22		above England 58% and Statistical Neighbour Averages 58.9%, below London (62%).
Annual update	75% 2021/22	78.0%	Enfield ranks 81 st nationally with 67% of pupils achieving the expected standard at Maths in KS1. England Average 68%, SN 68.3%, London 71%.
Annual update	0.04 2021/22	0.24	Enfield scored 29 th in national rankings with an Average Progress 8 score of 0.16 per pupil. This is above the England Average of -0.06 and Statistical Neighbour average of 0.12 but below London average of 0.25.
Annual update	70% 2021/22	71%	This is the first publication of KS2 attainment statistics since 2019 due to cancellation of 2020 and 2021 assessments during the pandemic. The statistics cover the attainment of Year 6 pupils who took assessments in summer 2022. These pupils experienced disruption to their learning during the pandemic, particularly at the end of Year 4 and in Year 5. Enfield ranks 38 th nationally, with 61% achieving the expected standard in Reading, Writing and Maths. This is level with the Statistical Neighbour Average of 61%, above the England average of 59% but below the London average of 64%.
17.6% 2021/22	8.2% 2021/22	9%	Primary schools 2021/22: 17.6% (4,600 persistent Absentees / 26,107 Pupil Enrolments) 68 Schools 2020/21: 11.9% 2018/19: 10.2% 2017/18: 10.1% 2016/17: 9.8% In 2021/22, Enfield's percentage of persistent absence in state-funded primary school was 17.6%. this is equal to England (17.7%) but slightly above the outer London average of 16.4%.
24.4% 2021/22	13.1% 2021/22	13.1%	Secondary schools 2021/22: 24.4% (5,212 Persistent Absentees / 21,328 Pupil Enrolments) 21 schools 2020/21: 17% 2018/19: 15% 2017/18: 14% 2016/17: 13.7% In 2021/22, Enfield's percentage of persistent absence in state-funded secondary school was 24.4%, this is lower than England (27.7%) but higher than the outer London average of 22.9%. In relation to actions to try and reduce the levels of absence, EWS has continued to offer support to most schools in the Borough (not all academies trade with the LA). In addition to this, the Service has designed and delivered a number of workshops focussing on various aspects of attendance that are open to all Enfield schools. Joint training by the Virtual School and EWS on the importance of attendance has been offered to Social Workers. There have also been parent and professionals workshop sessions delivered with Enfield

Indicator	Q3 2021/22	Q4 2021/22	Q1 2022/23	Q2 2022/23	Q3 2022/23	Q4 2022/23		Annual Target 2022/23	Notes & Actions
	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Target		
ED 400 Average Attainment 8 Score per pupil	51.1 2020/21	Annual update			48.4 2021/22	Annual update	47 2021/22	49.90	2021/22: Enfield is above the England average of 47.1, with an Average Attainment 8 score per pupil of 48.4. The Statistical Neighbour average was 49.59 and the London average was 53. Enfield is ranked 66 th nationally, down 2.7 points from last year.
EY007 (DM) % of children benefiting from free early years education - 3/4 year olds	84% 2020/21	Annual update			82% 2021/22	Annual update	85% 2021/22	88.0%	2021/22: 82%, performance down 2% from last year. London (86%), England (92%) and Statistical Neighbour (85.2%) Average scores. Enfield is ranked 137 th nationally, Quartile Banding D
SGB134 Number of Education Health Care Plans (EHCP's) completed within 20 Weeks (Excluding exceptions)	65.2%	75.0%	85.2%	94.5%	98.2%	97.2%	85.0%	85.0%	Q4 2022/23: 69 issued within 20 weeks out of 71 total EHCPs issued in the quarter.

c) Deliver essential services to protect and support vulnerable residents

Adults									
Indicator	Q3 2021/22	Q4 2021/22	Q1 2022/23	Q2 2022/23	Q3 2022/23	Q4 2022/23		Annual Target 2022/23	Notes & Actions
	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Target		
PAF-AO/C72 New Admissions to supported permanent Residential and Nursing Care (65+) per 100,000 population over 65	343.5	412.6	122.7	232.0	320.1	417.2	441.5	446.0	
PAF-AO/C73 New Admissions to Residential and Nursing Care 18-64 (per 100,000 population)	4.40	5.38	0.00	2.94	5.92	7.90	5.92	5.87	The increase in cases this year is due to clients who are approaching age 65, but who have had to permanently go into care homes for a variety of reasons such as early onset dementia or neuro disabilities. Overall, we are a high achieving council and in 2021/22, we were the 25 th best performing Local

Indicator
PAF-AO/D40s Number of clients reviewed in the year (of clients receiving any long term service)
NI130s(%LTSs) Percentage of Current Social Care Clients accessing Long Term Support (LTS) who receive Self Directed Support
NI130s(LTS-DP%) Percentage of current clients with Long Term Support (LTS) receiving a Direct Payment
ASCOF 1F(new) Adults aged 18-69 in contact with secondary MH services in paid employment
ASCOF 1H(new) Adults aged 18-69 in contact with secondary MH services living independently with, or without support
NI135 Carers receiving needs assessment or review and a specific carer's service, or advice and information (Including Carers Centre)
NI145 Adults with learning disabilities in settled accommodation
NI146(A) Number of adult learning disabled clients receiving LTS in paid employment

Q3 2021/22	Q4 2021/22	Q1 2022/23	Q2 2022/23	Q3 2022/23
Value	Value	Value	Value	Value
38.8%	52.7%	20.0%	36.9%	50.0%
100%	100%	100%	100%	100%
54.8%	55.3%	58.3%	58.2%	57.8%
6.5%	7.4%	7.2%	7.1%	7%
40.1%	40.7%	41.3%	41.4%	42.4%
50.8%	56.6%	14.8%	31.9%	44.4%
86.6%	86.5%	85.5%	85.0%	86.2%
120	132	133	123	122

Q4 2022/23		Annual Target 2022/23	Notes & Actions
Value	Target		
			Authority nationally for this measure.
60.2%	65.0%	65.0%	
100%	Data only KPI - no target set		
55.8%	56.0%	56.0%	55.8% represents an increase on our 2021-22 performance of 55.3%, for which we were the top performing Local Authority nationally.
6.7% Data recorded to January 2023	Target to be set for 2023/24		January 2023: 245 in employment / 3,635 cohort
41% Data recorded to January 2023	Target to be set for 2023/24		January 2023: 1,490 living independently / 3,635 cohort
54.0%	56.0%	56.0%	Although off target, 54% represents our second highest end of year performance for this measure behind only 2021-22 (56.6%).
86.0%	85.0%	85.0%	
128	Data only KPI – no target set		

Children's Safeguarding

Indicator
LAC18 (PAFCH39) Children looked after (CLA) per 10000 population (81,723) age under 18
NI060A % of Children & Family Assessments for children's social care that were authorised within 45 working days of their commencement (Cumulative)
SG11 No. of Children on a Child

Q3 2021/22	Q4 2021/22	Q1 2022/23	Q2 2022/23	Q3 2022/23
Value	Value	Value	Value	Value
47.3	46.9	47	49.2	50.8
78.2%	71.9%	60.7%	68%	75.5%
42.2	39.5	33.7	35.9	37

Q4 2022/23		Annual Target 2022/23	Notes & Actions
Value	Target		
51.3	Data only KPI – no target set		
78.7%	80%	80%	Cumulative: 4,138 out of 5,259 completed assessments authorised within 45 working days of the assessment start date. There has been a steady improvement over the last 6 months and current performance for March is 90.1% (462/513).
39.3	Data only KPI – no target set		

Indicator	Q3 2021/22	Q4 2021/22	Q1 2022/23	Q2 2022/23	Q3 2022/23
	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value
Protection Plan per 10,000 Children					
NI065 % Children Subject to a CPP for a second or subsequent time (within past 2 years)	5.5%	5.9%	5.8%	4.0%	4.8%
YOS 029 Total number of Young People sentenced at Court that are given a Custodial sentence in the period	2	1	1	1	1

Q4 2022/23		Annual Target 2022/23	Notes & Actions
Value	Target		
6.6%	Data only KPI – no target set		Q4 22/23: 22/359 22/23: 47/359 (13.1%)
0	Data only KPI – no target set		

d) Create healthy streets, parks and community spaces

Environment

Indicator	Q3 2021/22	Q4 2021/22	Q1 2022/23	Q2 2022/23	Q3 2022/23
	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value
NI195a % of inspected land that has an unacceptable level of litter	3.00%	5.33%	5.33%	7.67%	7.17%

Q4 2022/23		Annual Target 2022/23	Notes & Actions
Value	Target		
9.23%	3%	3%	A review of the street cleansing methodology has been completed and a greater emphasis placed on sweeping to address the decline in this indicator. There is a lag between the operational changes and an improvement in litter scores. Indicative results of inspections by the Street Cleansing Team show improving performance.

Public Health

Indicator	Q3 2021/22	Q4 2021/22	Q1 2022/23	Q2 2022/23	Q3 2022/23
	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value
PHOF02.06ia NCMP Participation Rate (Reception)	Annual update – see notes				86.6% 2021/22
DAAT-001 NDTMS Partnership Successful Completion Rate (%) for all Drug users in treatment (aged 18+), excluding alcohol-only users	20.20%	18.60%	16.60%	16.70%	18.30%
PH002c New Baby Reviews completed (10-14 days after birth)	99%	97%	99%	93.3%	95.5%

Q4 2022/23		Annual Target 2022/23	Notes & Actions
Value	Target		
Annual update	90% 2021/22	No target set	England = 92.8%, London = 92.3%. Source = Public Health Outcomes Framework. 2020/21 not available due to COVID restrictions
Quarter 3 latest data	20%	20.00%	The proportion of drug users successfully completing treatment has increased over the last two quarters but is still just below the local target of 20%. The Service implemented a service development plan to address this reduction in the completion rate of drug users within the system. Several actions have been taken including analysis and audits of caseloads for complexity as well as targeting transfers for recovery. There continues to be weekly review of planned and unplanned discharges focusing on non-opiate completions, evaluation of treatment and recovery pathways and increasing access to peer mentors and mutual aid across the treatment system.
Quarter 3 latest data	95.5%	95%	There has been a slight reduction in the number of children receiving this check between 10 and 14 days. However, 100% of children have received this check when those who received it after 14 days are counted.

Indicator
PHOF02.06iia NCMP Participation Rate (Year 6)
PHOF02.06i Proportion of children aged 4-5 classified as overweight or obese (Reception) (EMT)
PHOF02.06ii Proportion of children aged 10-11 classified as overweight or obese (Year 6). (EMT)
NI055 Obesity in primary school age children in Reception
NI056 Obesity in primary school age children in Year 6
PH002o Substance Misuse: Proportion of Young People exiting treatment in a planned way of all treatment exits (EMT)
PH003i % completed treatment within a month of diagnosis at Enfield Sexual Health Clinics
PH003m Overweight or Obese (Adult)

Q3 2021/22	Q4 2021/22	Q1 2022/23	Q2 2022/23	Q3 2022/23
Value	Value	Value	Value	Value
Annual update				89.3% 2021/22
24.8% 2020/21	Annual update			25.3% 2021/22
44.3% 2020/21	Annual update			42.2% 2021/22
Annual updates – no 2020/21 data due to Covid				13.4% 2021/22
Annual updates – no 2020/21 data due to Covid				27.3% 2021/22
75%	74%	92%	91%	92%
93.3%	94.1%	94.6%	93.2%	93%
60.9% 2020/21	Annual update			Not available

Q4 2022/23		Annual Target 2022/23	Notes & Actions
Value	Target		
Annual update	90% 2021/22	No target set	London = 92.6% England = 91.9%. Source = Public Health Outcomes Framework. Not available 20/21 due to COVID restrictions.
Annual update	24.7% 2021/22	No target set	London = 21.9%, England = 22.3%
Annual update	41.5% 2021/22	No target set	England = 37.8%, London = 40.5%. Source = OHID Fingertips
Annual update	12% 2021/22	No target set	London = 10.8% England = 10.1%. Increase from 2018/19 school year. Third highest in London. Source = Fingertips, Public Health Outcomes Framework.
Annual update	No target set	No target set	London = 25.8%, England = 23.4%. Increasing trend - 10th highest in London. Source = Public Health Outcomes Framework, Fingertips
Quarter 3 latest data	77%	77%	From 1st April 2022 until the end of December 2022, 92% of all young people exiting treatment did so in a planned way which is equivalent to 59 young people. The National Average was 82% for the same period
Quarter 3 latest data	90%	90%	The target continues to remain above 90% with patients completing their sexual health treatment within the measured outcomes for the service.
Not available	56% 2020/21	No target set	Latest period available on Public Outcomes Framework is 20/21

Priority 3: An Economy that Works for Everyone

a) Create more high-quality employment

Indicator
ENV 210 Business Start-Ups in Enfield (as reflected in opening of first current account from a bank's small business product ranges).
NI146 % of adults with learning disabilities in employment

Q3 2021/22	Q4 2021/22	Q1 2022/23	Q2 2022/23	Q3 2022/23
Value	Value	Value	Value	Value
916	877	794	744	772
14.1%	15.2%	16%	14.7%	14.6%

Q4 2022/23		Annual Target 2022/23	Notes & Actions
Value	Target		
869	Data only KPI – no target set		2022/23 total: 3,179 Real Estate/Professional Services: 968 Construction: 537 Wholesale/retail: 536 Transport/storage & communication: 312
15.9%	15%	15%	

b) Enhance skills to connect local people to opportunities

Indicator
HR0001p Council Apprentices Headcount

Q3 2021/22	Q4 2021/22	Q1 2022/23	Q2 2022/23	Q3 2022/23
Value	Value	Value	Value	Value
17	21	21	21	19

Q4 2022/23		Annual Target 2022/23	Notes & Actions
Value	Target		
15	Data only KPI – no target set		

04. Cross Cutting Theme 1: A Modern Council

a) An empowered, responsive and happy workforce

Average Sickness Days

Indicator	Q3 2021/22	Q4 2021/22	Q1 2022/23	Q2 2022/23	Q3 2022/23	Q4 2022/23		Annual Target 2022/23	Notes & Actions
	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Target		
BV012a Average Sick Days - Council Staff (rolling 4 quarters)	10.90	10.81	10.67	10.28	10.23	10.35	7.96	7.96	As at the end of Q4 sickness absence increased slightly compared with the previous quarter (an increase of 0.12). However, when compared with the same period in the previous year, there is a reduction.
BV012b Average Sick Days: SHORT TERM ABSENCE - Council Staff (rolling 4 quarters)	4.16	4.48	4.64	4.46	4.32	4.34	2.80	2.80	Q4 covers the period January to March when sickness absence tends to increase due to seasonal viruses.
BV012c Average Sick Days: LONG TERM ABSENCE - Council Staff (rolling 4 quarters)	6.74	6.32	6.02	5.82	5.90	6.00	5.16	5.16	Anxiety, stress and other mental health conditions is the most common cause of sickness absence followed by cancer, Covid-19 and musculoskeletal and back problems. These patterns are similar across other London LAs. Short-term absence at Enfield is higher than median rates across London LAs whereas long-term absence has fallen since Q3 21/22 and compares with median rates of 5.83 average days lost across London LAs. Short-term absence tends to be higher among manual workforces and it should be noted that Enfield has a larger manual workforce than many London Councils. Sickness absence continues to be monitored to ensure absence cases are proactively managed.
HR0008a Average Sick Days per FTE per Month - Chief Executive's	1.73	1.85	0.95	0.94	1.66	2.54	1.99	7.96	Q1 2022/23 - 0.95 days average Q2 2022/23 - 0.94 days average Q3 2022/23 - 1.66 days average Q4 2022/23 - 2.54 days average Average sick days per FTE for 22/23 for the Chief Executive's Department is 6.10 for the year which remains below the corporate target.
HR0008bb Average Sick Days per FTE per Month - Resources	2.12	1.88	1.48	1.65	2.60	2.17	1.99	7.96	January - 0.77 days February - 0.61 days March - 0.79 days Average sick days per FTE for 22/23 for the Resources Department is 7.9 for the year which remains just below the corporate target.

Indicator
HR0008cc Average Sick Days per FTE per Month - People
HR0008dd Average Sick Days per FTE per Month - Place

Q3 2021/22	Q4 2021/22	Q1 2022/23	Q2 2022/23	Q3 2022/23
Value	Value	Value	Value	Value
3.29	2.98	2.29	2.73	3.41
3.43	3.18	2.35	2.74	2.94

Q4 2022/23		Annual Target 2022/23	Notes & Actions
Value	Target		
3.09	1.99	7.96	Q1 2022/23 - 2.29 days average Q2 2022/23 - 2.73 days average Q3 2022/23 - 3.41 days average Q4 2022/23 - 3.09 days average Average sick days per FTE for 22/23 is 11.52 which is above the Corporate target. It should be noted that the People Department have a larger manual workforce. Sickness absence levels tend to be higher for manual workers, a trend typical across most organisations.
3.13	1.99	7.96	January - 1.08 days February - 1.08 days March - 0.97 days Average sick days per FTE for 22/23 for the Place Department is 11.16 which is above the corporate target.

Profile of Sickness Absence

Indicator
HR 0030 Long Term - Still Absent": Number of employees who have a sickness absence of 20 days or more and is still absent
HR 0031 "3+ Occasions in 3 Months": Number of employees who have had 3 or more periods of sickness absence in the last 3 months (regardless of duration)
HR 0032 "5+ Working Days in 6 Months": Number of employees who have accumulated 6 or more working days of short term sickness absence (duration less than 28 calendar days) in the last 6 months

Q3 2021/22	Q4 2021/22	Q1 2022/23	Q2 2022/23	Q3 2022/23
Value	Value	Value	Value	Value
63	59	56	58	89
101	118	100	110	127
547	535	457	511	598

Q4 2022/23		Annual Target 2022/23	Notes & Actions
Value	Target		
73	Data only KPI – no target set		Data recorded up to February 2023. Due to issues with reporting on SAP, the sickness trigger point data for March 2023 is not available. SAP developers and Digital Services are currently working on a solution. Chief Executive: 1 People: 31 Place: 32 Resources: 9
142	Data only KPI – no target set		Data recorded up to February 2023. Due to issues with reporting on SAP, the sickness trigger point data for March 2023 is not available. SAP developers and Digital Services are currently working on a solution. Chief Executive: 13 People: 40 Place: 55 Resources: 34
637	Data only KPI – no target set		Data recorded up to February 2023. Due to issues with reporting on SAP, the sickness trigger point data for March 2023 is not available. SAP developers and Digital Services are currently working on a solution. Chief Executive: 21 People: 238 Place: 256 Resources: 122

Profile of Workforce									
Indicator	Q3 2021/22	Q4 2021/22	Q1 2022/23	Q2 2022/23	Q3 2022/23	Q4 2022/23		Annual Target 2022/23	Notes & Actions
	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Target		
BV011a Top 5% of Earners who are female	51.9%	52.4%	54%	53.1%	55.1%	52.9%	Data only KPI – no target set		
BV011b Top 5% of Earners who are from an ethnic minority group	22.4%	24.3%	23.9%	24%	21.9%	21.3%	Data only KPI – no target set		
BV011c Top 5% of Earners with a declared disability	4.9%	4.9%	5.1%	5%	5.6%	5.7%	Data only KPI – no target set		
BV017a CORP % of BAME Staff in LBE Workforce	36.3%	36.7%	36.6%	37%	Data not available	37.2%	Data only KPI – no target set		

b) Accessible and efficient services

Library, Digital and Web									
Indicator	Q3 2021/22	Q4 2021/22	Q1 2022/23	Q2 2022/23	Q3 2022/23	Q4 2022/23		Annual Target 2022/23	Notes & Actions
	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Target		
CE 005 Enfield Website: Total Users for the Month	470,119	577,128	732,024	724,929	612,661	541,049	341,565	1,366,260	
LM04 Enfield Library Visits (Total - All Libraries)	190,838	199,008	256,433	213,451	235,119	272,234	237,500	950,000	January 2023 - 87,647 February 2023 - 86,948 March 2023 - 97,639 2022/23 - Total visits: 977,237.
LM07 Issues plus renewals - All Libraries	154,420	148,740	157,181	167,437	169,532	174,276	140,000	560,000	January 2023 - 57,959 February 2023 - 54,471 March 2023 - 61,846 2022/23 - Total: 668,426.
LM31.05 Digital - Total Issues (E-Newspapers, E-Books, E-Audiobooks, E-Comics and Magazines)	188,062	186,930	228,668	176,145	502,816	516,042	Data only KPI – no target set		

Telephones									
Indicator	Q3 2021/22	Q4 2021/22	Q1 2022/23	Q2 2022/23	Q3 2022/23	Q4 2022/23		Annual Target 2022/23	Notes & Actions
	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Target		
GWH 002 Gateway Telephones - Answer Rate	86%	85%	92%	91%	90%	88%	85%	85%	January 2023 - 89% February 2023 - 88% March 2023 - 86%
GWH 003 Gateway Telephones - Average Wait Time	00h 05m 07s	00h 04m 08s	00h 02m 04s	00h 02m 13s	00h 02m 39s	00h 03m 18s	00h 03m 00s	00h 03m 00s	January 2023 - 2 minutes 51 seconds February 2023 - 3 minutes 07 seconds March 2023 - 3 minutes 58 seconds
GWH 014b Customer Services: % of Calls Answered Within 5 Minutes	76%	74%	89%	89%	84%	78%	90%	90%	ININ (our current telephony system) had issues in January and March with outages throughout the month plus call backs. This had a knock-on effect on the days following with customers calling that were unable to get through. This should be rectified when we deliver unified comms as will be cloud hosted and not SIP trunk capacity issues i.e. volume issues We have busy months with paid garden waste and Council Tax equally around this time, resulting in a high volume of calls

c) Financial Resilience and Good Governance

Complaints, MEQS, FOIs, SARS									
Indicator	Q3 2021/22	Q4 2021/22	Q1 2022/23	Q2 2022/23	Q3 2022/23	Q4 2022/23		Annual Target 2022/23	Notes & Actions
	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Target		
COMP 01a Initial Review Complaints - Council Overall (% inside target)	79%	77%	88%	62%	59%	69%	95%	95%	Q4: 357/518 (69%) 2022/23: 1244/1791 (69%) This performance has been affected by two key areas – Coordinated complaints and Place complaints.
COMP 02a Final Review Complaints - Council Overall (% inside target)	68%	58%	88%	Not available	78%	94%	95%	95%	Q4 22/23: 61/65 (94%) 2022/23: 104/116 (90%) but incomplete data – missing Q2 data for Place and

Indicator
FOI 01a All Departments - FOIs answered within 20 days
MEQ 01a All Departments - MEQS responded to within 8 days
SAR 001 SAR Requests ALL DEPARTMENTS - Enquiries closed inside target of 40 days

Q3 2021/22	Q4 2021/22	Q1 2022/23	Q2 2022/23	Q3 2022/23
Value	Value	Value	Value	Value
66%	82%	76%	84%	86%
84%	81%	77%	86%	77%
47%	38%	47%	69%	57%

Q4 2022/23		Annual Target 2022/23	Notes & Actions
Value	Target		
			Co-ordinated final review complaints An improved performance is shown here, due to additional resources having been identified to focus on complaints within services in the Place department to improve performance.
90%	100%	100%	Q4 22/23: 357/395 (90%) 2022/23: 1302/1551 (84%) This performance has improved each quarter, most likely due to the resilience that has been built within the central team to respond to FOIs. A lot of effort and training has gone into upskilling officers in this area. Any particularly low performing areas are raised within DMTs.
79%	95%	95%	Q4 22/23: 1440/1825 (79%) 2022/23: 5055/6393 (79%) This performance has been affected by two departments – Place and People. Place - An issue around the misclassification of enquiries continues has been causing delays. Software improvements have been implemented which should contribute to an improvement in this area. Additional resources have been focussed on MEQs within services to improve performance. People – The performance here has been affected by Officers who have not had access/training on the Case Management System. The People Department are working on identifying these officers and ensuring they are completing the correct training to respond to MEQs within timescales. Managers are also being notified to assist with this and improve performance.
61%	100%	100%	Q4 22/23: 27/44 (61%) 2022/23: 92/156 (59%) Performance is starting to improve following the recruitment of permanent members of staff in the team handling the enquiries.

Income & Arrears

Indicator
HO002b Council Housing - Current Tenants: Total Arrears

Q3 2021/22	Q4 2021/22	Q1 2022/23	Q2 2022/23	Q3 2022/23
Value	Value	Value	Value	Value
£1,766,254	£1,661,119	£1,612,115	£1,773,881	£1,765,696

Q4 2022/23		Annual Target 2022/23	Notes & Actions
Value	Target		
£1,729,165	£2,300,000	£2,300,000	March 2023: Current tenant arrears: £1,729165. March 2022: Current tenant arrears: £1,661,119.

Indicator	Q3 2021/22	Q4 2021/22	Q1 2022/23	Q2 2022/23	Q3 2022/23
	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value
BV009 % of Council Tax collected (in year collection)	80.24%	93.74%	28.19%	54.24%	79.26%
BV010 % of Business Rates collected (in year collection)	73.41%	90.89%	24.51%	49.55%	75.92%
BV079b(i) % of Housing Benefit Overpayments recovered (in year collection).	93.78%	92.35%	83.49%	94.64%	91.88%
FCRCP32 Processing New claims - Housing Benefit (average calendar days - cumulative)	25.53	23.79	19.91	19.69	19.93
FCRCP33 Processing Times for Benefit Change in Circumstances (average number of calendar days) Cumulative YTD	4.6	4.51	6.44	5.99	5.63

Q4 2022/23		Annual Target 2022/23	Notes & Actions
Value	Target		
93.30%	96.00%	96.00%	March collection rate 93.30% (170,990,290 collected / 183,275,659 net debit).
96.03%	92.5%	92.5%	End of March collection rate 96.03% (107,740,415 collected / 112,194,202 net debit).
92.87%	83.00%	83.00%	2022/23: £6,247,496 recovered of £6,727,141 overpayments identified (92.87%).
20.79	23.00	23.00	April 2022 to Date: 2,149 new claims / 44,681 days - Average 20.79.
4.94	7	7	81,075 new claims / 400,488 days - Average 4.94.

Invoices

Indicator	Q3 2021/22	Q4 2021/22	Q1 2022/23	Q2 2022/23	Q3 2022/23
	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value
INV004 Invoices Council Overall: Invoices Paid within 30 days			98.9%	98.6%	99.4%
INV004 CEX CEX Group: Invoices Paid within 30 days	98%	99%	100%	94%	99%
INV004 PEOP People Group: Invoices Paid within 30 days			99%	99%	100%
INV004 PLACE Place Group: Invoices Paid within 30 days	99%	99%	98%	98%	99%
INV004 RES Resources Group: Invoices Paid within 30 days	99%	97%	98%	98%	99%

Q4 2022/23		Annual Target 2022/23	Notes & Actions
Value	Target		
99.5%	100.0%	100.0%	YTD 01.04.2022 - 31.03.2023: 99.1% - 85,415 invoices paid inside 30 days from 86,183 paid.
100%	100%	100%	YTD 01.04.2022 - 31.03.2023: 98% - 1,772 invoices paid inside 30 days from 1,805 paid. Quarter 4: 100% (491/491).
100%	100%	100%	YTD 01.04.2022 - 31.03.2023: 99% - 53,315 invoices paid inside 30 days from 53,671 paid.
99%	100%	100%	YTD 01.04.2022 - 31.03.2023: 99% - 23,187 invoices paid inside 30 days from 23,490 paid.
100%	100%	100%	YTD 01.04.2022 - 31.03.2023: 99% - 7,141 invoices paid inside 30 days from 7,217 paid.

05. Cross Cutting Theme 2: Climate Action

Indicator	Q3 2021/22	Q4 2021/22	Q1 2022/23	Q2 2022/23	Q3 2022/23
	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value
CA 001 Climate Action - % reduction in	19%	Annual update			19.4%

Q4 2022/23		Annual Target 2022/23	Notes & Actions
Value	Target		
Annual update	21.9%	No target set	This combined reduction is made up of Scope 1 (gas and fuel) and Scope 2

Indicator	Q3 2021/22	Q4 2021/22	Q1 2022/23	Q2 2022/23	Q3 2022/23
	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value
Carbon Emissions (Corporate tCO2e)	2020/21				2021/22
CA 002 Climate Action - Emissions per employee (tCO2e per FTE)	5.4 2020/21	Annual update			4.7 2021/22
NI191 Residual Waste Per Household (kg)	462.6 kg per h/h	600.3 kg per h/h	137.2 kg per h/h	268.6 kg per h/h	399.1 kg per h/h
NI192 % of household waste sent for reuse, recycling and composting	29%	30.2%	36%	35.8%	33.5%

Q4 2022/23		Annual Target 2022/23	Notes & Actions
Value	Target		
	2021/22		electricity emissions, from our buildings, fleet and street lighting. We have seen large savings in our Scope 2 (electrical) emissions, due to energy savings investments and decarbonisation of the grid. Scope 1 (Gas and Fuel) continues to be a challenge due to the complexity and investment required for decarbonising heating systems and vehicles. As our energy use and emissions stabilise post pandemic, we will be better positioned to review our progress trajectory. Investment in low carbon technology made in 2021/22 such as Air Source Heat Pumps and Solar Panels, will support savings expected to be seen in 2022/23.
Annual update	5.7 2021/22	No target set	This indicator allows for assessment of how efficiently we are using our buildings and resources. Council Scope 1 and 2 emissions per employee are ahead of target. This demonstrates that we are being more efficient with our buildings and operations, and despite the need to accommodate a growing workforce our emissions are decreasing. This figure may include some insourcing but also is likely helped by policies such as flexible working.
Q3 latest data	600 kg per h/h	600 kg per h/h	This continues to be on target for 2022/23.
Q3 latest data	40%	40%	Recycling rate of 33.5.8% for Q3 22/23 is an improvement on 29% for the same quarter last year (4.5% increase). The improvement on the same quarter last year is a result of our ongoing work to target rejected loads going into the materials recycling facility (MRF) and working with the collection crews and the team at the MRF.

06. Cross Cutting Theme 3: Fairer Enfield							
Indicator	Q3 2021/22	Q4 2021/22	Q1 2022/23	Q2 2022/23	Q3 2022/23	Notes & Actions	
	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value		
HR 0034a Gender Pay Gap : difference between average hourly earnings (excluding overtime) of men and women as a proportion of average hourly earnings (excluding overtime) of men's earnings; Mean Hourly Rate		2.5%	Annual update			Data not yet available	2021/22 - After positive trends in the last three years, the Mean (average) gap has increased (1.8% for 2021/22 increased to 2.5% in 2021/22) Hourly rate for Men: £19.77 per hour; Women - £19.28 per hour)
HR 0034b Gender Pay Gap : difference between average hourly earnings (excluding overtime) of men and women as a proportion of average hourly earnings (excluding overtime) of men's earnings; Median Hourly Rate		0%	Annual update			Data not yet available	2021/22 - Median (mid point) gap = 0% Men and Women both £17.15 per hour

07. Cross Cutting Theme 4: Early Help

Indicator	Q3 2021/22	Q4 2021/22	Q1 2022/23	Q2 2022/23	Q3 2022/23	Q4 2022/23		Annual Target 2022/23	Notes & Actions
	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Value	Target		
COV 003g Community Support - Financial Advice Calls	414	777	401	478	461	450	Data only KPI – no target set		ININ (current telephony system) Application failure 6th March 2023 saw the inability of calls being received or handled.
COV 003h Community Support: Food Calls	543	747	666	715	861	1,262	Data only KPI – no target set		ININ (current telephony system) Application failure 6th March 2023 saw the inability of calls being received or handled.
COV 003i Community Support: Isolation Calls	429	735	344	187	155	170	Data only KPI – no target set		ININ (current telephony system) Application failure 6th March 2023 saw the inability of calls being received or handled.
COV 003j Community Support: Other Advice Calls	144	178	193	228	190	269	Data only KPI – no target set		ININ (current telephony system) Application failure 6th March 2023 saw the inability of calls being received or handled.
COV 003k Community Support: Total Calls	1,530	2,437	1,604	1,608	1,667	1,970	Data only KPI – no target set		ININ (current telephony system) Application failure 6th March 2023 saw the inability of calls being received or handled.
DHP 009a DHP - Total Spend to Date	£2,167,649	£2,753,578	£558,965	£1,043,951	£1,581,312	£2,016,255	Data only KPI – no target set		
L123Total% Financial Assessments - % completed within 21 days	89.7%	87.8%	85.6%	87.2%	89.2%	89.5%	95%	95%	2022/23 - 2,056 assessments completed within 21 days out of 2,298 assessments completed (89.5%).

This page is intentionally left blank



London Borough of Enfield

Title of Report:	Travellers' Local Plan
Report to:	Cabinet.
Date of Meeting:	13 September 2023
Cabinet Member:	Cllr N. Caliskan
Directors:	Sarah Cary, Executive Director Housing, Regeneration and Development Brett Leahy, Director Planning and Growth
Report Author:	May Hope may.hope@enfield.gov.uk
Ward(s) affected:	All
Key Decision Number	KD 5631
Implementation date, if not called in:	
Classification:	Part I Public

Purpose of Report

1. This report recommends Cabinet to approve the Traveller Local Plan (TLP) Issues and Options document for consultation (along with the associated evidence), in accordance with Regulation 18 of the Town & Country Planning (Local Planning) (England) Regulations 2012 as amended.

Recommendations

- I. Approve the TLP Issues and Options document and associated evidence base for public consultation.
- II. Delegate authority to the Director of Planning and Growth to agree the timing of the public consultation and to make any necessary and appropriate minor editorial amendments to the TLP in consultation with the Executive Director of HRD and Cabinet Member for Planning prior to it going out to statutory public consultation; and
- III. To note that, following this initial regulation 18 statutory public consultation, it is intended that the TLP be brought back to both Cabinet and Full Council for approval, to publish the Draft Plan (an additional Regulation 18 consultation), for consideration.

Background and Options

2. Travellers comprise a range of groups with different histories, cultures and beliefs including Romany Gypsies, Irish Travellers, central and eastern European Roma, and Travelling Showpeople. For the purposes of the TLP, the term 'Travellers' refers to all of the above groups.
3. National planning policy for these groups is primarily set out in 'Planning Policy for Traveller Sites' (PPTS), published in 2015. It requires local authorities to make their own assessment of need, set targets relating to pitches and plots required and to maintain a 5 year supply of sites against these targets.
4. The current Local Development Scheme (LDS) (March 2023) commits the Council to producing the Enfield Local Plan (ELP) and a separate TLP to meet the accommodation needs of Travellers. The ELP is expected to be submitted for examination in early 2024, and as part of that examination process, it will be important that the Council is able to demonstrate that it is actively progressing the TLP work to address Travellers' needs.
5. The Council has now completed and published its evidence of need for pitches and plots in a Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation Needs Assessment (GTANA), which was undertaken in October 2020, and can be viewed here: https://www.enfield.gov.uk/_data/assets/pdf_file/0023/5684/enfield-gypsy-and-travellers-assessment-final-report-2020-planning.pdf. This demonstrates that the Borough has an unmet need for Gypsies and Travellers (21 – 23 pitches) but not Travelling Showpeople plots.
6. The first formal stage of the TLP process will be the publication of an Issues and Options document (under Regulation 18 of The Town and Country Planning (Local Planning) (England) Regulations 2012 as amended). This stage explores the issues surrounding provision for future needs, and the options and approaches that could be taken to addressing Travellers' needs. The Issues and Options document can be viewed in Appendix 1 of this report.

7. The Issues and Options document sets out aims and objectives, followed by the issues and options for addressing permanent (both immediate and longer term) need and transit need. Options are considered in terms of the plan period, which identified need to meet (21 or 23 pitches) and options for delivering that need, the location, type, size and management of sites, the design of new sites, transit / stopover and negotiated stopping options, and also potential on-going monitoring indicators. An option for a criteria-based policy for Travelling Showpeople plots is also presented.
8. The Council has prepared an updated Traveller Site Assessment Methodology setting out how any potential sites for Traveller development might be assessed. The suggested methodology has been adapted from the methodology set out in the Housing and Employment Land Availability Assessment (HELAA) – a report prepared by officers to assess potential housing and economic sites for inclusion in the ELP. The HELAA can be viewed here:
https://www.enfield.gov.uk/_data/assets/pdf_file/0016/12562/Housing-and-economic-land-availability-assessment-2021-Planning.pdf . A draft Traveller Site Assessment Methodology was consulted on in the summer of 2021, and this has since been updated, and will be published alongside the TLP.
9. A 'Call for Sites' exercise will form part of the TLP public consultation, to seek sites potentially appropriate for allocation as part of the TLP process.
10. Once the Traveller Site Assessment Methodology has been finalised, the Council will use it to prepare a Traveller Land Availability Assessment (TLAA). The TLAA will utilise any sites submitted to the 'Call for Sites' exercise, as well suitable and available sites in the (HELAA) and will assess these sites against the finalised Traveller Site Assessment Methodology.
11. Public consultation on the Issues and Options document is anticipated to start in early October 2023 and last for 6 weeks, concluding in late November 2023. Direct engagement with the Traveller communities is important. A series of public engagement events are proposed to ensure that consultation is accessible to all. A dedicated TLP website will be available in due course which will provide information in relation to the public consultation and any associated consultation events.
12. Evidence supporting the Issues and Options document will be made available as part of the public consultation process. In addition to the Traveller Site Assessment Methodology (June 2023), and the GTANA (October 2020) the Council will publish:
 - An Integrated Impact Assessment (IIA) of the Issues and Options. Local Plans must be informed by an assessment of this nature throughout their preparation and consultants Land Use Consultants (LUC) have been appointed to carry out IIA for the TLP. See Appendix 2 for the IIA Scoping Report and initial options appraisal.
 - An Equalities Impact Assessment (EqIA) which demonstrates that the TLP will not have a differential impact on disability, gender reassignment, marriage and civil partnership, pregnancy and maternity, religion or beliefs, sexual orientation or social-economic

deprivation. No negative impacts from an equality perspective were identified for any of the protected groups. See Appendix 3.

13. The current Local Development Scheme (LDS) indicates that the Traveller Local Plan Issues and Options document (regulation 18) would be published for consultation in Autumn 2023, with the Draft Plan consultation (a further regulation 18 consultation) in Spring 2024 and publication of a proposed submission plan (regulation 19) in Autumn / Winter 2024. The TLP is then expected to be submitted for examination in 2025, for adoption in 2026. It is now proposed to publish the Issues and Options document for consultation to commence in early October 2023 and finish towards the end of November 2023 to avoid an overlap with the forthcoming consultation on the proposed submission of the ELP.
14. Consideration was given to meeting the identified need through the ELP. However, following consultation at the regulation 18 stage of the ELP, the preferred approach was to progress a separate TLP which would address the specific needs of the Traveller communities. This approach was approved in the recently adopted Local Development Scheme (LDS) (March 2023), which can be viewed here: https://www.enfield.gov.uk/_data/assets/pdf_file/0015/38031/Local-development-scheme-2023-Planning.pdf
15. Further to the above decision, consideration was given to the following options:

Table 1: Options considered

Options	Comments
<p>Not publish the Issues and Options document or the associated evidence base for public consultation.</p> <p>This is not a recommended option.</p>	<p>Officers do not consider this would be the right approach to this important issue. This is likely to undermine the ELP and any future plan-making work.</p>
<p>Delay publication of the Issues and Options document until mid-2024 (further to the submission of the ELP).</p> <p>This is not a</p>	<p>Officers do not consider this would be the right approach to this important issue. This is also likely to undermine the ELP in that the ELP Inspector, in due course, may well be concerned by the lack of progress with addressing Traveller needs. This option would leave the Council with no control over where sites come forward for a longer period of time. The Council would be vulnerable to</p>

Options	Comments
recommended option.	Traveller sites being imposed through the planning appeal process.
<p>Publish the Issues and Options document in Autumn 2023 alongside the associated evidence base.</p> <p>This is the recommended option.</p>	<p>The GTANA demonstrates that the Borough has an unmet need for permanent pitches and transit sites. National planning policy requires the Council to identify and update annually a five-year supply of specifically deliverable sites to meet the objectively assessed need for additional pitches in the Borough. Progressing the preparation of the TLP is essential to ensure that the Council retains control over where these sites will be located.</p>

Preferred Option and Reasons For Preferred Option

16. Publishing the Issues and Options document will enable the Council to retain control over where sites will be allocated and meet the identified need. Publishing this autumn will allow the consultation process to finish prior to the publication of the submission draft of the ELP in winter 2023.

Relevance to Council Plans and Strategies

17. The TLP will contribute to the delivery of the following Enfield Council Plan (2023 – 2026) priorities:

- **‘Clean and green places’**

Allocate sites which could improve blue-green connections for both the Traveller and the settled communities. Encourage the sustainable use of materials and responsible construction management.

- **‘More and better homes’**

Provide policy and site allocations to deliver new culturally suitable homes for the Traveller communities, which are designed to a high standard. Ensure new homes are well-integrated into a sustainable mixed-use community.

- **‘Strong, healthy and safe communities’**

Provide policy and site allocations to ensure community safety and plan for appropriate access to education and health facilities and sport, leisure, recreational and cultural facilities.

- **‘Thriving children and young people’**

Provide policy and site allocations to ensure access to education, leisure and play provision,

Financial Implications

18. This report seeks Cabinet to approve the Traveller Local Plan (TLP) Issues and Options document for consultation (along with the associated evidence), in accordance with Regulation 18 of the Town & Country Planning (Local Planning) (England) Regulations 2012 as amended.
19. There are no direct financial implications arising from this report. The TLP will be published electronically on the Council's website and hard copies will be placed in accessible locations. The main resources will be officer's time including participation at consultation events, which is met from the existing Planning Policy Budgets.

Legal Implications

20. The Council has already indicated its intention to prepare a Traveller Local Plan as set out in the LDS.
21. Pursuant to Section 19(2) of the Planning and Compulsory Purchase Act 2004, when preparing a Local Plan, the Council must have regard to:
 - National policies and advice contained in guidance issued by the Secretary of State;
 - The spatial development strategy if the authority is a London borough;
 - Any other local development document which has been adopted by the authority;
 - The resources likely to be available for implementing the proposals in the document; and
 - Other matters as the Secretary of State prescribes.
22. Furthermore, the Council must comply with their Statement of Community Involvement which sets out how the local planning authority will consult and engage with individuals, communities and other stakeholders as set out in section 19(3) of the Planning and Compulsory Purchase Act 2004.
23. There is a statutory process for preparing a Local Plan and the requirement is set out in Regulations 18 to 26 of the Town and Country Planning (Local Planning) (England) Regulations 2012, as amended. The TLP once adopted will form part of the statutory development plan. It is considered that the above-mentioned legislation has been complied with and there are no direct legal implications as a result of this report.
24. The Environmental Assessment of Plans and Programmes Regulations 2004 and the Conservation of Habitats and Species Regulations 2017 also require the Council to consider whether or not a Strategic Environmental Assessment (SEA) and Habitats Regulation Assessment (HRA) of the Local Plan should be undertaken. Formal consultation with the Environment Agency, Historic England and Natural England will be undertaken in due course to conclude whether a SEA or HRA will be required. The IIA incorporates the Suitability Appraisal (SA) and Strategic Environmental Assessment (SEA) for the TLP.

Equalities Implications

25. The Equality Act 2010 places a statutory duty on the Council to ensure that when considering any new or reviewed strategy, policy, plan, project, service or procedure the impacts on particular groups have been considered. A full Equalities Impact Assessment (EqIA) has been completed and is available in Appendix 2. It identifies a general positive impact in terms of facilitating the delivery of suitable homes for Travellers, with access to education, community facilities and services, which will help address issues of homelessness, unemployment, poor health, exposure to pollution and safety, which disproportionately affect some groups more than others. No negative impacts from an equality perspective were identified for any of the protected groups.

Public Health Implications

26. The TLP will provide opportunities for a healthy living environment which will promote and enable healthy behaviours amongst the Traveller communities.
27. Secure housing is a basic human need and is essential to maintaining and improving health. Providing culturally appropriate housing for Travellers will further improve health and tackle the inequalities experience by Traveller communities in both primary and secondary health care. In addition, the TLP proposes to include site design principles to ensure high quality design, future proofing and negating cost of living issues and supporting long term housing needs.
28. The TLP has been subject to a full IIA which can be found in Appendix 2 of this report.

Property Implications

29. There are no corporate property implications arising from this report on a Travellers Local Plan at Reg-18 stage. Once adopted, the TLP will have planning policies that could apply to a variety of properties, including those owned by the council.

Safeguarding Implications

30. The TLP has been subject to a full Integrated Impact Assessment (IIA) which can be found in Appendix 2 of this report.

Crime and Disorder Implications

31. The TLP has been subject to a full Integrated Impact Assessment (IIA) which can be found in Appendix 2 of this report.

Other Implications

32. The TLP will enable the Council to ensure that housing delivery for Travellers is optimised and that securing the benefits for the wider community is maximised.
-

Report Author: May Hope
Plan Making Manager
may.hope@enfield.gov.uk

Appendices

- Appendix 1 – Traveller Local Plan – Issues and Options document (June 2023)
- Appendix 2 – Integrated Impact Assessment (June 2023)
- Appendix 3 – Equalities Impact Assessment (June 2023)

Background Papers

- Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation Needs Assessment (2020) - https://www.enfield.gov.uk/_data/assets/pdf_file/0023/5684/enfield-gypsy-and-travellers-assessment-final-report-2020-planning.pdf

#HRD2324_014

Traveller Local Plan (TLP)

Meeting the needs of Gypsies, Travellers and Travelling Showpeople

Issues and Options (Regulation 18) Consultation

October 2023

Version for Cabinet 11.07.23

www.enfield.gov.uk



Consultation Details

This document explores the Issues and Options relating to the provision of sites to meet the needs of the Traveller communities in the Borough. The Traveller communities, the wider public and other stakeholders are now invited to submit comments on the content of this Issues and Options document and the accompanying Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation Needs Assessment (GTANA), Integrated Impact Assessment, Habitat Regulations Assessment and the updated Traveller Site Selection Methodology.

How can I respond to this consultation?

You can respond in several different ways:

- By completing the on-line response form on our consultation portal at <http://consult.xx>
- By downloading the response form from our consultation portal at <http://consult.xx>, completing it and returning it by email to localplan@enfield.gov.uk (referring to TLP Reg-18' within the email subject heading)
- By sending comments to us by email (using the above address) or
- By sending comments to us by post to Plan Making Team, Enfield Council, Civic Centre, Silver Street, Enfield, EN1 3XA

More information can be found on the Council's website at:

<https://www.enfield.gov.uk/services/planning>

There is now a 6 week consultation running from Monday 2nd October 2023 until Monday 13th November 2023. All comments must be received by 5pm on Monday 13th November 2023.

If you have any queries regarding this Issues and Options' document please contact a member of the Plan Making team [on](tel:02083793866) 020 8379 3866

Further information on how your personal data will be used is given in the privacy notice ([add hyperlink](#)). Non personal data may be published on this website in due course.

Contents

Consultation Details	0
1. Introduction	3
2. Context	7
4. TLP Issues and Options	13
5. Monitoring	23
6. Call for sites	24
7. Next Steps	25
Appendix 1: Definitions	26
Appendix 2: Call for Sites – Response Form (2023).....	29
Table 4.1: Options for the TLP plan period	13
Table 4.2: Enfield pitch need to 2036	15
Table 4.3: Policy options to deliver the identified permanent need.....	17
Table 4.4: Policy options for ownership and management of the permanent sites	20

1. Introduction

- 1.1 Local planning authorities are required by Central Government to assess the accommodation needs of Gypsies and Travellers alongside the settled population, and develop a strategy that addresses any unmet need that is identified. The London Borough of Enfield is therefore preparing a Traveller Local Plan (TLP), that will assess the accommodation needs of Gypsy, Traveller and Travelling Showpeople, and set out how this need will be met over the next 15 years or more.
- 1.2 The TLP is a separate document from the Enfield Local Plan (ELP), with the ELP dealing with the accommodation needs of the settled population, as well as other matters, including employment land needs, infrastructure provision and protection of the environment.

Defining ‘Travellers’

- 1.3 The term ‘Travellers’ encompasses a range of people and groups with different histories, cultures and beliefs, including: English Romany Gypsies, Irish and Scottish Travellers, European Roma, ‘New Age’ Travellers, and Travelling Showpeople.
- 1.4 For the purposes of this TLP, any reference to ‘Travellers’ encompasses the following:
- Gypsies and Travellers
 - Travelling Showpeople
- 1.5 In ‘Planning Policy for Traveller Sites¹’ (PPTS, DCLG, 2015), the Government has defined Gypsies and Travellers as:

“Persons of nomadic habit of life whatever their race or origin, including such persons who on grounds only of their own or their family’s or dependants’ educational or health needs or old age have ceased to travel temporarily, but excluding members of an organised group of travelling showpeople or circus people travelling together as such.”

- 1.6 To determine whether people are “Gypsies and Travellers”, the PPTS states that consideration should be given to the following issues amongst other relevant matters:
- a) Whether they previously led a nomadic habit of life;
 - b) The reasons for ceasing their nomadic habit of life; and
 - c) Whether there is an intention of living a nomadic habit of life in the future, and if so, how soon and in what circumstances.
- 1.7 Travelling Showpeople are defined in the PPTS as:

“Members of a group organised for the purposes of holding fairs, circuses or shows (whether or not travelling together as such). This includes such persons who on the grounds of their own or their family’s or dependants’ more localised pattern of trading, educational or health needs or old age have ceased to travel temporarily, but excludes Gypsies and Travellers as defined above.”

- 1.8 There are three main types of Traveller sites which this TLP will consider:
- **Permanent residential sites** – these can be public, social rented sites or privately owned sites. Sites are normally made up of individual caravan pitches, with

¹ <https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/planning-policy-for-traveller-sites>

amenity blocks and essential services; Travelling Showpeople plots (also known as yards) which are normally mixed use and incorporate space for the storage and repair of equipment.

- **Transit sites (or stop over sites)** – these are permanent sites used to provide only temporary accommodation to their residents.
- **Temporary (negotiated) stopping places** – these are pieces of land in temporary use as authorised short-term stopping places.

Purpose of the TLP

- 1.9 The TLP will set out local planning policies specifically relating to Travellers, and once adopted will set out how the London Borough of Enfield will meet the future accommodation needs of the Traveller communities. This is likely to include the allocation of new sites and associated policies. It will also cover other related issues such as site location, size, type, tenure, management and design.
- 1.10 The TLP will form part of the Development Plan for Enfield, alongside the London Plan (2021), the North London Waste Plan (2022), the Core Strategy (2010) and the Development Management Document (2014) (the latter two of which are expected to be replaced by the emerging Enfield Local Plan in due course). Other Development Plan Documents include the North Circular Area Action Plan (2013), North East Enfield Area Action Plan (2016), Edmonton Leaside Area Action Plan (2020), and any 'Made' (adopted) Neighbourhood Plans. The TLP will apply to the whole of the borough of Enfield.
- 1.11 The purpose of this Issues and Options stage is to:
- Identify the issues the Council should address through the TLP;
 - Set out a series of potential options the Council could consider to address these issues, and
 - Obtain views from the community and stakeholders on the issues and options identified, to see if there are additional issues and options, and to help identify the preferred options which will inform the next stage of the TLP process.
- 1.12 Travellers are an important part of the community within Enfield, and the Council has a legal responsibility to assess and plan for the accommodation needs of Travellers within the Borough. As such, through the production of this TLP, the Council will ensure the provision of a sufficient supply of good quality pitches and plots for Travellers, which in turn will help address the inequalities that Travellers experience. This can also help to reduce the number of unauthorised sites and encampments, which are a source of tension between the travelling and settled communities.
- 1.13 The Council acknowledges that failure to allocate sufficient land to meet the identified needs would have a number of negative impacts, for all communities. It would make it harder to resist future speculative planning applications for the grant of temporary planning permission, and it would be more difficult to take effective enforcement action against unauthorised encampments. It could also mean that more sites are permitted through the planning appeal process. These sites may not be in the most sustainable locations, meaning that Traveller communities would not be able to access the services, facilities and support they need.

Timetable, Process and Progress to Date

- 1.14 This Issues and Options document is the first formal stage of the TLP process. The diagram below shows how the Issues and Options document fits into the whole TLP plan-making process.

Add Figure - Figure 1: Indicative timetable for the Traveller Local Plan

- 1.15 The first step in the process was to identify the accommodation needs of Gypsies and Travellers and Travelling Showpeople. The Council commissioned and published a study called the Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation Needs Assessment (GTANA), which was undertaken in October 2020. The findings of this assessment are set out in **Section 4 below**.
- 1.16 The next step in the process is for the Council to understand what sites may be available to meet the identified needs. An initial call for sites was undertaken in July 2021 as part of the emerging Enfield Local Plan work. The call for sites submission form explicitly stated that the Council were especially seeking proposals within the built-up areas of Enfield to help meet the identified Traveller need. Two sites were submitted for Traveller use. These sites will be considered in due course using the updated Site Selection Methodology which is currently being consulted upon alongside this TLP Issues and Options document.
- 1.17 In addition, the Council is also reviewing sites owned by the authority to assess if any suitable and available sites can be put forward as part of this TLP.
- 1.18 As part of the consultation on this Issues and Options document, the Council is making a further call for sites potentially suitable for meeting Gypsy and Traveller Needs.
- 1.19** Any sites put forward, along with potential sites and locations identified by the Council, will then need to be subject to assessment, using the Council's agreed Traveller Site Assessment Methodology (**see paragraphs 2.19 – 2.21 below**).

Consultation

- 1.20 This Issues and Options document is the first in a series of consultation documents that the Council will produce. The consultation on this Issues and Options document seeks to stimulate discussion with local communities (including the Traveller communities), statutory bodies and other stakeholders to understand views, ideas and concerns in relation to the issues and options raised.
- 1.21 Community involvement will follow the pattern set out in the Council's adopted Statement of Community Involvement (SCI) 2023². The Council's SCI ensures that all sections of the community, including local voluntary and community groups and organisations, key stakeholders, service providers, landowners, individuals and developers, are actively involved throughout the process of preparing planning documents, including the TLP. It will be particularly important to involve Travellers, and the groups which represent them, throughout the TLP process.
- 1.22 The Council does host a Gypsy, Roma, Traveller, Boater and Showman (GRTBS) Project Board, which supports the Borough's strategic approach to GRTBS communities in Enfield. The GRBTS board is developing a vision and accompanying action plan to improve the lives of the GRTBS community, which includes tackling inequality in housing.

² https://www.enfield.gov.uk/_data/assets/pdf_file/0018/38025/Statement-of-Community-Involvement-Revised-2023-Final-Planning.pdf

- 1.23 It will be important to coordinate the work of the GRTBS Project Board with the work on the TLP, including in relation to the assessment and delivery of potential sites to meet Traveller needs.
- 1.24 More information about the GRTBS Project Board can be found at:
<https://www.enfield.gov.uk/services/your-council/grt>
- 1.25 Further public consultation at the Draft TLP stage and again on the Proposed Submission version of the TLP are expected to take place. At the submission stage, the consultation must be limited to inviting formal representations to be made on the 'soundness' of the Plan for the appointed independent Inspector to consider at the examination.
- 1.26 The Council is now seeking views on whether the issues and options as set out within this document have been correctly identified. You are encouraged to use the questions to guide any response that you wish to make. The questions are highlighted in green text boxes for ease of reference. This Issues and Options document is supported by supporting evidence base documents, which you are also invited to make comments on. These include:
- Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation Needs Assessment (GTANA) (October 2020)
 - Integrated Impact Assessment (June 2023)
 - Updated Traveller Site Selection Methodology (June 2023)
- 1.27 Please see the section at the start of this document entitled 'consultation details' for more details on how to respond. All comments must be received by **5pm on Monday 13th November 2023**.
- 1.28 All comments received will be reviewed and considered. This information will be taken into account in the preparation of the draft TLP stage and the proposed submission version of the TLP, which we expect to be published for consultation in **the Spring of 2024**.

Question 1: Do you know of any specific individuals or groups that the Council should directly consult with as part of this TLP process?

2. Context

Travellers in Enfield

- 2.1 Enfield has a rich history of Travellers and it is believed that there was a sense of belonging in the Borough documented as early as 1898. Edmonton is an area that had a large Traveller community, particularly in the 1980's and 1990's. Families have still remained locally although some have move to neighbouring boroughs. The 2021 census reports a total of 373 people who identify as Gypsies and Travellers and 1,121 who identify as Roma. This is a three-fold increase in the 121 Gypsy and Travellers reported in the 2011 census. Currently there are over 600 families from Gypsy, Roma and Travelling communities in temporary and private rented accommodation in Enfield.

Policy Context

- 2.2 The Equality Act of 2010³ provides protection from discrimination based upon, amongst other things, race. The courts have established that because of their ethnic group, Romany Gypsies and Irish Travellers are protected against race discrimination under the Equality Act.
- 2.3 The Housing Act 2004⁴ requires Local Authorities to include Travellers in their accommodation assessments and to take a strategic approach, including drawing up a strategy demonstrating how the accommodation needs of Travellers will be met, as part of their wider housing strategies.

National Planning Policy

- 2.4 Paragraph 62 of the National Planning Policy Framework (NPPF) (2021)⁵, states that the size, type and tenure of housing needed for different groups in the community should be assessed and reflected in planning policies. This includes accommodation for Travellers.
- 2.5 In August 2015 the Government published its amended Planning Policy for Traveller Sites (PPTS)⁶, which replaced the previous guidance and circulars relating to Gypsy and Travellers and Travelling Showpeople. The guidance emphasises the need for local authorities to use evidence to plan positively and manage development. This guidance also provided a formal definition for Gypsies and Travellers and Travelling Showpeople which can be found at **Appendix 1** of this Issues and Options document.
- 2.6 Policy B in paragraph 10 (of the PPTS) states that Local Planning Authorities (LPA's) should, in producing their Local Plan:
- identify and update annually, a supply of specific deliverable sites sufficient to provide 5 years' worth of sites against their locally set targets;
 - identify a supply of specific, developable sites, or broad locations for growth, for years 6 to 10 and, where possible, for years 11-15 years;
 - consider production of joint development plans that set targets on cross-authority basis, to provide more flexibility in identifying sites, particularly if a local planning authority has special or strict planning constraints across its area;

³ <https://www.legislation.gov.uk/ukpga/2010/15/contents>

⁴ <https://www.legislation.gov.uk/ukpga/2004/34/contents>

⁵ <https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/national-planning-policy-framework--2>

⁶ <https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/planning-policy-for-traveller-sites>

- relate the number of pitches or plots to the circumstances of the specific size and location of the site and the surrounding populations size and density; and
- protect local amenity and the local environment.

2.7 Policy B in paragraph 13 (of the PPTS) also states that LPA's should ensure that traveller sites are sustainable, socially and environmentally. LPA's should, therefore, ensure that their policies:

- promote peaceful and integrated co-existence between the site, and the local community;
- promote, in collaboration with commissioners of health services, access to appropriate health services ensure that children can attend school on a regular basis;
- provide a settled base that reduces both the need for long distance travelling and possible environmental damage caused by unauthorised encampment;
- provide for proper consideration of the effect of local environmental quality (such as noise and air quality) on the health and well-being of any travellers that may locate there or on others as a result of new development;
- avoid placing undue pressure on local infrastructure and services;
- do not locate sites in areas at high risk of flooding, including functional floodplains, given the particular vulnerability of caravans; and
- reflect the extent to which traditional lifestyles (whereby some travellers live and work from the same location thereby omitting many travel to work journeys) can contribute to sustainability.

2.8 Policy C in paragraph 14 (of the PPTS) states that when assessing the suitability of sites in rural or semi-rural settings, LPA's should ensure that the scale of such sites does not dominate the nearest settled community.

2.9 Policy E in paragraphs 16 and 17 (of the PPTS) state that Traveller sites (temporary or permanent) in the Green Belt are inappropriate development. Subject to the best interests of the child, personal circumstances and unmet need are unlikely to clearly outweigh harm to the Green Belt and any other harm so as to establish very special circumstances. It adds that if a local planning authority wishes to make an exceptional, limited alteration to the defined Green Belt boundary to meet a specific, identified need for a traveller site, it should do so only through the plan-making process.

2.10 Policy F in paragraph 18 (of the PPTS) states that LPA's should consider, wherever possible, including traveller sites suitable for mixed residential and business uses, having regard to the safety and amenity of the occupants and neighbouring residents. LPA's should consider the scope for identifying separate sites for residential and for business purposes in close proximity to one another if mixed sites are not practical.

London Planning Policy

2.11 The London Plan (2021)⁷, Policy H14, addresses Gypsy and Traveller accommodation. It states that Boroughs should 'actively plan' for Traveller's accommodation needs, and should ensure that new sites are well-connected to social infrastructure, health care,

⁷ <https://www.london.gov.uk/programmes-strategies/planning/london-plan/new-london-plan/london-plan-2021>

education and public transport facilities, and contribute to a wider, inclusive neighbourhood. The TLP should be read in conjunction with Policy H14 of the adopted London Plan.

- 2.12 Policy H14 states that Boroughs should undertake a needs assessment as part of their Local Plan review processes (see paragraphs 2.17 – 2.18 below).
- 2.13 The London Plan also states that The Mayor will initiate and lead a London-wide Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation Needs Assessment, and will work to support boroughs in finding ways to make provision for Traveller accommodation. It is understood that work on the London-wide Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation Needs Assessment has commenced but is not yet complete. Any publication of data from this assessment will be considered in due course and incorporated into further stages of this TLP, noting that the overall need for Enfield may change.

Local Planning Policy

- 2.14 Enfield's Core Strategy (2010 - 2025) was adopted in 2010. Policy 6 - 'Meeting Particular Housing Needs' specifically addresses Gypsies and Travellers by providing a criteria based policy for the location of new Gypsy and Traveller sites. The TLP should be read in conjunction with Policy 6 of the adopted Core Strategy.
- 2.15 Enfield are currently producing a new Local Plan (2019 – 2039)⁹. This emerging draft Local Plan was last consulted on in the Summer of 2021. Policy DM H8 sets out that the Council will address the need for Travellers through the TLP. It also sets out criteria for proposals brought forward for transit and permanent pitches, and commits to continued cooperation with neighbouring local planning authorities, to ensure that the appropriate demand is identified and provision made. The Council intend to publish the Proposed Submission Local Plan (Regulation 19) in the winter of 2023.
- 2.16 There are no 'Made' Neighbourhood Plans within Enfield. One Neighbourhood Area has been designated in Hadley Wood. This Neighbourhood Plan was formally submitted to the Council in December 2022. The Neighbourhood Plan as drafted has no policies relating to Gypsies and Travellers, and does not allocate land for the provision of Travellers. An examination in public took place in June and July 2023, with the Referendum expected to take place in later 2023... (update later as examination will have taken place by September and may potentially have been made).

Evidence to support the TLP

Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation Needs Assessment

- 2.17 A Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation Needs Assessment (GTANA) was commissioned by Enfield Council and undertaken by specialist consultants arc4. This was published in October 2020. The need set out within this assessment relates not just to numbers, but to type, size, tenure and location. This assessment was based on a review of existing data, an online survey of key stakeholders and interviews with Traveller households.
- 2.18 The assessment found that the overall need is for 23 pitches, of which 21 pitches are from households who meet the Traveller definitions set out in PPTS. The assessment

⁸ https://www.enfield.gov.uk/data/assets/pdf_file/0015/4623/planning-policy-information-the-enfield-plan-core-strategy-november-2010.pdf

⁹ <https://www.enfield.gov.uk/services/planning/new-enfield-local-plan>

did not evidence any need for additional Travelling Showperson plots in the Borough. Provision of a transit site/stop over site for 6 pitches was also recommended (to accommodate up to 12 caravans at one time). The assessment stated that the Council could also consider a negotiated stopping policy to manage unauthorised encampment activity across the Borough.

Traveller Site Assessment Methodology / Traveller Land Availability Assessment

- 2.19 The Council has prepared a draft Traveller Site Assessment Methodology setting out how any potential sites for Traveller development might be assessed. The suggested methodology has been adapted from the methodology used to assess housing and economic sites through the Housing and Employment Land Availability Assessment (HELAA) that supports the emerging Enfield Local Plan.
- 2.20 The draft Traveller Site Assessment Methodology was consulted on in the summer of 2021 alongside the emerging Enfield Local Plan. Comments received have now been considered and the draft Traveller Site Assessment Methodology has been updated and published alongside this Issues and Options document as part of the evidence base. The Council would welcome any further views on the draft methodology as part of this Issues and Options consultation.
- 2.21 Once the methodology has been finalised, the Council will use it to prepare a Traveller Land Availability Assessment (TLAA). The TLAA will utilise any sites submitted to the 'TLP Call for Sites' exercise, as well sites in the Housing and Economic Land Availability Assessment (HELAA), and will assess these sites against the finalised Traveller Site Assessment Methodology.

Integrated Impact Assessment (IIA)

- 2.22 An Integrated Impact Assessment (IIA) has been carried out to support the development of this Issues and Options Document. The IIA promotes sustainable development by assessing the extent to which the emerging TLP, when judged against 'reasonable alternatives', will help to achieve relevant environmental, economic and social objectives. The IIA will be updated to inform each stage of the TLP as it develops.
- 2.23 IIAs incorporate the Strategic Environmental Assessment (SEA) Regulations¹⁰, which implement the requirements of the European Directive 2001/42/EC¹¹. Land Use Consultants (LUC) have been appointed to carry out the IIA (which incorporates the Sustainability Appraisal / Strategic Environmental Assessment, a Health Impact Assessment, Equalities Impact Assessment and a Community Safety Impact Assessment) for the TLP.
- 2.24 LUC have produced a draft IIA Scoping Report which is now subject to consultation with Historic England, Natural England and the Environment Agency. The Scoping Report identifies the scope and level of detail of the information to be included in the IIA Report. It also sets out the context, objectives and approach of the assessment, and identifies relevant environmental, economic and social issues and objectives, and a high level initial options appraisal. The IIAs are available on the Council's website alongside this Issues and Options document.
- 2.25 At future stages, the IIA will evaluate alternative site allocation options and draft policies, using a similar approach to that used for the emerging Enfield Local Plan. Sites will be assessed against a number of social, environmental and economic objectives and indicators in order to test their sustainability.

¹⁰ <https://www.legislation.gov.uk/uksi/2004/1633/contents/made>

¹¹ <https://www.legislation.gov.uk/eudr/2001/42/adopted>

- 2.26 The Conservation of Habitats and Species Regulations 2010 (as amended)¹² are commonly referred to as the “Habitats Regulations”. The TLP is required to be accompanied by a Habitats Regulation Assessment (HRA), if it is considered likely to have significant effects on European habitats or species, either alone or in combination with other plans or projects.
- 2.27 Although not in Enfield itself, the Epping Forrest Special Area of Conservation (SAC) has a ‘Zone of Influence’ which includes areas to the east of Enfield. As such, development within this zone will require mitigation measures. This includes the consideration of Suitable Alternative Natural Greenspace (SANG) within policies and site allocations as part of the TLP..

Equalities Impact Assessment (EqIA)

- 2.28 An Equalities Impact Assessment (EqIA) has been carried out to support the production of the TLP. The purpose of the EqIA is to help Enfield Council make sure it does not discriminate against service users, residents and staff, and that we promote equality where possible. Completing the assessment is a way to make sure everyone involved in a decision or activity thinks carefully about the likely impact of their work and that we take appropriate action in response to this analysis.
- 2.29 The EqIA provides a way to systematically assess and record the likely equality impact of an activity, policy, strategy, budget change or any other decision.
- 2.30 The assessment helps us to focus on the impact on people who share one of the different nine protected characteristics as defined by the Equality Act 2010 as well as on people who are disadvantaged due to socio-economic factors. No negative impacts from an equality perspective were identified for any of the protected groups as a result of this Issues and Options document.
- 2.31 The EqIA for the TLP is available on the Council website alongside this Issues and Options document.

Question 2: Have we correctly identified the evidence needed to support the TLP, or is additional evidence required?

Question 3: Do you have any specific comments on the following evidence base documents:

- a) GTANA
- b) Draft Traveller Site Selection Methodology
- c) IIA
- d) EqIA

¹² <https://www.legislation.gov.uk/uksi/2010/490/contents/made>

3. TLP Aims and Objectives

- 3.1 The emerging Enfield Local Plan (ELP)¹³ sets out the long-term vision for the Borough. It describes Enfield as a place for affordability and accessibility, a place for opportunity and enterprise, a place for diversity and equality and a place that delivers. The vision for the Borough stands for all communities and as such a separate vision for this TLP is not considered necessary. The TLP will however set out specific aims and objectives as these are required to deliver and monitor the effectiveness of the TLP.

The Aims

- 3.2 The proposed aims for the TLP are as follows:

- To provide a sufficient mix of, and type of, sustainable and high-quality sites, which are distributed evenly across the Borough to fully meet the assessed accommodation needs of the Traveller communities.
- To provide Traveller sites that are located in areas that provide protection from flooding and enable adequate access to public transport, community facilities such as schools, health centres and shops.
- To reduce the number of unauthorised developments and encampments, and increased integration between the Traveller communities and the settled community.
- To protect and enhance the special built and natural character of the Borough, including its countryside, open space, Green Belt, and historic environment.

Question 4: Are the proposed aims appropriate for the TLP, or are there additional / alternative aims which need to be considered?

The Objectives

- 3.3 The proposed Objectives for the TLP flow from the issues identified and support the delivery of the TLP aims set out above. Importantly, the proposed objectives provide the basis for a monitoring framework, which will allow the effectiveness of the TLP to be monitored over time. The TLP objectives are as follows:

- At least 21 permanent Traveller pitches and a transit / stop over site will be delivered during the plan period to meet the identified Borough need.
- Sites will be delivered in sustainable, suitable and safe and locations within Enfield, with high quality on-site provision specifically designed for Gypsy and Traveller use, and will have good access to facilities and services.
- To use a negotiating stopping policy to meet the short-term needs of Travellers passing through the Borough and expand the number of negotiated stopping places which can be used.
- A clear framework will be provided for making decisions on future planning applications for Traveller sites within the Borough.

¹³ https://www.enfield.gov.uk/_data/assets/pdf_file/0026/17882/Enfield-Local-Plan-Reguation-18-Issues-and-Options-consultation-2018-Planning.pdf

Question 5: Are the proposed objectives appropriate for the TLP, or are there additional / alternative objectives which need to be considered? Please provide information if so.

4. TLP Issues and Options

- 4.1 TLP must consider. The issues are followed by a number of options which should be considered to take the TLP forward.

Figure 2: Issues for Enfield - Add schematic of all the issues here

Plan Period

- 4.2 One option that must be considered is the time period covered by the TLP. The GTANA looks up to 2036. However, the NPPF states that “strategic policies should look ahead over a minimum 15 year period from adoption”. The TLP is not expected to be adopted until 2025 at the earliest, as set out in the Council’s Local Development Scheme (LDS)¹⁴ (May 2023). It is also noted that the plan period for the emerging Enfield Local Plan is currently 2020 - 2039 and the plan period for the adopted London Plan is (2019 – 2041). The options that the Council needs to consider in relation to the end date of the TLP are set out below:

Table 4.1: Options for the TLP plan period

Option	Description	Advantages	Disadvantages
1	Plan end date of 2036	End date would be in line with GTANA evidence of need (up to 2036)	Less than 15 years from adoption, contrary to national policy (NPPF). The TLP would not align with the emerging Enfield Local Plan (2020 – 2039) or the adopted London Plan (2019 – 2041)
2	Plan end date of 2039	End date would align with emerging Enfield Local Plan (2020 – 2039)	Just less than 15 years from adoption, contrary to national policy (NPPF). The TLP would not align with the London Plan (2019 – 2041) GTANA will require an update to include ‘need’ for a further 2 years.
3	Plan end date of 2041	End date would be NPPF compliant	The TLP would not align with the emerging Enfield Local Plan (2020 – 2039) as the plan period currently stands

¹⁴ <https://www.enfield.gov.uk/services/planning/local-development-scheme#local-development-scheme>

Option	Description	Advantages	Disadvantages
		The TLP would align with the adopted London Local Plan (2019 – 2041)	GTANA will require an update to include 'need' for a further 4 years.

Question 6: Which end date should the council proceed with, or is there an alternative plan period which should be considered? If so, please explain.

Current provision and activity

- 4.3 The 2021 census reports a total of 373 people in Enfield who identify as Gypsies and Travellers and 1,121 who identify as Roma. There are no existing authorised Traveller sites in the Borough (with full or temporary permission), either privately owned, or owned by the Council. There are no transit sites or temporary stopping places in the Borough at present. Since 2020, consent has been granted for a number of temporary stop over places further to the implementation of the Council's negotiated stopping policy with durations ranging from 3-10 days on average. As there are no pitches in the Borough, the bi-annual Ministry of Housing, Communities & Local Government (now known as the Department for Levelling Up, Housing and Communities) Traveller caravan count reports no occupied pitches.
- 4.4 The lack of current provision for the Traveller community has in part been due to the lack of evidence of need. As part of the preparation of the Local plan for Enfield, an updated GTANA was prepared which highlighted an updated need for 21 - 23 pitches (see paragraph 4.11 below for further information).
- 4.5 A site in Montagu Road, Edmonton previously provided pitches for the Traveller community, however this site was closed in 2009, with the occupants displaced into traditional bricks and mortar accommodation. The 2020 GTANA addresses the issues of Traveller households living in bricks and mortar, and provides an up to date picture of the existing need for Traveller sites within the Borough. As such, the Council is now required to address and meet this need.

Unauthorised encampments

- 4.6 An unauthorised encampment is a group of people with vehicles who are trespassing on land with the intention of residing there without the owner's permission. Trespass is a civil act and it is for the landowner to seek repossession of their property via civil court procedures.
- 4.7 Enfield Council recognise the need to provide land to accommodate Travellers passing through the Borough using Negotiating Stopping arrangements.
- 4.8 Unauthorised encampment activity is a good indicator of transit need. The evidence provided as part of the GTANA (which reviewed the period between October 2019 to August 2020) showed that the number of caravans on unauthorised encampments had ranged between 4 and 10 during that time. There is no public transit provision within London as a whole which is exacerbating the unauthorised encampment activity.

Cultural and 'PPTS' need

- 4.9 The GTAA establishes an overall 'cultural' need for pitches which accords with the overall need for Gypsy and Traveller culturally appropriate accommodation and

considers the Human Rights Act 1998, the Equalities Act 2010 and the Housing and Planning Act 2016 section 124. Within this overall need, the specific need from households who meet the nomadic habit of life definitions (set out in Annex 1 of the PPTS) is identified.

- 4.10 This planning definition has been challenged and through case law has been expanded to include those who are unable to travel, for instance through illness or disability. The issue is whether the council should seek to meet its overall cultural need of 23 pitches or the slightly lower PPTS need of 21 pitches. Meeting the higher need would accord with the council's wider obligations to meet all need.

Question 7: Should the TLP seek to only provide for the accommodation needs of those who still travel (21 pitches) or should it also seek to include the needs of those who culturally identify themselves as Travellers but who are not travelling (a further 2 pitches) giving a total requirement of 23 pitches.

Identified Traveller need

Permanent Residential Need

- 4.11 In the period to 2036 the GTANA has evidenced a cultural shortfall (the need across the Travelling communities) of 23 pitches, of which there is a need for 21 pitches from households who meet the criteria as set out in Annex 1 of the PPTS. Crucially there is a need for 16 pitches within five years, of which there is an immediate need from 9 households in bricks and mortar who require a pitch. The need is broken down into time periods as follows:

Table 4.2: Enfield pitch need to 2036

	Cultural need	PPTS need
5yr Authorised Pitch Shortfall (2020/21 to 2024/25)	16	15
Longer-term need (2025/26 to 2035/36)	7	6
TOTAL NET SHORTFALL 2020/21 to 2035/36	23	21

- 4.12 The potential policy options for delivering the identified needs for permanent Traveller pitches are set out in **Table 4.3 below**.

Travelling Showpeople Need

- 4.13 There is currently no Travelling Showpeople provision in Enfield. The 2008 London Boroughs' Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation Needs Assessment¹⁵ had identified a need for 3 plots in Enfield over the period 2007-2017 but the Council has had no

¹⁵

https://www.london.gov.uk/sites/default/files/london_boroughs_gypsy_and_traveller_accommodation_needs_assessment_-_final_report_-_2008_-_fordham_research.pdf

applications for plots since 2007. The Enfield GTANA has not evidenced any need for Travelling Showperson plots in the Borough, however the Council is aware of interest in plots locally. Any need over the Plan period is likely to be expressed through planning applications for Showperson plots. The GTANA recommended that the TLP includes a criteria-based policy for the delivery of Showperson plots, if this need arises, over the Plan period.

Question 8: Should the TLP provide a criteria based policy for Travelling Showpeople plots?

Transit Provision

- 4.14 There is currently no transit site provision in Enfield Borough. Based on the views of Travellers in the Borough and evidence of unauthorised encampment within the GTANA, it is recommended that the TLP consider developing capacity for families travelling through the Borough. Provision of a transit site/stop over site for 6 pitches was recommended, which could accommodate up to 12 caravans at one time. The GTANA also recommended consideration of a negotiated stopping policy to manage unauthorised encampment activity across the Borough. Transit provision and the idea of a negotiated stopping policy are covered in more detail in [paragraph 4.28](#) below.

Table 4.3: Policy options to deliver the identified permanent need

Option	Description	Advantages	Disadvantages
1	<p>Allocate small new sites – e.g. several small sites consisting of 6 to 8 pitches across the Borough. This could be done within the urban areas and / or more rural areas.</p>	<p>This would meet the needs of individual family groups and avoid potential conflicts.</p> <p>Could provide even provision across the Borough and integrate with the locality.</p> <p>Small sites could make good use of small areas of land, especially in urban areas, which would have good access to services and facilities.</p>	<p>Introducing Traveller sites into existing communities could be contentious.</p> <p>Smaller sites are more likely to be privately owned and therefore may not be affordable.</p>
2	<p>Allocate one large site – (either 21 pitches or 23 pitches – depending on what need is chosen to be met). This could be done on rural sites close to settlements.</p>	<p>The allocation of one large site would not be in accordance with good practice. If they are ‘rural exception’ sites, they could be affordable and retained in perpetuity for people with local connections.</p>	<p>Introducing Traveller sites into an existing community could be contentious.</p> <p>This would likely be outside of settlements, in less accessible locations.</p> <p>Larger sites could be less desirable to the Traveller communities.</p>
3	<p>Provide pitches as part of large housing developments - Require large new housing developments (e.g. 500 dwellings or more) to provide a proportion of affordable</p>	<p>This would help to create sustainable, mixed communities.</p> <p>Such sites could be designed to integrate well with the settled housing and could</p>	<p>This approach is likely to be resisted by larger developers.</p> <p>Less likely to meet 5-year requirement (given the time it takes for larger developments to go through</p>

Option	Description	Advantages	Disadvantages
	Traveller pitches as part of the overall scheme.	<p>be managed by a housing association as affordable pitches.</p> <p>These sites would have good access to services and facilities.</p>	the planning process, and start to deliver new homes).
4	Liase with Neighbouring Local Authorities to address the identified need (in part of in full)	Need could be address through the expansion of existing sites or the allocation of new sites outside of the district through the 'Duty to co-operate' process to potentially meet all or part of the need identified.	<p>The authority would need to robustly justify why need cannot be met within Enfield.</p> <p>Neighbouring authorities may not be able to meet their own need, so may not have capacity to take on additional need from elsewhere.</p>
5	Do nothing - rely on sites coming through the Development Management process and not allocate specific sites	N/A	<p>Council would have no control over when and when sites come forward.</p> <p>These sites may not be in the most sustainable locations.</p> <p>The Council would not have a 5 year supply of Traveller sites (and thus not meet the identified need) and as such would be vulnerable to sites being imposed through the planning appeal process.</p>

Question 9: Which of the identified policy options above are most appropriate for the TLP? Please explain your answer.

Question 10: Are there any other potential policy options that have not been considered above? If so, please provide details.

Location of new Traveller sites

- 4.15 The TLP will need to consider whether new Traveller sites should be located in urban areas or more rural areas. Noting that one of the aims of the TLP is that sites should be located in areas that enable adequate access to community facilities such as schools, health centres and shops. Paragraph 16 of the PPTS explicitly states that subject to the best interest of the child, personal circumstances and unmet need are unlikely to clearly outweigh harm to the Green Belt and any other harm so as to establish very special circumstances. Paragraph 25 goes on to say that new Traveller site development should be very strictly limited in open countryside that is away from existing settlements.

Question 11: Are there specific urban or rural locations or sites specifically within the east or the west of the Borough which the TLP should consider? Please provide further information if so.

Question 12: If allocating more than one site, how should these be distributed across the Borough? Please explain your answer

Site Type, Size, Tenure and Management

- 4.16 Types of sites will need to be considered as part of this TLP, for example in terms of their size, tenure and management. There is no one ideal size of site or number of pitches although it was suggested by stakeholders as part of the GTANA work that small sites (approximately 8 pitches) should be promoted, as this would provide a comfortable environment which is easier to manage.
- 4.17 It is also recognised that permanent sites will need to take account of the needs and demographics of families residing on them, which includes different sizes of pitches. Smaller sites of up to 5 pitches can provide for an extended family group. Sites of 6-10 pitches can provide for larger numbers of households.

Question 12: If allocating more than one site to meet the identified permanent need, what would be an appropriate site size (in hectares) to allocate? Please explain your answer.

Question 13: If allocating more than one site to meet the identified permanent need, how many pitches should be allocated per site? Please explain your answer.

- 4.18 Parts of the Borough are some of the most prosperous areas in the country with very high house prices. Many people cannot afford market housing either to buy or rent. There is no information on affordability or tenure in the GTANA. The TLP should ensure that a proportion of the new pitches are genuinely affordable, for example through providing social rented pitches.
- 4.19 This could be achieved though securing a proportion of affordable Traveller pitches as part of a large new build housing developments. It may also be possible through the inclusion of a 'rural exception sites' policy which would enable permanent sites to

come forward in areas where Traveller sites would not normally be allowed and ensure that these pitches remain affordable in perpetuity.

Question 14: Should the TLP consider including a rural exception sites policy? If so, please explain your answer.

- 4.20 The Council could manage the permanent sites themselves or appoint a registered social landlord (or Housing Association) to manage the sites of its behalf. Alternatively permanent sites could be privately owned and run by private landlords or the site occupiers themselves.
- 4.21 There are various different options for ownership and management of the permanent sites such as the following:

Table 4.4: Policy options for ownership and management of the permanent sites

Option	Description
1	Allocated land is sold to Travellers who then have the responsibility of equipping the site in the same way that this happens on privately owned sites at present.
2	Allocated sites form part of the affordable housing provided on a private housing development. In such cases the developer would in all probability put in access, land drainage, sewerage, water and electricity as a minimum. Pitches could be sold or rented but would have to remain affordable. This is usually achieved by the involvement of a Registered Social Landlord but there may be other ways of achieving this.
3	The Council or Registered Social Landlord buys allocated land, provides the facilities as per option 2 above and then sells or rents the site to the occupants. The Council or Registered Social Landlord retains a role in site management if the site is rented to the occupants.
4	The land is privately owned and rented to the occupants with or without facilities. The site owner is most likely to manage the maintenance of the site if it remains in his/her ownership.
5	A variety of means of tenure could be spread across the allocated sites.

Question 15: Which of the above management options above is preferred? Please explain your answer.

Design of new Traveller sites

- 4.22 Paragraph 126 of the NPPF states that good design is a key aspect of sustainable development but there is limited guidance on the design of new Traveller sites. Paragraph 26 of the PPTS states that sites should be well planned or soft landscaped in a way to positively enhance the environment and increase its openness, with

adequate landscaping and play areas for children. It warns against enclosing sites with hard landscaping, high walls or fences.

- 4.23 Detailed guidance was given in 'Designing Gypsy and Traveller Sites' (DCLG, 2008)¹⁶ but this document was withdrawn in 2015. Nonetheless, it contains some useful material on site layout, access and orientation of permanent sites and transit sites, as well as site services and facilities. It is essential, for example, that each pitch has an amenity building with access to mains water, electricity, a toilet/bathroom, a kitchen and a dining area. It is also important that sites provide visual and acoustic privacy both for people living on the site and those living nearby.
- 4.24 'Places we're proud of'¹⁷ is a short guide to providing and managing sites for Gypsies and Travellers. It sets out why high quality sites are needed, highlights key success factors, and provides examples of good site design in action.
- 4.25 One key issue is whether the Traveller Local Plan should contain a policy to provide design requirements for new Traveller sites and if so, what matters should be covered by the policy. Examples include:
- Size / orientation of pitches
 - Site access
 - Parking provision
 - Community facilities / amenity buildings
 - Utility provision
 - Open space / children's play space provision
 - Waste storage
 - External lighting
 - Hardstanding
 - Surface water drainage
- 4.26 The GRTBS Project Board have a subsidiary group known as the 'site delivery group' whose role is to develop design concepts. Broad design concepts are being developed. The initial design concepts can be viewed here: [xxxx](#)

Question 16: Should the TLP contain a policy relating to design requirements for new Traveller sites? If so, what matters should be included?

Transit site/stop over site and negotiated stopping place

- 4.27 A transit site provides for the needs of Gypsies and Travellers who are on the move (which remains an important part of Traveller culture) and may be used for a few days or a few weeks at a time. It should not provide permanent accommodation although there is a danger of this happening if there is a shortage of permanent sites. A transit site may require a resident site manager to ensure that the site is used correctly.

¹⁶ <https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/designing-gypsy-and-traveller-sites-good-practice-guide>

¹⁷ <https://www.gypsy-traveller.org/resource/national-policy-advisory-panel-places-were-proud-of/>

- 4.28 A transit site needs to have the same services as a permanent site and would therefore need land drainage, sewerage, water supply, electricity, refuse collection, utility buildings, and safe access onto a metalled road. Electricity can be provided on a metered basis. This would leave the Council with the cost of setting up and equipping the site and thereafter maintaining it and possibly paying for water and refuse collection which could be reimbursed by charging a usage fee.
- 4.29 Temporary stopping places (or stop over sites) are used by Travellers for a few nights at a time. These do not need to be equipped to the same standard as a permanent site or transit site but are still required to have planning permission. They must have safe and convenient access to the road network; provide water, electricity (which can be metered) and a portaloos for every 4 households; contain a sewerage disposal point and; facilities for refuse disposal.
- 4.30 There is currently no transit site provision in Enfield or the wider London area. There are permanent sites in neighbouring boroughs, however these are understood to be at capacity. Based on the views of Travellers in the district and evidence of unauthorised encampment, the GTANA recommends that the council consider developing capacity for families travelling through the borough.
- 4.31 Transit sites and temporary stopping places can significantly reduce unauthorised encampments and given the cost of dealing with unauthorised encampments, it is therefore considered that the provision of such sites, potentially jointly with other LPAs, should be considered further.

Question 17: Should the TLP provide for a transit site / stop over site, and if so, what size is considered suitable?

Question 18: Are there specific locations or areas within the Borough that the TLP should consider for the Transit site / stop over site? Please explain your answer.

Question 19: Should the TLP explore negotiated stopping places in consultation with neighbouring authorities?

Question 20: Are there any other issues and options or matters concerning provision for travellers that should be dealt with by way of additional planning policies?

5. Monitoring

- 5.1 The Council's adopted planning policies are monitored through the Annual Monitoring Report which assesses and reviews the extent to which policies in local development plan documents are being implemented. This is supplemented by the bi-annual caravan count. One of the weaknesses of a reliance on this lies in the fact that the Gypsy and Traveller caravan count uses caravans as a unit of measure whereas for planning purposes the use of pitches is more common, where a pitch may in fact include two or more caravans.
- 5.2 The aims of the TLP will assist in developing a more refined monitoring framework. A key objective of the TLP is to reduce the level of unauthorised encampments within the Borough, and to do this there is a need to ensure that our monitoring methods are appropriate and effective.

Question 21: Do you have any comments on monitoring of the TLP, or any suggested monitoring indicators?

6. Call for sites

- 6.1 A 'call for sites' is an opportunity for developers, landowners and other interested parties to put forward sites for development within the Borough that are considered suitable and available for development.
- 6.2 We are seeking suggestions from landowners and other interested parties for sites to assist with the preparation of this TLP.
- 6.3 If you would like to submit a site for consideration as part of this plan-making process, please complete our call for sites form which can be found in Appendix 2 of this document, ideally attaching a 1:1250 scale Ordnance Survey map which shows the precise boundaries of the site (although this could be hand drawn) and details of site ownership. The deadline for the submission of sites is **5pm on Monday 13th November 2023**.

7. Next Steps

- 7.1 After the closing date of this consultation, we will collate and review all of the comments received which will then inform the next stage of the TLP. Any sites put forward as part of the 'TLP call for sites' will be considered against the finalised Traveller Site Selection Methodology.
- 7.2 Once the methodology has been finalised, the Council will use it to prepare a Traveller Land Availability Assessment (TLAA). This will include a detailed assessment of potential sites.
- 7.3 In the Spring of 2024 we intend to publish our preferred options and proposed sites (as an additional Regulation 18 consultation TLP).

Appendix 1: Definitions

Caravans:

Mobile living vehicles used by Gypsies and Travellers; also referred to as trailers.

DCLG:

Department for Communities and Local Government; created in May 2006. Responsible for the remit on Gypsies and Travellers, which was previously held by the Office of the Deputy Prime Minister (O.D.P.M.).

Gypsies and Travellers:

Defined by DCLG Planning policy for Traveller sites (August 2015) as “Persons of nomadic habit of life whatever their race or origin, including such persons who on grounds only of their own or their family’s or dependants’ educational or health needs or old age have ceased to travel temporarily, but excluding members of an organised group of travelling showpeople or circus people travelling together as such”. The planning policy goes on to state that, “In determining whether persons are “Gypsies and Travellers” for the purposes of this planning policy, consideration should be given to the following issues amongst other relevant matters: a) whether they previously led a nomadic habit of life b) the reasons for ceasing their nomadic habit of life c) whether there is an intention of living a nomadic habit of life in the future, and if so, how soon and in what circumstances”.

Irish Traveller:

Member of one of the main groups of Gypsies and Travellers in England. Irish Travellers have a distinct indigenous origin in Ireland and have been in England since the mid nineteenth century. They have been recognised as an ethnic group since August 2000 in England and Wales (O’Leary v Allied Domecq).

Mobile home:

Legally a ‘caravan’ but not usually capable of being moved by towing.

Pitch:

Area of land on a Gypsy/Traveller site occupied by one resident family; sometimes referred to as a plot, especially when referring to Travelling Showpeople. DCLG Planning policy for Traveller sites (August 2015) states that “For the purposes of this planning policy, “pitch” means a pitch on a “Gypsy and Traveller” site and “plot” means a pitch on a “travelling showpeople” site (often called a “yard”). This terminology differentiates between residential pitches for “Gypsies and Travellers” and mixed-use plots for “travelling showpeople”, which may / will need to incorporate space or to be split to allow for the storage of equipment”.

Plot:

See pitch

PPTS:

Planning Policy for Traveller Sites (DCLG, 2012 and 2015 editions)

Roadside:

Term used here to indicate families on unauthorised encampments, whether literally on the roadside or on other locations such as fields, car parks or other open spaces.

Romany:

Member of one of the main groups of Gypsies and Travellers in England. Romany Gypsies trace their ethnic origin back to migrations, probably from India, taking place at intervals since before 1500. Gypsies have been a recognised ethnic group for the purposes of British race relations legislation since 1988 (CRE V Dutton).

Sheds:

On most residential Gypsy/Traveller sites 'shed' refers to a small basic building with plumbing amenities (bath/shower, WC, sink), which are provided at the rate of one per pitch/pitch. Some contain a cooker and basic kitchen facilities.

Showpeople:

Defined by DCLG Planning policy for Traveller sites (August 2015) as "Members of a group organised for the purposes of holding fairs, circuses or shows (whether or not travelling together as such). This includes such persons who on the grounds of their own or their family's or dependants' more localised pattern of trading, educational or health needs or old age have ceased to travel temporarily, but excludes Gypsies and Travellers as defined above".

Site:

An area of land laid out and used for Gypsy/Traveller caravans; often though not always comprising slabs and amenity blocks or 'sheds'. An authorised site will have planning permission. An unauthorised development lacks planning permission.

Slab:

An area of concrete or tarmac on sites allocated to a household for the parking of trailers (caravans).

Stopping places:

A term used to denote an unauthorised temporary camping area tolerated by local authorities, used by Gypsies and Travellers for short-term encampments, and sometimes with the provision of temporary toilet facilities, water supplies and refuse collection services.

Trailers:

Term used for mobile living vehicles used by Gypsies and Travellers; also referred to as caravans.

Transit site:

A site intended for short-term use while in transit. The site is usually permanent and authorised, but there is a limit on the length of time residents can stay.

Unauthorised development:

Establishment of Gypsy and Traveller sites without planning permission, usually on land owned by those establishing the site. Unauthorised development may involve ground works for roadways and hard standings. People parking caravans on their own land without planning permission are not unauthorised encampments in that they cannot trespass on their own land – they are therefore unauthorised developments and enforcement is always dealt with by Local Planning Authorities enforcing planning legislation.

Unauthorised encampment:

Land where Gypsies or Travellers reside in vehicles or tents without permission. Unauthorised encampments can occur in a variety of locations (roadside, car parks, parks, fields, etc.) and constitute trespass. The 1994 Criminal Justice and Public Order Act made it a criminal offence to camp on land without the owner's consent. Unauthorised encampments fall into two main categories: those on land owned by local authorities and those on privately owned land. It is up to the landowner to take enforcement action in conjunction with the Police.

Wagons:

This is the preferred term for the vehicles used for accommodation by Showpeople.

Yards:

Showpeople travel in connection with their work and therefore live, almost universally, in wagons. During the winter months these are parked up in what was traditionally known as 'winter quarters'. These 'yards' are now often occupied all year around by some family members

Negotiated stopping:

Land in temporary use as authorised short-term (less than 28 days) stopping places for all travelling communities.

Appendix 2: Call for Sites – Response Form (2023)

Call for sites submission form

As part of the TLP plan making process the Council is undertaking a further 'Call for Sites' inviting anyone with an interest in land, potential sites and broad locations for Traveller development to submit these to us for consideration. We are especially interested in sites within the built-up urban areas of Enfield.

The Council not only wants to be able to identify the land or buildings, but we also want to be able to understand the schemes that are being proposed. This will help us to assess the capacity and deliverability of such sites, and whether they are available, suitable and viable. These sites will then be assessed and if deliverable will be consulted upon in the next stage of the TL.

Please complete a submission form for each individual site that you are submitting and include a site location plan (preferably an OS Map), clearly showing the boundaries of the site outlined in red (or otherwise clearly marked). The map should show at least two named roads, to ensure that the site can be correctly identified. A postcode would also help to locate the site, even where this relates to adjacent land or buildings.

In terms of the size and capacity of proposed sites, these should be at least 0.3 ha or capable of accommodating at least 6 pitches.

Responses will be accepted on an ongoing rolling basis. However, where sites are received after work on a Traveller Land Availability (TLAA) has commenced the Council will only include sites where there are exceptional circumstances.

Submissions cannot be made anonymously, so please provide your full name and contact details. Please note that sites will be made publicly available through the TLAA and representations may be made publicly available.

Please complete to your knowledge a separate form for each site and return by email to: localplan@enfield.gov.uk quoting 'TLP Call for sites' in the subject field.

If you do not have internet access, you can post your response to:

Strategic Planning and Design Team, Enfield Council, FREEPOST, NW5036, EN1 3BR or telephone 020 8379 3866.

Enfield Council

Traveller Local Plan
Integrated Impact
Assessment: Scoping and
Initial Options Appraisal

Final report

Prepared by LUC

July 2023

Enfield Council

Traveller Local Plan

Integrated Impact Assessment: Scoping and Initial Options Appraisal

Version	Status	Prepared	Checked	Approved	Date
1.0	Draft final report	C Codd M Davies R Finnigan L Haddad S Temple	S Temple	J Pearson	12.07.2023
2.0	Final report	S Temple	S Temple	J Pearson	14.07.2023

Bristol
Cardiff
Edinburgh
Glasgow
London
Manchester

landuse.co.uk

Land Use Consultants Ltd
Registered in England
Registered number 2549296
Registered office:
250 Waterloo Road
London SE1 8RD

100% recycled paper

Landscape Design
Strategic Planning & Assessment
Development Planning
Urban Design & Masterplanning
Environmental Impact Assessment
Landscape Planning & Assessment
Landscape Management
Ecology
Historic Environment
GIS & Visualisation



Contents

Chapter 1			
Introduction and methodology	1		
Introduction	1		
The Plan Area	1		
Enfield Council's Traveller Local Plan	2		
Sustainability Appraisal and Strategic Environmental Assessment	2		
Health Impact Assessment	3		
Equalities Impact Assessment	3		
Community Safety Impact Assessment	3		
Habitats Regulations Assessment	4		
Methodology	4		
Meeting the requirements of the SEA Regulations	6		
Structure of the Scoping and Initial Options Appraisal Report	8		
Chapter 2			
Relevant plans and programmes	11		
Relationship with other relevant plans or programmes	11		
Policy context	12		
Sub-national policy context	20		
Key plans, policies and programmes for Enfield	20		
Gypsy and Traveller accommodation needs assessments in adjoining local authorities	21		
Chapter 3			
Baseline information	23		
Air quality	23		
Biodiversity	24		
Climate change adaptation	25		
Climate change mitigation	27		
Communities	29		
Crime and community safety	30		
Economy and employment	31		
Health	32		
Heritage and townscape	33		
Housing	34		
Landscape and green infrastructure	34		
Transport	35		
Water	38		
Chapter 4			
Key sustainability issues and opportunities for the Traveller Local Plan to address them		40	
Chapter 5			
Integrated Impact Assessment framework		46	
Chapter 6			
Integrated Impact Assessment findings		52	
Aims and Objectives		52	
Issues and Options		55	
Chapter 7			
Conclusions		66	

Chapter 1

Introduction and methodology

Introduction

1.1 Enfield Council commissioned LUC in May 2023 to carry out an Integrated Impact Assessment (IIA) comprising Sustainability Appraisal (SA) incorporating Strategic Environmental Assessment (SEA), Health Impact Assessment (HIA), Equalities Impact Assessment (EqIA) and Community Safety Impact Assessment (CSIA) of the Enfield Traveller Local Plan: Issues and Options (Regulation 18). As explained later in this chapter, the SA/SEA, HIA, EqIA and CSIA have been undertaken together as part of the IIA. Therefore, for simplicity within this report we mostly refer just to the IIA, which should be taken as incorporating SA/SEA, HIA, EqIA and CSIA.

1.2 IIA is an assessment process designed to consider and report upon the significant sustainability issues and effects of emerging plans and policies, including their reasonable alternatives. IIA iteratively informs the plan-making process by helping to refine the contents of such documents, so that they maximise the benefits of sustainable development and avoid, or at least minimise, the potential for adverse effects.

1.3 The IIA report at this stage has two main purposes – firstly to establish the scope and level of detail of the assessment and secondly to appraise the initial options set out in the Issues and Options version of the Enfield Traveller Local Plan, as follows:

1. Scoping

1.4 This initial stage of the IIA aims to provide the context for and determine the scope of the IIA of the Traveller Local Plan, including setting out the framework for undertaking the subsequent stages of the IIA process. The scoping stage of the IIA is summarised below.

- Establish baseline information for the Borough and use this to identify key sustainability issues in the Borough that the Traveller Local Plan should seek to address, and the likely evolution of these issues without the Traveller Local Plan.
- Review the policy objectives of relevance to the Traveller Local Plan and IIA, specifically the international, national and sub-national policy context.
- Develop the IIA framework, comprising sustainability objectives and related criteria against which the Traveller Local Plan will be assessed.

2. Initial options appraisal

1.5 In addition to establishing the scope of the IIA, this report will provide an appraisal of the initial, high-level policy direction options identified in the Traveller Local Plan. While most of the Traveller Local Plan comprises open-ended questions regarding future policy directions, some preferred policy directions and alternatives are described or implied by certain elements of the Traveller Local Plan and so have been subjected to IIA.

The Plan Area

1.6 The London Borough of Enfield (LBE) lies within the north of Greater London (see **Figure 1.1**) and is home to approximately 333,000 people and 130,000 households. The Borough sits entirely within the M25, north of the River Thames. Central London is approximately 15 miles to the south. LBE shares boundaries with three other London Boroughs: Waltham Forest to the east, Haringey to the south and Barnet to the west. Enfield Borough adjoins the counties of Hertfordshire and Essex to the north and east, respectively. It is also positioned within the London-Stansfield-Cambridge Innovation Corridor.

1.7 LBE is faced by a significant number of planning constraints, specifically the Green Belt which covers 3,000ha (37%) of the Borough, Metropolitan Open Land which covers 249ha of the Borough and over 400ha of industrial land, of which

approximately 326ha is classified as Strategic Industrial Locations (SIL) and Locally Significant Industrial Sites (LSIS). There are also a number of environmental constraints towards the east of the Borough.

Enfield Council's Traveller Local Plan

1.8 Enfield Council's Traveller Local Plan will set out local planning policies specifically relating to Travellers, including how land may be used, what will be built and where to benefit the Traveller community. The overarching purpose of the Traveller Local Plan is to help Enfield Council meet the future accommodation needs of this community and deal with issues relating to the location of sites, their size, the type of accommodation, tenure, management and design. There are three main types of Traveller sites that the Traveller Local Plan will consider: permanent residential sites; transit sites (or stop over sites); and temporary (negotiated) stopping places.

1.9 For the purposes of this IIA, any reference to 'Travellers' encompasses the following:

- Gypsies and Travellers; and
- Travelling Showpeople.

1.10 The production of the Traveller Local Plan will ensure the Council provides a sufficient supply of good quality pitches and plots for Travellers, which in turn will help address the inequalities that Travellers experience. The Traveller Local Plan will also help to reduce the number of unauthorised sites and encampments, which are a source of tension between Travelling and settled communities.

1.11 In addition to producing the Traveller Local Plan, Enfield Council is also producing their new Local Plan, which will cover the period to 2039. The emerging Local Plan contains a policy acknowledging the need and commitment to produce the Traveller Local Plan. Once published, the Traveller Local Plan will form part of the Development Plan for Enfield, as further described in **Chapter 2**.

Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation Needs Assessment 2020

1.12 As summarised in **Table 1.1**, the Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation Needs Assessment (GTANA) 2020¹ identifies an overall need for 23 pitches in Enfield, of which 21 is the need from households who meet the travelling definitions set out in Annex 1 of the Planning Policy for Traveller Sites (PPTS)². Of these 23 pitches, evidence indicates that there is an immediate need for 9 pitches (from existing households wanting to move onto a pitch) and an additional need from emerging households for 7 pitches within five years. Currently, no authorised pitches or sites for Travellers exist within Enfield.

Table 1.1: London Borough of Enfield pitch need to 2036

	Cultural need ³	PPTS need
5yr Authorised Pitch Shortfall (2020/21 to 2024/25)	16	15
Longer-term need (2025/26 to 2035/36)	7	6
Total net shortfall 2020/21 to 2035/36	23	21

Sustainability Appraisal and Strategic Environmental Assessment

1.13 Under the Planning and Compulsory Purchase Act 2004, SA is mandatory for Local Plan documents. For these documents it is also necessary to conduct an environmental assessment in accordance with The Environmental Assessment of Plans and Programmes Regulations 2004 (SI 2004/1633), as amended by The Environmental Assessments and Miscellaneous Planning (Amendment) (EU Exit) Regulations 2018 (SI 2018/1232). As set out in the explanatory Memorandum accompanying the Brexit amendments, they are necessary to ensure that the law functions correctly following the UK's exit from the EU. No

¹ Arc4 (2020). Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation Needs Assessment 2020. (see https://www.enfield.gov.uk/_data/assets/pdf_file/0023/5684/enfield-gypsy-and-travellers-assessment-final-report-2020-planning.pdf)

² DLUHC (2015). Planning Policy for Traveller Sites. (see <https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/planning-policy-for-traveller-sites>)

³ The 'cultural' need for pitches accords with the overall need for the Travelling community, taking into account the Human Rights Act 1998, the Equalities Act 2010 and the Housing and Planning Act 2016 (section 124)

substantive changes are being made by this instrument to the way the SEA regime operates. Therefore, the SEA Regulations remain in force, and it is a legal requirement for Enfield's Traveller Local Plan to be subject to SA and SEA throughout its preparation.

1.14 The requirements to carry out SA and SEA are distinct, although it is possible to satisfy both using a single appraisal process (as advocated in the Government's Planning Practice Guidance⁴), whereby users can comply with the requirements of the SEA Regulations through a single integrated SA/SEA process – this is the process that is being undertaken for Enfield's Traveller Local Plan, and within this report the term 'SA' should be taken to mean 'SA incorporating the requirements of the SEA Regulations'. In addition to SA/SEA, further impact assessments are being carried out on the Traveller Local Plan as described below, therefore, instead of 'SA' and 'Sustainability Appraisal Report', the term IIA and Integrated Impact Assessment are being used in this report.

1.15 The IIA process comprises a number of stages, as shown below.

Stage A: Setting the context and objectives, establishing the baseline and deciding on the scope.

Stage B: Developing and refining options and assessing effects.

Stage C: Preparing the Sustainability Appraisal (or 'IIA') Report.

Stage D: Consulting on the Local Plan and the SA (IIA) Report.

Stage E: Monitoring the significant effects of implementing the Local Plan.

Health Impact Assessment

1.16 Although not a statutory requirement, Health Impact Assessment (HIA) aims to ensure that health-related issues are integrated into the plan-making process. Sustainability objectives that address health issues have been included as part of the IIA process and in this way the HIA of the Traveller Local Plan is being carried out as part of the IIA. Recommendations will be made in relation to how the health-related impacts of the Traveller Local Plan can be optimised as the options are developed into detailed policies and site allocations.

Equalities Impact Assessment

1.17 The requirement to undertake formal Equalities Impact Assessment (EqIA) of development plans was introduced in the Equality Act 2010 but was abolished in 2012. Despite this, authorities are still required to have regard to the provisions of the Equality Act, namely the Public Sector Duty which requires public authorities to have due regard for equalities considerations when exercising their functions.

1.18 In fulfilling this duty, many authorities still find it useful to produce a written record of equality issues having been specifically considered. Therefore, an EqIA is being carried out as part of the IIA, setting out how the Traveller Local Plan is likely to be compatible or incompatible with the requirements of the Equalities Act 2010.

1.19 In addition to incorporating EqIA within this IIA, Enfield Council has produced a separate standalone EqIA that incorporates the findings of the IIA.

Community Safety Impact Assessment

1.20 The purpose of the Community Safety Impact Assessment (CSIA) will be to ensure that the Traveller Local Plan's vision, objectives, policies, and sites do not have a detrimental impact on community safety and, where possible, improve the existing situation.

⁴ DLUHC and MHCLG (live). Planning Practice Guidance. (see <https://www.gov.uk/guidance/strategic-environmental-assessment-and-sustainability-appraisal>)

1.21 The CSIA will be undertaken in accordance with the requirements of the Crime and Disorder Act 1998 and the Police and Justice Act 2006, as amended, and will fulfil the requirement to carry out a review of the levels and patterns of crime, disorder and community safety in the area when developing a strategy or plan.

Habitats Regulations Assessment

1.22 The requirement to undertake Habitats Regulations Assessment (HRA) of development plans was confirmed by the amendments to the Habitats Regulations published for England and Wales in 2007⁵. The currently applicable version is 'The Conservation of Habitats and Species Regulations 2017 (SI 2017/1012), as amended by The Conservation of Habitats and Species (Amendment) (EU Exit) Regulations 2019 (SI 2019/579)⁶ (hereafter referred to as the 'Habitats Regulations'). When preparing the Traveller Local Plan, the Council is therefore required by law to carry out an HRA, and because it is a separate legal requirement to the IIA, it is being undertaken and reported separately from the IIA.

1.23 The purpose of the HRA is to assess the impacts of a land-use plan against the conservation objectives of a European site and to ascertain whether it would adversely affect the integrity of that site. The Council can commission consultants to undertake HRA work on its behalf and the work documented in separate HRA reports is then sent to and considered by the Council as the 'competent authority'. The Council will consider the HRA and may only progress the Traveller Local Plan if it considers that it will not adversely affect the integrity of any European site or have a significant effect on qualifying habitats or species for which the European sites are designated for, or if Imperative Reasons of Overriding Public Interest (IROPI) are identified. The requirement for authorities to comply with the Habitats Regulations when preparing a Plan is also noted in the Government's online Planning Practice Guidance (PPG).⁷

1.24 The HRA findings, once available, will be considered in the IIA where relevant, for example to inform judgements about the likely effects of potential development locations on biodiversity.

Methodology

Approach to IIA scoping

1.25 The scoping stage of IIA involves understanding the social, economic and environmental baseline for the Plan area, as well as the sustainability policy context and key sustainability issues, and using these to inform the appraisal framework. There are five tasks involved in the IIA scoping stage.

- Stage A1: Setting out the policy context for the IIA of Enfield Council's Traveller Local Plan (key Government policies and strategies that influence what the Traveller Local Plan and IIA need to consider).
- Stage A2: Setting out the baseline for the IIA of the Traveller Local Plan, the current and likely future environmental, social and economic conditions in the Borough.
- Stage A3: Drawing on A1 and A2, identify the particular sustainability problems and/or opportunities ('issues') that the Traveller Local Plan and IIA should address.
- Stage A4: Drawing on A1, A2 and A3, develop a framework of IIA objectives and assessment criteria to appraise the constituent parts of the Traveller Local Plan in isolation and in combination.
- Stage A5: Consulting on the scope of the IIA.

1.26 This Scoping and Initial Options Appraisal Report fulfils the requirements set out above with a view to establishing the likely significant effects of constituent parts of the Traveller Local Plan in isolation and in combination. In accordance with national Planning Practice Guidance (PPG), published online by the Government, the report should be proportionate and relevant to Enfield's Traveller Local Plan, focussing on what is needed to identify and assess the likely significant effects.

⁵ The Conservation (Natural Habitats, &c.) (Amendment) Regulations 2007 (2007) SI No. 2007/1843. TSO (The Stationery Office), London

⁶ The Conservation of Habitats and Species Regulations 2017 (2017) SI No. 2017/1012, as amended by The Conservation of Habitats and Species (Amendment) (EU Exit) Regulations 2019 (SI 2019/579), TSO (The Stationery Office), London

⁷ UK Government (2019). Guidance: Appropriate assessment. (see <https://www.gov.uk/guidance/appropriate-assessment>)

Approach to identification and appraisal of initial options

1.27 A lot of the Traveller Local Plan is of an opinion seeking nature, asking open-ended questions about future policy directions so as to obtain views from the community and stakeholders on the issues and options identified, to see if there are additional issues and options, and to help identify the preferred options which will inform the next stage of the Traveller Local Plan process. Clear preferred policy directions and alternatives are described or implied by certain elements of the document and so will be subjected to IIA. These options are summarised below.

- Chapter 3: Traveller Local Plan Aims and Objectives
 - The Aims; and
 - The Objectives.
- Chapter 4: Traveller Local Plan Issues and Options
 - Options for number of pitches to be provided (Q7);
 - Policy options for delivering the identified need (table preceding Q9);
 - Whether to allocate a larger number of smaller sites or vice versa (Q12-13);
 - Whether or not to include a rural exception sites policy (Q14);
 - Options for ownership and management of sites (table preceding Q15);
 - Whether or not to include a design policy (Q14); and
 - Whether or not to provide for a transit site / stop over site (Q17).

1.28 These options and their alternatives were derived by Enfield Council from the Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation Needs Assessment 2020, which in addition to setting out the accommodation needs of Travellers across the Borough, also sets out some wider issues. These issues arose during the stakeholder consultation exercise undertaken as part of the study, which involved telephone interviews with Travellers and council officers in neighbouring local authorities and advocacy groups. Enfield Council explored the issues raised to identify how, where and when need should be addressed, whilst also using Planning Policy for Traveller Sites (2015) to inform their choice of options. Enfield Council undertook due diligence to ensure they had considered all of the relevant options by reviewing similar Issues and Options Traveller Local Plans from other local planning authorities. Finally, they sought views internally from appropriate officers on their draft document, in addition to sharing it with the Gypsy, Roma, Traveller, Boater and Showman Project Board⁸. This enabled them to finalise the various options prior to consultation.

1.29 IIA of the options listed above has been carried out and provided in this report. Likely significant effects, both positive and negative, have been presented where possible at this early stage of the IIA (cumulative effects, for example, are more able to be assessed once decisions have been made about which combinations of options to take forward in the next iteration of the Traveller Local Plan). The IIA findings are set out in **Chapter 6** of this report along with recommendations for mitigating potential negative effects and maximising potential benefits of the Traveller Local Plan.

1.30 The options listed above have been appraised against the IIA objectives in the IIA framework, with symbols being attributed to each option to indicate their likely effects on each IIA objective as shows in **Figure 1.2**. Development of an assessment framework is not a requirement of the SEA Regulations but is a recognised way in which the likely sustainability effects of a plan can be transparently and consistently described, analysed and compared. The IIA framework comprises a series of sustainability objectives and supporting criteria that are used to guide the appraisal of the policies and proposals within a plan. An explanation of the development of the IIA framework for the Traveller Local Plan is provided further ahead in **Chapter 5**.

1.31 The appraisal has attempted to differentiate between the most significant effects and other more minor effects through the use of these symbols. The dividing line in making a decision about the significance of an effect is often quite small. Where either

⁸ The purpose of the Gypsy, Roma, Traveller, Boater and Showman Project Board is to bring together a cross-section of the community, including professionals, Gypsy, Roma, Traveller, Boater and Showman (GRTBS) advocates, and GRTBS members, to proactively support GRTBS residents in Enfield. The focus of the Board is to: (1) improve the quality of health; (2) improve education; (3) improve housing; and (4) enhance community development initiatives.

(++) or (--) has been used to distinguish significant effects from more minor effects (+ or -) this is because the effect of an option on the IIA objective in question is considered to be of such magnitude that it will have a noticeable and measurable effect taking into account other factors that may influence the achievement of that objective. Where a potential positive or negative effect is uncertain, a question mark has been added to the relevant symbol (e.g. +? or -?) and the symbol colour coded in line with the potential positive, negligible or negative effect (e.g. green, yellow, orange, etc.).

1.32 Developing options for a plan is an iterative process, usually involving a number of consultations with the public and stakeholders. Consultation responses and the IIA can help to identify where there may be other 'reasonable alternatives' to the options being considered for a plan.

Figure 1.2: Key to symbols and colour coding used in the IIA

++	Significant positive effect
++/-	Mixed significant positive and minor negative effect
+	Minor positive effect
0	Negligible effect
-	Minor negative effect
--/+	Mixed significant negative and minor positive effect
--	Significant negative effect
++/--	Mixed significant positive and significant negative effect
+/-	Mixed minor positive and minor negative effect
?	Uncertain effect
N/A	Not applicable

Difficulties and data limitations

1.33 The SEA Regulations, Schedule 2(8) require the Environmental Report to include:

"...a description of how the assessment was undertaken including any difficulties (such as technical deficiencies or lack of know-how) encountered in compiling the required information."

1.34 The high-level nature of the policy options meant that at times it was difficult to assess in detail the likely effects of the options on each IIA objective. Once policies have been worked up in more detail, it should be possible to draw more certain conclusions about their likely effects and make recommendations on how policy options might be worded to improve their sustainability performance.

Meeting the requirements of the SEA Regulations

1.35 Table 1.2 signposts the relevant sections of this Scoping and Initial Options Appraisal Report that are considered to meet the SEA Regulations requirements. This table will be included in the IIA report at each stage of the IIA to show how the requirements of the SEA Regulations have been met through the IIA process.

Table 1.2: Meeting the requirements of the SEA Regulations

SEA Regulations requirements	Where covered in this report
Preparation of an environmental report in which the likely significant effects on the environment of implementing the plan or programme, and reasonable alternatives taking into account the objectives and geographical scope of the plan or programme, are identified, described and evaluated (Reg. 12). The information to be given is (Schedule 2):	
a. An outline of the contents, main objectives of the plan or programme, and relationship with other relevant plans and programmes.	Chapters 1 and 2
b. The relevant aspects of the current state of the environment and the likely evolution thereof without implementation of the plan or programme.	Chapter 3
c. The environmental characteristics of areas likely to be significantly affected.	Chapter 3
d. Any existing environmental problems which are relevant to the plan or programme including, in particular, those relating to any areas of a particular environmental importance, such as areas designated pursuant to Directives 79/409/EEC and 92/43/EEC.	Chapter 4
e. The environmental protection, objectives, established at international, community or national level, which are relevant to the plan or programme and the way those objectives and any environmental, considerations have been taken into account during its preparation.	Chapter 2
f. The likely significant effects on the environment, including on issues such as biodiversity, population, human health, fauna, flora, soil, water, air, climatic factors, material assets, cultural heritage including architectural and archaeological heritage, landscape and the interrelationship between the above factors. (Footnote: These effects should include secondary, cumulative, synergistic, short, medium and long-term permanent and temporary, positive and negative effects).	Chapter 6 in relation to the effects of initial options for the Traveller Local Plan; will be considered in more detail at a later stage in the IIA process
g. The measures envisaged to prevent, reduce and as fully as possible offset any significant adverse effects on the environment of implementing the plan or programme.	Requirement will be met at a later stage in the IIA process
h. An outline of the reasons for selecting the alternatives dealt with, and a description of how the assessment was undertaken including any difficulties (such as technical deficiencies or lack of know-how) encountered in compiling the required information.	Chapter 1
i. A description of measures envisaged concerning monitoring in accordance with Reg. 17.	Requirement will be met at a later stage in the IIA process
j. A non-technical summary of the information provided under the above headings.	Requirement will be met at a later stage in the IIA process
The report shall include the information that may reasonably be required taking into account current knowledge and methods of assessment, the contents and level of detail in the plan or programme, its stage in the decision-making process and the extent to which certain matters are more appropriately assessed at different levels in that process to avoid duplication of the assessment (Reg. 12(3)).	The IIA report at each stage will adhere to this requirement

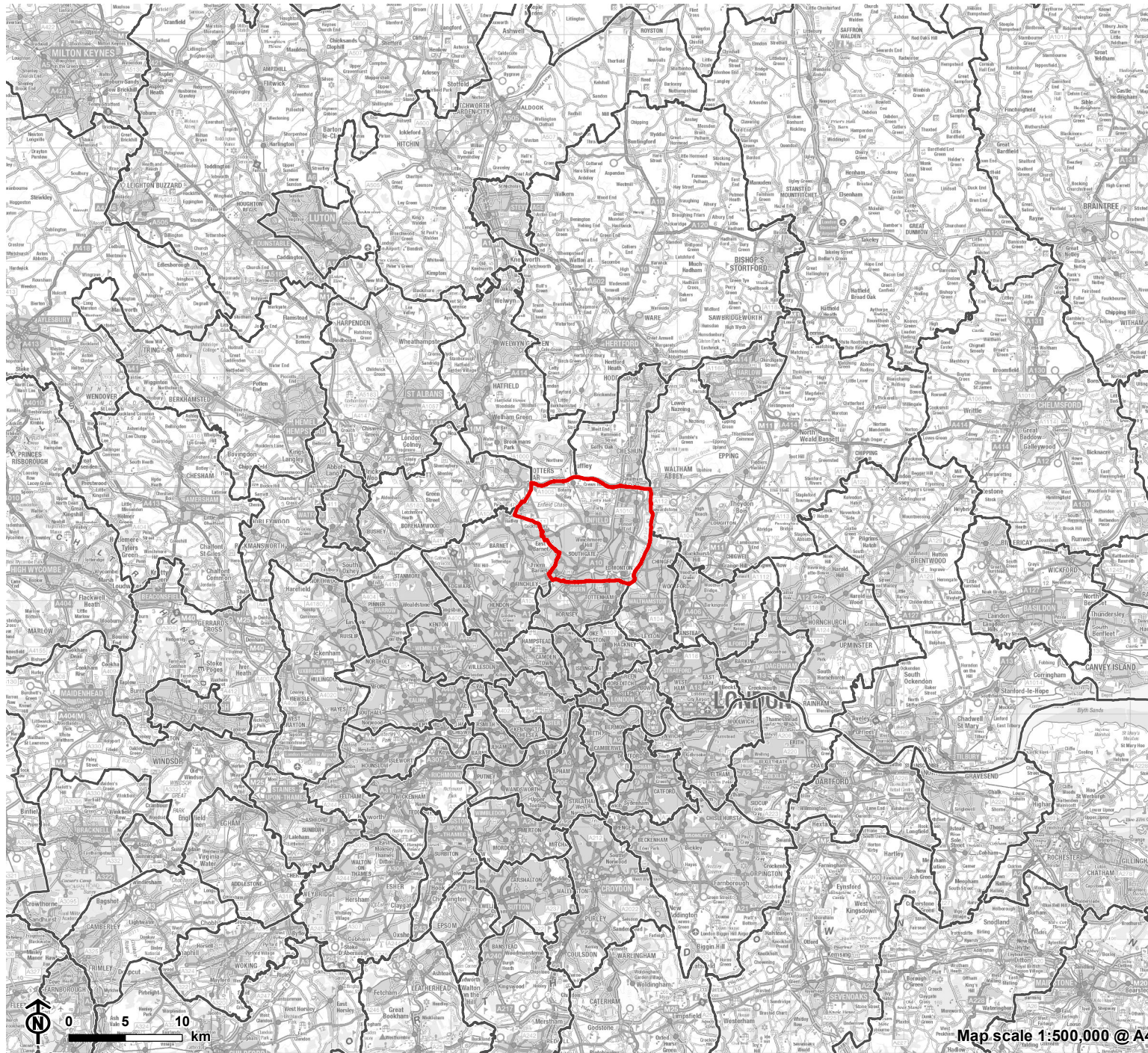
SEA Regulations requirements	Where covered in this report
Consultation requirements	
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Authorities with environmental responsibility, when deciding on the scope and level of detail of the information which must be included in the environmental report (Reg. 12(5)). 	This report is being published for consultation with the three statutory bodies (the Environment Agency, Historic England and Natural England)
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Authorities with environmental responsibility and the public, shall be given an early and effective opportunity within appropriate time frames to express their opinion on the draft plan or programme and the accompanying environmental report before the adoption of the plan or programme (Reg. 13). 	Requirement will be met at a later stage in the IIA process
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Other EU Member States, where the implementation of the plan or programme is likely to have significant effects on the environment of that country (Reg. 14). 	Not relevant as the Traveller Local Plan is not likely to have significant effects beyond the UK
Taking the environmental report and the results of the consultations into account in decision-making (Reg. 16)	
<p>Provision of information on the decision:</p> <p>When the plan or programme is adopted, the public and any countries consulted under Reg. 14 must be informed and the following made available to those so informed:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ the plan or programme as adopted; ■ a statement summarising how environmental considerations have been integrated into the plan or programme and how the environmental report, the opinions expressed, and the results of consultations entered into have been taken into account, and the reasons for choosing the plan or programme as adopted, in the light of the other reasonable alternatives dealt with; and ■ the measures decided concerning monitoring. 	To be addressed after the Traveller Local Plan is adopted
<p>Monitoring of the significant environmental effects of the plan's or programme's implementation (Reg. 17).</p>	To be addressed after the Traveller Local Plan is adopted
<p>Quality assurance: environmental reports should be of a sufficient standard to meet the requirements of the SEA Regulations.</p>	This report has been produced in line with current guidance and good practice for SA/SEA and this table demonstrates where the requirements of the SEA Regulations have been met

Structure of the Scoping and Initial Options Appraisal Report

1.36 This chapter describes the background to the preparation of the Traveller Local Plan, the requirement to undertake IIA and other assessment processes, in addition to the method. The remainder of this report is organised into the following chapters:

- **Chapter 2** describes the relationship between Enfield's Traveller Local Plan and other relevant plans and programmes and key policy objectives from those documents that the Traveller Local Plan could help to deliver.
- **Chapter 3** covers all relevant baseline information that relates to the Traveller Local Plan under the key topic areas affected, summarising the social, economic, and environmental characteristics of the Borough and considers how these issues are likely to evolve (in the absence of the Traveller Local Plan).
- **Chapter 4** presents the key sustainability issues facing the Borough that the Traveller Local Plan could help to address.
- **Chapter 5** presents the IIA framework for the Traveller Local Plan.
- **Chapter 6** presents the IIA findings for the Traveller Local Plan aims, objectives and policy directions, including reasonable alternatives.
- **Chapter 7** summarises the conclusions and next steps for the IIA process.

Figure 1.1: London Borough of Enfield



- London Borough of Enfield boundary
- Other local authority boundary

Chapter 2

Relevant plans and programmes

2.1 Schedule 2 of the SEA Regulations requires:

- (a) “an outline of the contents and main objectives of the Plan and its relationship with other relevant plans or programmes” and
- (e) “the environmental protection objectives established at International, Community or Member State level, which are relevant to the plan and the way those objectives and any environmental considerations have been taken into account during its preparation”

2.2 An outline of the content and main objectives of the Traveller Local Plan is provided in **Chapter 1** and will be further described in subsequent IIA reports, as this emerges through the plan-making process.

2.3 This chapter (**Chapter 2**) summarises the relationship between the Traveller Local Plan and other relevant plans and programmes. It also considers the relevant international, national and sub-national policy context which should be taken into consideration during preparation of the Plan and its IIA. The objectives of these plans and programmes have been taken into account when drafting the IIA framework in **Chapter 5**.

Relationship with other relevant plans or programmes

2.4 The Traveller Local Plan, once published, will form part of the Development Plan for Enfield alongside the following documents:

- Enfield's new Local Plan (adoption anticipated in 2025);
- London Plan (2021);
- North London Waste Plan (2022); and
- any “Made” Neighbourhood Plans.

2.5 Enfield's new Local Plan and the Traveller Local Plan will update and carry over all existing policies currently included in the following documents:

- Core Strategy (2010);
- Development Management Document (2014);
- North Circular Area Action Plan (2013);
- North East Enfield Area Action Plan (2016); and
- Edmonton Leaside Area Action Plan (2020).

2.6 **Figure 2.1** shows the documents that comprise Enfield's existing Development Plan.

Figure 2.1: The current Enfield Development Plan



Policy context

2.7 This section sets out the policy context within which the Traveller Local Plan must operate in relation to the various sustainability themes covered by the IIA. It should be noted that the policy context within which the Traveller Local Plan and its IIA is being prepared is inherently uncertain given the following key factors:

- UK economy** – The UK economy contracted by 0.2% in the third quarter of 2022 but flatlined over the final quarter of 2022, narrowly avoiding a technical recession. The Bank of England previously predicted that the UK would enter a recession in late 2022, however, the UK is now expected to avoid recession and begin to return to trend growth rates. Despite this, the economy is still underperforming compared to G7 peers and therefore caution should be taken in case of changes to the current recovery expectations. Should the UK's economy take a downturn, the potential implications for planning and development include Government spending cuts impacting on support available for services and facilities and new infrastructure.

- **Brexit** – Following the UK’s departure from the European Union on 31st January 2020, it entered a transition period which ended on 31st December 2020. From 1st January 2021, directly applicable EU law no longer applies to the UK and the UK is free to repeal EU law that has been transposed into UK law. Where EU law has been transposed into UK law and not repealed, the relevant UK legislation is still referred to in this report.
 - **COVID-19** – The COVID-19 pandemic has led to far-reaching changes to society in the UK and around the world. Which of these changes will continue in the long term is unknown. However, emerging evidence suggests that there has been an increase in remote working; reduced commuting and related congestion and air pollution; and increased prioritisation of walking and cycling over private transport in towns and cities.
 - **The Levelling Up and Regeneration Bill**⁹ – Published on 11th May 2022, the Bill introduces a number of reforms to the planning system. It sets out the Government’s plans to drive local growth and empower local leaders to regenerate their areas. The Bill introduces a new Infrastructure Levy, new powers for councils to bring vacant properties back into use, a new approach to environmental assessments, and changes to neighbourhood planning including digitisation of the system.
- 2.8** It is also possible that UK and sub-national climate change policy may change as public awareness and prioritisation of the threat of climate change grows, as illustrated by the increasing number of local authorities, including Enfield Council, that have declared a climate emergency.

International

2.9 At the international level, there is a wide range of plans and programmes which act to inform and shape national level legislation. Planning policy in England at a national and local level (i.e. the National Planning Policy Framework and Local Plans) should be in conformity with the relevant legislation.

National

2.10 There is an extensive range of national policies, plans and programmes that are of relevance to the Traveller Local Plan preparation and IIA process. A pragmatic and proportionate approach has been taken with regards to the identification of key national policies, plans and programmes, focusing on those that are of most relevance. A summary of the main objectives of the National Planning Policy Framework (NPPF) and Planning Practice Guidance (PPG) of relevance to the Traveller Local Plan and IIA is provided below. In addition, the main sustainability objectives of other international and national plans and programmes which are of most relevance to the Traveller Local Plan and IIA have been reviewed and a summary of the implications for the Traveller Local Plan and IIA is provided below.

The National Planning Policy Framework and Planning Practice Guidance

2.11 The NPPF¹⁰ is the overarching planning framework which provides national planning policy and principles for the planning system in England. The Traveller Local Plan must be consistent with the requirements of the NPPF, which states:

“Succinct and up-to-date plans should provide a positive vision for the future of each area; a framework for addressing housing needs and other economic, social and environmental priorities; and a platform for local people to shape their surroundings.”

2.12 The national PPG¹¹ sets out the Government’s planning policies for England and how these are expected to be applied. Sitting alongside the NPPF, it provides an online resource that is updated on a regular basis for the benefit of planning practitioners.

2.13 The overarching nature of the NPPF means that its implications for the IIA relate to multiple topics which this report seeks to address. Considering the importance of the NPPF to the English planning system, the relevance of the Framework and its

⁹ UK Parliament (2022). Levelling Up and Regeneration Bill. (see <https://www.gov.uk/government/collections/levelling-up-and-regeneration-bill>)

¹⁰ MHCLG (2021). National Planning Policy Framework. (see <https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/national-planning-policy-framework--2>)

¹¹ DLUHC and MHCLG (live). Planning Practice Guidance. (see <https://www.gov.uk/guidance/strategic-environmental-assessment-and-sustainability-appraisal>)

implications for the plan-making process and the IIA is provided in more detail below. The Government recently consulted on some changes to the NPPF in response to the Levelling-up and Regeneration Bill¹².

2.14 The NPPF should be read in conjunction with the existing National Model Design Code¹³, which provides detailed guidance on the production of design codes, guides and policies to promote successful design.

2.15 Climate change adaption and mitigation, energy efficiency and waste minimisation measures for new development including through the promotion of renewable energy schemes are also supported through the NPPF. One of the core planning principles is to “support the transition to a low carbon future in a changing climate, taking full account of flood risk and coastal change. It should help to: shape places in ways that contribute to radical reductions in greenhouse gas emissions, minimise vulnerability and improve resilience; encourage the reuse of existing resources, including the conversion of existing buildings; and support renewable and low carbon energy and associated infrastructure.” Furthermore, local planning authorities should adopt a proactive approach to mitigate and adapt to climate change, taking full account of flood risk, coastal change, water supply, biodiversity and landscapes, and the risk of overheating from rising temperatures.

2.16 The Traveller Local Plan can identify areas where development would have lesser impacts in terms of its contribution to climate change (by limiting the need for site residents and users to travel, for example) or vulnerability to climate change. The IIA can consider the contribution the alternatives make in terms of climate change mitigation as well as climate change adaptation.

2.17 In relation to **health and wellbeing**, healthy, inclusive and safe places which promote social integration, are safe and accessible, and enable and support healthy lifestyles are supported through the Framework.

2.18 One of the core planning principles is to “take into account and support the delivery of local strategies to improve health, social and cultural well-being for all sections of the community”. It is identified in the document that “a network of high quality open spaces and opportunities for sport and recreation is important for the health and well-being of communities”. Furthermore, the retention and enhancement of local services and community facilities in villages, such as local shops, meeting places, sports, cultural venues and places of worship is supported. Importantly, Local plans should also “contain policies to optimise the use of land in their area and meet as much of the identified need for housing as possible”.

2.19 The delivery of sites is considered to support local communities by meeting accommodation needs and addressing shortages. The Traveller Local Plan can have a significant influence on addressing inequalities including those relating to health and will need to consider the appropriate siting of pitches. The Traveller Local Plan can ensure that pitches are located in areas which can improve accessibility for residents and ensure that future development does not exacerbate existing inequalities. The IIA process can support the identification and refinement of options that can contribute to reducing inequalities and support the development of policy options that cumulatively improve the wellbeing of local communities.

2.20 The NPPF sets out the approach Local Plans should take in relation to **biodiversity**, stating that Plans should “identify, map and safeguard components of local wildlife-rich habitats and wider ecological networks, including the hierarchy of international, national and locally designated sites of importance for biodiversity; wildlife corridors and stepping stones that connect them; and areas identified by national and local partnerships for habitat management, enhancement, restoration or creation”. Plans should also promote conservation, restoration and enhancement of priority habitats and species, ecological networks and support measurable for multi-functional areas and net gains for biodiversity. A strategic approach to maintaining and enhancing networks of habitats and green infrastructure is to be supported through planning policies.

2.21 The Traveller Local Plan should seek to maximise any opportunities arising for local economies, communities and health as well as biodiversity. This should be inclusive of options which are supportive of enhancing the connectivity of green infrastructure and promoting the achievement of Biodiversity Net Gain. The IIA process should support the identification and maximisation of potential benefits through the consideration of alternatives and assessment of both negative and positive significant effects.

¹² DLUHC (2022). Levelling-up and Regeneration Bill: reforms to national planning policy (see <https://www.gov.uk/government/consultations/levelling-up-and-regeneration-bill-reforms-to-national-planning-policy>)

¹³ DLUHC and MHCLG (2021). National Model Design Code. (see <https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/national-model-design-code>)

- 2.22** In relation to **landscape**, the NPPF sets the planning principles of recognising the intrinsic beauty and character of the countryside as well as protecting and enhancing valued landscapes. Reference is included with regards to this purpose at National Parks, The Broads and Areas of Outstanding Natural Beauty.
- 2.23** The Traveller Local Plan should be supportive of an option to development which would protect the landscape character of the Borough. Where appropriate it should seek to protect the individual identities of areas within the Borough.
- 2.24** The NPPF states that in relation to the **historic environment** plans should “set out a positive strategy for the conservation and enjoyment of the historic environment, including heritage assets most at risk through neglect, decay or other threats”. Where appropriate, plans should seek to sustain and enhance the significance of heritage assets and local character and distinctiveness, while viable uses of assets should be considered. Plans should take into account the wider social, cultural, economic and environmental benefits that conservation of the historic environment can bring. They should also consider the contribution the historic environment can make to the character of a place.
- 2.25** The NPPF states that new and existing development should be prevented from contributing to, being put at an unacceptable risk from, or being adversely affected by, pollution – including **water pollution and air quality**. Inappropriate development in areas at risk of **flooding** should be avoided. Plans should take a proactive approach to mitigating and adapting to climate change, taking into account implications for water supply. Furthermore, strategic policies should set out an overall strategy for the pattern, scale and quality of development, and make sufficient provision infrastructure for water supply and wastewater.
- 2.26** The Traveller Local Plan presents an opportunity to consider incorporating targets for water efficiency and the level of water consumption and grey water recycling in any new development. The Traveller Local Plan can also ensure that development is sited away from areas of high flood probability and that appropriate water drainage is in place in line with flood risk strategies. The IIA process should seek to identify and address potential negative effects on the water environment, including implications relating to wastewater.
- 2.27** The NPPF states that planning system should protect and enhance **soils** in a manner commensurate with their statutory status or quality, while also encouraging the reuse of **previously developed land**.
- 2.28** The Traveller Local Plan can seek to ensure the appropriate protection of soil quality, including best and most versatile agricultural land. Further to this the Traveller Local Plan should ensure that new development does not conflict with current mineral operations as well as long-term mineral resource plans. The IIA process should inform the development of the Traveller Local Plan by helping to identify alternatives which would avoid the areas of highest soil quality and best and most versatile agricultural land, as well as those which would promote the use of brownfield land.
- 2.29** The Traveller Local Plan can offer enhanced protection for designated and non-designated heritage assets and their settings, including any potential archaeological finds in line with heritage protection and enhancement plans. The IIA has a role to play by identifying which alternatives could offer opportunities to secure the protection and enhancement of assets as well as those which might have significant impacts in terms of their appropriate use and setting.
- 2.30** The Framework sets out that in terms of **economic growth** the role of the planning system is to contribute towards building a “strong, responsive and competitive economy” by ensuring that sufficient land of the right type is available in the right place and at the right time to support growth and innovation. There is also a requirement for the planning system to identify and coordinate the provision of infrastructure. Furthermore, planning policies should address the specific locational requirements of different sectors.
- 2.31** Local planning authorities should incorporate planning policies which “support the role that town centres play at the heart of local communities, by taking a positive approach to their growth, management and adaptation”.
- 2.32** The Traveller Local Plan should seek to maximise the potential benefits of nearby strategic growth, whilst at the same time ensuring the vitality and viability of smaller localised economies. Ensuring that local town centres and settlement services and facilities are maintained and enhanced is also important and will also provide support for local communities. The IIA process can support the development of the Traveller Local Plan to ensure that its policies are considerate of impacts on the economy in Enfield. The process can also be used to demonstrate that impacts on the viability of town centres in the area and surrounding areas have been considered.
- 2.33** The NPPF encourages local planning authorities to consider **transport** issues from the earliest stages of plan-making so that: opportunities to promote sustainable transport are identified and pursued; the environmental impacts of traffic and transport

infrastructure can be identified and assessed; and opportunities from existing or proposed transport infrastructure and changing transport technology and usage are realised. The Framework also states that the planning system should actively manage growth patterns in support of these objectives.

2.34 Growth will inevitably increase traffic on the roads which also has implications for air quality, and the Local Plan and IIA process can seek to minimise effects of this nature through appropriately siting new development, identifying where mitigation may be needed and requiring the necessary transport provisions and contributions from new development. The Traveller Local Plan as supported by the IIA should seek to identify opportunities to maximise the potential for alternative modes of transport to private vehicles and reduce the need to travel, therefore reducing emissions, through the consideration of alternatives and assessment of significant effects. This includes potential opportunities that may arise as a result of the delivery of new infrastructure.

Other national plans and programmes

2.35 Numerous other plans and programmes at a national level are of relevance to preparation of the Traveller Local Plan and the IIA. Unlike the NPPF, most of the documents are focussed on a specific topic area which the IIA will consider. There will be some overlap between IIA topics covered by these plans and programmes where those documents contain more overarching objectives. However, the plans and programmes considered of most relevance for the IIA have been grouped by the topics they most directly seek to address, and green boxes below each topic heading summarise the implications of the plans and programmes (including the NPPF) for the Traveller Local Plan and IIA.

Climate change adaption and mitigation, energy efficiency and waste minimisation

2.36 The relevant international and national plans, policies and programmes under this topic are:

- Net Zero Strategy: Build Back Greener (2021);
- The Heat and Buildings Strategy (2021);
- The Energy Performance of Buildings Regulations (2021);
- The Energy White Paper: Powering Our Net Zero Future (2020);
- Defra, The National Adaptation Programme and the Third Strategy for Climate Adaptation Reporting: Making the country resilient to a changing climate (2018);
- 25 Year Environment Plan (2018);
- HM Government, The Clean Growth Strategy (2017);
- UK Climate Change Risk Assessment (2017);
- United Nations Paris Climate Change Agreement (2015);
- Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government, National Planning Policy for Waste (NPPW) (2014);
- Defra, Waste Management Plan for England (2013);
- The Energy Efficiency Strategy (2012);
- Defra and the Environment Agency, Understanding the risks, empowering communities, building resilience: The National Flood and Coastal Erosion Risk Management Strategy for England (2011);
- The UK Low Carbon Transition Plan: National Strategy for Climate and Energy (2009); and
- The UK Renewable Energy Strategy (2009).

Implications for the Traveller Local Plan and IIA: The Traveller Local Plan should locate sites for Travellers in areas where sustainable transport patterns can be best achieved and encourage development that makes use of more sustainable construction methods and sources of energy. This will help minimise carbon emissions. The Traveller Local Plan should also contain policies to encourage appropriate use of Sustainable Drainage Systems (SuDS).

The IIA can test policy options in relation to the contributions they make towards these aims. It should also appraise the contribution individual site options can make to limiting carbon emissions (including through the uptake of more sustainable sources of energy). Sites should also be considered in terms of the impact they will have in terms of promoting climate change adaptation as well as reducing flood risk and the amount of waste that goes to landfill.

Health and well-being

2.37 The relevant international and national PPPs under this topic are:

- National Design Guide (2021);
- COVID-19 Mental Health and Wellbeing Recovery Action Plan (2021);
- The Charter for Social Housing Residents: Social Housing White Paper (2020);
- Using the Planning System to Promote Healthy Weight Environments (2020), Addendum (2021);
- Planning for the Future White Paper (2020);
- Public Health England, PHE Strategy 2020-25;
- Homes England Strategic Plan 2018 to 2023 (2018);
- Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government, Planning Policy for Traveller Sites (2015);
- HM Government, Laying the foundations: housing strategy for England (2011);
- Fair Society, Healthy Lives (2011);
- Healthy Lives, Healthy People: Our strategy for public health in England (2010);
- The Health of Gypsies and Travellers in the UK (2008);
- The United Nations Declaration on Sustainable Development (Johannesburg Declaration) (2002); and
- United Nations Convention on Access to Information, Public Participation in Decision-Making and Access to Justice in Environmental Matters (the 'Aarhus Convention') (1998).

Implications for the Traveller Local Plan and IIA: The Traveller Local Plan, in conjunction with the Infrastructure Delivery Plan, needs to consider the need for infrastructure as this has a significant impact on the environment and it should be prepared to ensure that the Traveller community has access to sustainable low carbon infrastructure and services and facilities and that there is sufficient capacity within them to serve the population. This should include healthcare, education and open space. Sites for accommodation should be located in areas where facilities are most accessible, issues of overcapacity would be less likely to result, and active modes of travel might be promoted. Policies in the Traveller Local Plan can also help to facilitate the supply of healthy local food. The provision of an appropriate level of pitches and plots over the plan period will help address issues of disparity in terms of access to decent homes in the plan area for Travellers. The provision should be considerate of local needs with regards to size, tenure and type.

Policy options considered for the Traveller Local Plan can be tested through the IIA in relation to the contributions they make towards these aims. The IIA should also appraise the contribution individual site options can make to health and wellbeing. This should be considered through the site's ability to support the delivery of new infrastructure and facilities which might benefit public health, as well as accessibility to existing infrastructure and facilities of this nature. It may be necessary to consider the capacity of existing facilities when considering individual site options. Consideration should also be given to the capacity of sites to deliver new homes, including affordable homes.

Environment (biodiversity/geodiversity, landscape and soils)

2.38 The relevant international and national PPPs under this topic are:

- The Environment Act 2021;
- Defra, A Green Future: Our 25 Year Plan to Improve the Environment (2018);

- The Conservation of Habitats and Species Regulations 2017 (SI 2017/1012), as amended by The Conservation of Habitats and Species (Amendment) (EU Exit) Regulations 2019 (SI 2019/579);
- United Nations Declaration on Forests (New York Declaration) (2014);
- Defra, Biodiversity offsetting in England Green Paper (2013);
- Defra, Biodiversity 2020: A Strategy for England's wildlife and ecosystem services (2011);
- Defra, Safeguarding our Soils – A Strategy for England (2009);
- European Landscape Convention (2002);
- International Convention on Biological Diversity (1992);
- European Convention on the Conservation of European Wildlife and Natural Habitats (Bern Convention) (1979); and.
- International Convention on Wetlands (Ramsar Convention) (1976).

Implications for the Traveller Local Plan and IIA: The Traveller Local Plan should be prepared to limit the potential for adverse impacts on biodiversity and geodiversity as well as important landscapes (including those that are designated) and higher value soils. The Plan should also take into account non-designated landscapes identified to be particularly sensitive to development and non-designated habitats which form part of wider ecological network. The Plan also presents opportunities to promote the achievement of net gains in biodiversity. It can also be used to encourage the re-use of brownfield land and protect more valuable agricultural soils from development. Benefits may be achieved by allocating sites in to less sensitive locations. The allocation of new sites for pitches and updated planning policy can also be used to achieve habitat connectivity through the provision of new green infrastructure.

It will be the role of the IIA to test the policy options in terms of the effect they will have on biodiversity sites and habitats as well as valued landscapes. The effects of these options in relation to promoting the development of brownfield land and limiting the loss of valuable agricultural soils should also be appraised. Site options should be considered in these terms also, making use of the findings of the HRA and landscape character assessment work where appropriate.

Historic environment

2.39 The relevant international and national PPPs under this topic are:

- The Heritage Alliance, Heritage 2020;
- Historic England, Corporate Plan 2018-2021;
- Historic England, Sustainability Appraisal and Strategy Environmental Assessment: Historic England Advice Note 8 (2016);
- Valletta Treaty, formerly the European Convention on the Protection of Archaeological Heritage (1992);
- European Convention for the Protection of the Architectural Heritage of Europe (1985); and
- The United Nations (UNESCO) World Heritage Convention (1972).

Implications for the Traveller Local Plan and IIA: The potential impact of new development on the historic environment, including local character as well as designated and non-designated heritage assets and their respective settings should also inform the preparation of the Traveller Local Plan. Particular regard may be given to protecting heritage assets which have been identified as being 'at risk' (both at the national and local level). Policies should be included to address these issues and site options should be considered with regard to the potential for related issues. The IIA should appraise both policy and site options in terms of the potential for effects on the historic environment. It should identify those locations at which development would have the greatest potential to adversely impact the historic environment.

Water and air

2.40 There are no specific international policy agreements under this topic relevant to the preparation of the Enfield Traveller Local Plan and the IIA.

2.41 The relevant national PPPs under this topic are:

- The Waste (Circular Economy) (Amendment) Regulations (2020);
- The Water Supply (Water Quality) Regulations;
- Defra, Clean Air Strategy (2019);
- The Road to Zero (2018);
- Our Waste, Our Resources: A Strategy for England (2018);
- The UK Plan for Tackling Roadside Nitrogen Dioxide Concentrations (2017);
- Environment Agency, Managing Water Abstraction (2016);
- Defra, Water White Paper (2012); and
- The Air Quality Strategy for England, Scotland, Wales and Northern Ireland (2007).

Implications for the Traveller Local Plan and IIA: The Traveller Local Plan should consider setting out policies to promote the efficient use of water and limit all types of pollution including water and air pollution. It should also seek to limit pressure on the wastewater treatment (WwT) infrastructure and water supply. The allocation of sites for pitches should take account of areas which have highest sensitivity in relation to these issues, including Source Protection Zones (SPZ) and Air Quality Management Areas (AQMA). To limit the potential for air quality issues to be intensified as development is delivered over the period, the Traveller Local Plan should also factor in the contribution specific site options can make to achieving modal shift and limiting the need for residents to travel.

The contribution policy options can make to achieving these aims can be tested through the IIA. Individual site options can be considered in relation to particular sensitivities of the WwT infrastructure and other identified areas (such as SPZs and AQMAs).

Economic growth

2.42 There are no specific international or national economic policy agreements relevant to the preparation of the Enfield Traveller Local Plan and the IIA, although there are a large number of trading agreements, regulations and standards that set down the basis of trade with other countries.

Implications for the Traveller Local Plan and IIA: Sites for pitches and plots should be located close to employment areas, to enable local people to be able to access the new employment opportunities.

The IIA can test individual site and policy options in relation to the contribution they can make to achieving these aims.

Transport

2.43 The relevant international and national PPPs under this topic are:

- Decarbonising Transport: A Better, Greener Britain (2021);
- The Road to Zero (2018);
- Door to Door: A strategy for improving sustainable transport integration (2013).

Implications for the Traveller Local Plan and IIA: The IIA should be used to test policy and site options in terms of the contribution they can make to making transport choices more sustainable in the Borough. As well as testing site options in

terms of limiting the need to travel in Enfield, policy options should be tested with regard the contribution they make to the uptake of more sustainable transport options, such as walking and cycling and public transport.

Sub-national policy context

2.44 Below the national level there are further plans and programmes which are of relevance to the Traveller Local Plan and IIA process, namely the London Plan.

The London Plan

2.45 The London Plan 2021 is the statutory Spatial Development Strategy for Greater London. It sets out an integrated economic, environmental, transport and social framework for the development of London over the next 20-25 years. The London Plan is prepared by the Mayor of London in accordance with the Greater London Authority Act 1999 (as amended) and associated regulations. The London Plan is legally part of each of London's local planning authorities' Development Plan. As a result, planning applications, Development Plan Documents and Neighbourhood Plans must be in 'general conformity' with the London Plan.

2.46 According to the Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation Needs Assessment (2020), LBE requires 23 additional pitches.

2.47 Policy SI7: Reducing waste and supporting the circular economy in the London Plan seeks to promote a more circular economy that improves resource efficiency, as well as encouraging waste minimisation and waste prevention. By 2026, there should be zero biodegradable or recyclable waste to landfill and all London authorities must meet or exceed the municipal waste recycling target of 65% by 2030. With regard to construction and demolition waste, 95% must be reused, recycled, or recovered. Enfield's household, commercial and industrial waste forecast for 2021 is 305,000 tonnes and is projected to increase to 327,000 tonnes by 2041.

2.48 Policy SI2: Minimising greenhouse gas emissions states that there must be a minimum on-site reduction of emissions by at least 35% beyond Building Regulations. Residential development should achieve 10%, and non-residential should achieve 15% through efficiency measures.

2.49 Policy H14: Gypsy and Traveller accommodation requires all London Boroughs to meet the identified need for permanent Gypsy and Traveller pitches and to include ten year pitch targets in their Development Plans. This target must be developed through undertaking a needs and assessment process and report, including auditing existing authority provided Gypsy and Traveller sites and pitches.

2.50 Policy G5: Urban greening outlines that Boroughs should develop an Urban Greening Factor (UGF) to identify the appropriate amount of urban greening required in new developments. In the interim, the Mayor recommends a target score of 0.4 for developments that are predominately residential, and a target score of 0.3 for predominately commercial developments (excluding B2 and B8 uses). Existing green space designations will remain strong to protect the environment, and improvements to green infrastructure, biodiversity, and other environmental factors, delivering more than 50% green cover across London, will be important to help London become a National Park City.

2.51 Policy G6: Biodiversity and access to nature states that Sites of Importance for Nature Conservation (SINCs) should be protected. When developing Development Plans, Boroughs should use up-to-date information about the natural environment and the relevant procedures to identify SINCs, ecological corridors and coherent ecological networks.

Key plans, policies and programmes for Enfield

2.52 The Core Strategy, Development Management Document and Area Action Plans collectively form Enfield's Local Plan.

2.53 The Traveller Local Plan is anticipated to be adopted in 2026, following adoption of Enfield's new Local Plan in 2025, which contains a policy acknowledging the need and commitment to produce the Traveller Local Plan. These two documents will update and carry over all exiting policies contained in the Core Strategy, Development Management Document and the three Area Action Plans.

2.54 The new Local Plan will cover the period to 2039 and provide a single planning policy document for the Borough and a new vision for how Enfield will spatially develop to 2039 and beyond. The new Local Plan will also include site allocations, identifying key development sites that can make a substantial contribution towards the Borough's growth targets. It will provide

site specific guidance and requirements for individual sites to ensure development comes forward in a manner that ensures each site fulfils its potential and properly responds to its context. The Traveller Local Plan as described at the start of this report will specifically address the accommodation needs of Travellers. The Plan will include site allocations and criteria-based policies aimed at meeting the assessed need for pitches within Enfield Borough.

2.55 These two documents, alongside the London Plan (2021), North London Waste Plan (2022) and any "Made" Neighbourhood Plans will form part of the new Development Plan for Enfield. The documents will be supported through the use of Supplementary Planning Documents where relevant.

2.56 The policy direction as described above is, however, subject to change until the new Local Plan is adopted.

Gypsy and Traveller accommodation needs assessments in adjoining local authorities

2.57 Development in the LBE will not be delivered in isolation from those areas around it. The following Gypsy and Traveller accommodation needs assessments have been prepared in each of the local authority areas neighbouring LBE. These assessments reflect the current position of the neighbouring authorities, and could be acknowledged through future Duty to Cooperate conversations.

Barnet

- Update on Gypsy, Traveller and Travelling Showpeople Accommodation Assessment (2021)¹⁴
- West London Alliance Gypsy, Traveller and Travelling Showpeople Accommodation Assessment (2018)¹⁵

Haringey

- London Boroughs' Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation Needs Assessment (2008)¹⁶

Waltham Forest

- London Borough of Waltham Forest Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation Assessment (2020)¹⁷

Epping Forest

- Essex, Southend-on-Sea and Thurrock Gypsy, Traveller and Travelling Showpeople Accommodation Assessment Summary 2016-2023 (2018)¹⁸
- Essex, Southend-on-Sea and Thurrock Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation Assessment Joint Methodology (2018)¹⁹
- Epping Forest District Council Gypsy, Traveller and Travelling Showpeople Accommodation Assessment (2017)²⁰
- Essex Gypsy and Traveller and Travelling Showpeople Accommodation Assessment on behalf of Essex Planning Officers Association (2014)²¹

¹⁴ Barnet Council (2021). Update on Gypsy, Traveller and Travelling Showpeople Accommodation Assessment (GTAA) (2018). (see https://www.barnet.gov.uk/sites/default/files/update_report_gtaa.pdf)

¹⁵ Opinion Research Services (2018). West London Alliance Gypsy, Traveller and Travelling Showpeople Accommodation Assessment. (see https://www.london.gov.uk/sites/default/files/rep-23-001a_london_borough_of_brent_appendix_to_hearing_statement.pdf)

¹⁶ Fordham Research (2008). London Boroughs' Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation Needs Assessment. (see https://www.haringey.gov.uk/sites/haringeygovuk/files/london_boroughs_gtana.pdf)

¹⁷ Opinion Research Services (2020). London Borough of Waltham Forest Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation Assessment. (see <https://www.walthamforest.gov.uk/sites/default/files/2021-11/Gypsy%20and%20Traveller%20Accommodation%20Assessment%20Final%20Report%20%281%29.pdf>)

¹⁸ Opinion Research Services (2018). Essex, Southend-on-Sea and Thurrock Gypsy, Traveller and Travelling Showpeople Accommodation Assessment Summary 2016-2033. (see <https://www.efdclocalplan.org/wp-content/uploads/2018/03/EB401A1.pdf>)

¹⁹ Opinion Research Services (2018). Essex, Southend-on-Sea and Thurrock Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation Assessment Joint Methodology. (see <https://www.efdclocalplan.org/wp-content/uploads/2018/03/EB401B1.pdf>)

²⁰ Opinion Research Services (2017). Epping Forest District Council Gypsy, Traveller and Travelling Showpeople Accommodation Assessment: Need Summary Report. (see <https://www.efdclocalplan.org/wp-content/uploads/2018/03/EB402E2.pdf>)

²¹ Opinion Research Services (2014). Essex Gypsy and Traveller and Travelling Showpeople Accommodation Assessment on behalf of Essex Planning Officers Association. (see <https://www.efdclocalplan.org/wp-content/uploads/2018/02/EB403-Essex-GypsyTraveller-Accom-Asmt-on-for-EPOA-2014.pdf>)

Broxbourne

- Borough of Broxbourne Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation Assessment (2017)²²
- Gypsy and Traveller Household Formation and Growth Rates (2015)²³
- Gypsy, Traveller and Travelling Showpeople Accommodation Needs Assessment: Technical Report (2015)²⁴
- Accommodation Needs of Gypsies and Travellers in Northern and Eastern Hertfordshire (2007)²⁵
- Northern and Eastern Hertfordshire: Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation Assessment (2006)²⁶

Welwyn Hatfield

- Gypsy and Traveller and Travelling Showpeople – Accommodation Needs Assessment Update (2018)²⁷
- Gypsy and Traveller and Travelling Showpeople: Accommodation Needs Assessment Report (2011)²⁸

Hertsmere

- Hertsmere Brough Council Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation Assessment (2017)²⁹

²² Opinion Research Services (2017). Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation Assessment. (see <https://www.broxbourne.gov.uk/downloads/file/824/qt1-gypsy-and-traveller-accommodation-assessment-2017>)

²³ Opinion Research Services (2015). Gypsy and Traveller Household Formation and Growth Rates. (see <https://www.broxbourne.gov.uk/downloads/file/823/qt2-gypsy-and-traveller-household-formation-tech-note-2015>)

²⁴ Salford Housing and Urban Studies Unit and Cambridgeshire Research Group (2014). Gypsy, Traveller and Travelling Showpeople Accommodation Needs Assessment: Technical Report. (see <https://www.broxbourne.gov.uk/downloads/file/825/gypsy-and-traveller-needs-assessment-october-2014->)

²⁵ Scott Wilson (2007). Accommodation Needs of Gypsies and Travellers in Northern and Eastern Hertfordshire. (see <https://www.broxbourne.gov.uk/downloads/file/886/pp-sw-gypsyandtravelleraccommodationcomplete-2007>)

²⁶ Opinion Research Studies (2006). Northern and Eastern Hertfordshire: Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation Assessment. (see <https://www.broxbourne.gov.uk/downloads/file/877/pp-ors-gypsy-gtaa-report>)

²⁷ Welwyn Hatfield Borough Council (2018). Gypsy and Traveller and Travelling Showpeople – Accommodation Needs Assessment 2016. (see https://archive.welhat.gov.uk/media/13613/EX76-WHBC-GTAA-2016-Updated-March-2018/pdf/EX76_WHBC_GTAA_2016_Updated_March_2018.pdf?m=636622467670100000)

²⁸ Welwyn Hatfield Borough Council (2011). Gypsy and Traveller and Travelling Showpeople: Accommodation Needs Assessment Report 2011. (see https://archive.welhat.gov.uk/media/11319/Gypsies-and-Travellers-and-Travelling-Showpeople-Accommodation-Needs-Assessment-2012/pdf/Final_Version_-_Gypsies_and_Travellers_and_Travelling_Showpeople_Accommodation_Needs_Assessment_v1_.pdf?m=636028858071670000)

²⁹ Opinion Research Services (2017). Hertsmere Borough Council Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation Assessment. (see <https://www.hertsmere.gov.uk/Documents/09-Planning--Building-Control/Planning-Policy/Gypsy--Traveller-Information/2017-09-28-Hertsmere-GTAA-Final-Report.pdf>)

Chapter 3

Baseline information

3.1 Schedule 2 of the SEA Regulations requires that the Environmental Report includes descriptions of:

“(2) The relevant aspects of the current state of the environment and the likely evolution thereof without implementation of the plan or programme.’

‘(3) The environmental characteristics of areas likely to be significantly affected.”

3.2 Schedule 2(6) of the SEA Regulations requires the likely significant effects of the plan on the environment to be assessed in relation to: biodiversity; population; human health; fauna; flora; soil; water; air; climatic factors; material assets; cultural heritage including architectural and archaeological heritage; landscape; and the inter-relationship between these. As an integrated SA/SEA with HIA, EqIA and CSIA is being carried out, baseline information relating to other ‘sustainability’ topics has also been included, for example, information about accommodation, social inclusiveness, transport, energy, waste, and economic growth.

3.3 Information on existing environmental, social, and economic conditions in the Plan area provides the baseline against which the Plan’s effects can be assessed in the IIA and monitored during the Plan’s implementation. Baseline information can also be combined with an understanding of drivers of change that are likely to persist regardless of the Traveller Local Plan to understand the likely future sustainability conditions in the absence of the Traveller Local Plan. This, in turn, can inform a cumulative effects assessment.

3.4 An IIA is being undertaken of Enfield’s emerging Local Plan and so the IIA of the Traveller Local Plan will draw on and provide an update to the baseline information for the Borough presented in the May 2020 IIA Scoping Report produced by AECOM and the June 2021 IIA produced by LUC, with specific reference to Travellers where relevant.

Air quality

3.5 Air pollution is the top environmental risk to human health in the UK, and the fourth greatest threat to public health after cancer, heart disease and obesity. In London, the key driver of air pollution is transport. As such, the London Environment Strategy, published in 2018, aims to transform London’s air quality from “illegally poor” to “the best air quality of any major world city” by 2050.³⁰

3.6 Borough-wide carbon emissions increased by 2% over the 2017 Climate Action Plan baseline year and 6% over 2018. However, in accordance with national and global targets, the Council has met the previous carbon emission reduction target of 40% in 2020, as reductions of 45% of Borough emissions were made between 2009 and 2018.³¹

3.7 The entirety of the London Borough of Enfield has been subject to an Air Quality Management Area since 2001 owing to high levels of nitrogen dioxide and PM₁₀ (Particulate Matter less than 10 micron in diameter) exceeding the standards set by the London Air Quality Management Plan, in the Borough’s busy roadside locations.³²

3.8 There are four monitoring sites for air pollution across the Borough. The measured annual concentrations at the monitoring sites are below the health-based air quality limit value for nitrogen dioxide, which is set at 40ug/m3. These

³⁰ Mayor of London (2018). London Environment Strategy. (see https://www.london.gov.uk/sites/default/files/london_environment_strategy_0.pdf)

³¹ Enfield Council (2022). Authority Monitoring Report 2021/2022 (see https://www.enfield.gov.uk/_data/assets/pdf_file/0015/34107/Authority-monitoring-report-and-5-year-housing-land-supply-2022-Planning.pdf)

³² Enfield Council (2022). Enfield Air Quality Action Plan 2022-2027. (see https://www.enfield.gov.uk/_data/assets/pdf_file/0017/34271/Enfield-Air-Quality-Action-Plan-2022-Environment.pdf)

concentrations are lower than in previous years and the monitored levels will have been impacted by the lockdowns in 2021 and 2022.³³

3.9 There is currently a total of 96 Public Highway and Public Car Park electric vehicle charging points installed within Enfield, as of February 2023³⁴. In the Council's Climate Action Plan, there is a commitment to provide an additional 250 charging sockets for electric vehicles on public highways and public car parks by 2025.³⁵

3.10 There is growing concern from local stakeholders about the impact of air pollution on the Epping Forest Special Area of Conservation (SAC) from traffic movements along the A406. With key development sites such as Meridian water with LBE's boundary, the Borough must carefully consider the impacts any development brings with regards to increased traffic on road infrastructure and the knock-on effect this may have on the SAC.

Likely future changes without the Traveller Local Plan

3.11 The entire Borough is designated an Air Quality Management Area and although there have been some decreases in nitrogen dioxide levels, these statistics were impacted by the COVID-19 lockdowns in 2021 and 2022. As the country recovers from the pandemic and people travel into work more, there is likely to be an increase in nitrogen dioxide and other pollutants associated with transport. However, this may in part be mitigated by expansion of the Ultra Low Emission Zone, the Government's commitment to ban all new petrol and diesel cars from 2030 and the subsequent increase in electric vehicles, in addition to an increased uptake in walking and cycling. Electric vehicles do, however, contribute to non-exhaust emissions through particulates from tyres. Without the Traveller Local Plan, air quality is likely to continue to decline as a result of population growth and car dependency but possibly more slowly than historic trends suggest, as a result of the factors listed above. Without the Traveller Local Plan, sites for Travellers may be located in inaccessible locations which increase reliance on private vehicles, particularly if there is a lack of access to public transport, and walking and cycling routes. This would contribute towards poor air quality.

Biodiversity

3.12 The Enfield Biodiversity Action Plan³⁶ records the Borough as having an approximate green coverage of 38%, with 25 designated Sites of Importance for Nature Conservation (SINCS) across the Borough. Despite this, the Mayor of London classifies 22% of the Borough's population as having a lack of access to nature.

3.13 Enfield boasts a wealth of biodiversity, having important populations of nationally and internationally scarce plant and animal species. It also has several important habitats including important grassland habitats and more than three hundred hectares of woodland³⁷. Although there are no Special Area of Conservation (SAC), the Epping Forest SAC sits within 0.5km of Enfield's border to the east of the Borough. The Lee Valley Ramsar site sits within 0.5km north of the Borough, cradling the border between Essex County Council and Hertfordshire County Council. The Lee Valley is also designated as a Special Protection Area (SPA).

3.14 The Borough contains 41 Sites of Importance for Nature Conservation (SINCs), which are given protection through planning policy. This includes 7 metropolitan sites, 19 borough sites and 15 local sites. According to the latest Annual Monitoring Report, there were no identified losses or changes to the biodiversity status of the 41 SINCs in 2021/22.³⁸

3.15 The King George V and William Girling Reservoirs are designated as a Site of Special Scientific Interest (SSSI) for their nationally important populations of wildfowl and wetland birds.³⁹

³³ Enfield Council (2022). Authority Monitoring Report 2021/2022. (see https://www.enfield.gov.uk/_data/assets/pdf_file/0015/34107/Authority-monitoring-report-and-5-year-housing-land-supply-2022-Planning.pdf)

³⁴ Enfield Council (2022). Authority Monitoring Report 2021/2022 (see https://www.enfield.gov.uk/_data/assets/pdf_file/0015/34107/Authority-monitoring-report-and-5-year-housing-land-supply-2022-Planning.pdf)

³⁵ Enfield Council (2021). Electric vehicle charging. (see <https://new.enfield.gov.uk/services/roads-and-transport/electric-vehicle-charging/>)

³⁶ Enfield Council (2011). Nature for People; A Biodiversity Action Plan for Enfield. (see https://www.enfield.gov.uk/_data/assets/pdf_file/0019/5392/planning-application-information-biodiversity-action-plan.pdf)

³⁷ Enfield Council (2022). Authority Monitoring Report 2021/2022. (see https://www.enfield.gov.uk/_data/assets/pdf_file/0015/34107/Authority-monitoring-report-and-5-year-housing-land-supply-2022-Planning.pdf)

³⁸ Enfield Council (2022). Authority Monitoring Report 2021/2022. (see https://www.enfield.gov.uk/_data/assets/pdf_file/0015/34107/Authority-monitoring-report-and-5-year-housing-land-supply-2022-Planning.pdf)

³⁹ Enfield Council (2022). Authority Monitoring Report 2021/2022. (see https://www.enfield.gov.uk/_data/assets/pdf_file/0015/34107/Authority-monitoring-report-and-5-year-housing-land-supply-2022-Planning.pdf)

3.16 There are also a number of SSSIs in close proximity to the Borough:

- Walthamstow Reservoir SSSI – within 1km;
- Epping Forest SSSI – within 0.5km;
- Cornmill Stream and Old River Lea SSSI – within 1km;
- Waltham Abbey SSSI – within 1km; and
- Northaw Great Wood SSSI – within 2km.

3.17 There are no National Nature Reserves within or in close proximity to LBE. However, there are pockets of Ancient Woodland sites in the north east of the Borough in the Enfield Chase area:

- Whitewebbs Wood;
- Little Beachhill Wood;
- Vault Hill Hood;
- Rough Lot & Moat Wood; and
- Oak Wood.

3.18 There have been several network-led nature conservation efforts set out for the Borough. The Enfield Chase Woodland Restoration Project is being delivered in partnership with Thames21 and funded by the Mayor of London, Enfield Council and the Forestry Commission. The target of planting 100,000 trees between November 2020 and March 2022, has been achieved resulting in the creation of 60 hectares of woodland.⁴⁰

Likely future changes without the Traveller Local Plan

3.19 The London Borough of Enfield contains a number of designated and non-designated biodiversity assets, which are experiencing recreational use pressures and pollution, in addition to loss and fragmentation exacerbated by climate change. Recreational use pressures are a problem, despite the fact less than one quarter of the Borough's population lacks access to nature. Without the Traveller Local Plan, pressures on the natural environment are likely to continue, although the Environment Act 2021 will help address habitat loss and fragmentation through biodiversity net gain, mandatory from November 2023. In terms of pollution affecting biodiversity assets, particularly the Epping Forest SAC, this may to an extent be mitigated through expansion of the Ultra Low Emission Zone and a shift from petrol and diesel cars to electric vehicles. Without the Traveller Local Plan, sites for Travellers may be located in sensitive locations and so exacerbate the aforementioned problems.

Climate change adaptation

3.20 Climate change presents a global risk, with a range of different social, economic and environmental impacts that are likely to be felt within Enfield across numerous receptors. A key challenge in protecting the environment will be to tackle the causes and consequences of climate change: warmer, drier summers and wetter winters with more severe weather events all year, higher sea levels and increased river flooding. A strong reaction is required from planning to ensure appropriate action can be taken to help people, species and habitats adapt.

3.21 There has been a general trend towards warmer average temperatures in recent years with the most recent decade (2012–2021) being on average 0.2°C warmer than the 1991–2020 average and 1.0°C warmer than the 1961–1990 average. All the top ten warmest years for the UK in the series from 1884 have occurred this century.⁴¹

3.22 Heavy rainfall and flooding events have been demonstrated to have increased potential to occur in the UK as the climate has generally become wetter. For example, for the most recent decade (2012–2021) UK summers have been on average 6% wetter than 1991–2020 and 15% wetter than 1961–1990.⁴²

⁴⁰ Enfield Council (2022). Authority Monitoring Report 2021/2022. (see https://www.enfield.gov.uk/_data/assets/pdf_file/0015/34107/Authority-monitoring-report-and-5-year-housing-land-supply-2022-Planning.pdf)

⁴¹ Met Office (2022). UKCP18 Climate Change. (see <https://www.metoffice.gov.uk/research/approach/collaboration/ukcp/data/index>)

⁴² International Journal of Climatology (2022). State of the UK Climate 2021. (see <https://rmet.s.onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1002/JOC.7787>)

3.23 The Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC) special report on global warming outlines that, under emissions in line with current pledges under the Paris Agreement, global warming is expected to surpass 1.5°C, even if these pledges are supplemented with very challenging increases in the scale and ambition of mitigation after 2030. This increased action would need to achieve net zero CO₂ emissions in less than 15 years.⁴³ It has since been suggested in the Environmental Improvement Plan published in January 2023 that "whilst we aim to limit global warming to 1.5°C, evidence shows that we must be prepared for warming up to 4°C", emphasising the importance of climate change adaptation measures and recognition in local policy.⁴⁴

3.24 The UK Climate Projections (UKCP18) predicts that by 2070, under a high emission scenario, average winter precipitation is projected to increase, whilst average summer rainfall is projected to decrease. Although summer rainfall is projected to decrease, there will be an increased frequency of short-lived high intensity showers.⁴⁵

3.25 The Borough will become more vulnerable to fluvial flooding, water supply deficiencies and sea level rises, as the local climate continues to change. The most significant sources of flooding in Enfield are main rivers and surface water.⁴⁶

3.26 There are three main river valleys that flow across Enfield towards the River Lee on the eastern side of the Borough – Turkey Brook, Salmons Brook and Pymmes Brook. These rivers all rise in or near the higher ground in the western half of Enfield. The majority of the runoff that contributes to these rivers is generated within Enfield. The River Lee is the main source of potential flooding from outside the Borough.⁴⁷

3.27 The number of properties at risk of flooding in Enfield is high compared to most other local authorities. This is mainly due to the geography and layout of Enfield – most of the properties at risk of flooding are in the Lee valley area, which was historically an area of marshland. Consequently, a wide range of flood defence systems are required to manage flooding and ensure that Enfield's residents and businesses are not faced with unacceptable risks or disruption. These defences include all aspects of the drainage network from simple road gullies to large channelised rivers, floodwalls and flood storage areas.⁴⁸

3.28 In 2018, Enfield Council developed a Sustainable Drainage Design and Evaluation Guide⁴⁹ to make sure new developments comply with Borough policies. Sustainable Drainage Systems (SuDS) play an important role in increasing the resilience of the drainage network and improving water quality of receiving watercourses. There is a wide range of existing SuDS techniques in operation across Enfield. Some of these are relatively old features such as highway drainage ditches and ponds, more recently rain gardens and permeable paving have been installed as part of highway works and other projects. The guide promotes the idea of integrating SuDS into development to address issues with conventional drainage.⁵⁰

Likely future changes without the Traveller Local Plan

3.29 The effects of climate change in the Borough are likely to result in extreme weather events becoming more common and more intense. Flood risk is of particular significance in this regard, alongside heatwaves and drought. Climate change is likely to have ongoing effects regardless of the Traveller Local Plan, considering the scale of the challenge it poses. Without the Traveller Local Plan, the occurrence of extreme weather events is expected to increase. However, documents like the Sustainable Drainage Design and Evaluation Guide will help promote flood risk mitigation, in addition to policies in the adopted Local Plan. These include Core Policies 20: Sustainable Energy Use and Energy Infrastructure, Core Policy 29: Flood Management Infrastructure, DM 8.1-8.5 within the Development Management Document, and London Plan Policies SI 4: Managing Heat Risk and SI 12: Flood Risk Management.

⁴³ IPCC (2019) IPCC Special Report Global Warming of 1.5oC. (see <https://www.ipcc.ch/sr15/>)

⁴⁴ Department for Environment, Food & Rural Affairs (2023). Environmental Improvement Plan 2023. (see <https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/environmental-improvement-plan>)

⁴⁵ Department for Environment, Food and Rural Affairs, Department for Business, Energy and Industrial Strategy, Met Office and Environment Agency (n.d.) UK Climate Projections. (see <https://www.metoffice.gov.uk/pub/data/weather/uk/ukcp18/science-reports/ukcp-infographic-headline-findings.pdf>)

⁴⁶ Enfield Council (2016). Local Flood Risk Management Strategy (see https://www.enfield.gov.uk/_data/assets/pdf_file/0021/5547/flooding-information-local-flood-risk-management-strategy-2016.pdf)

⁴⁷ Enfield Council (2016). Local Flood Risk Management Strategy (see https://www.enfield.gov.uk/_data/assets/pdf_file/0021/5547/flooding-information-local-flood-risk-management-strategy-2016.pdf)

⁴⁸ Enfield Council (2016). Local Flood Risk Management Strategy (see https://www.enfield.gov.uk/_data/assets/pdf_file/0021/5547/flooding-information-local-flood-risk-management-strategy-2016.pdf)

⁴⁹ Enfield Council (2018). Sustainable Drainage Design and Evaluation Guide (see <http://online.flipbuilder.com/mccloy.consulting/ftvi/mobile/index.html>)

⁵⁰ Enfield Council (2018). Sustainable Drainage Design and Evaluation Guide (see <http://online.flipbuilder.com/mccloy.consulting/ftvi/mobile/index.html>)

Climate change mitigation

3.30 Carbon dioxide (CO₂) is the main greenhouse gas, accounting for about 80% of the UK greenhouse gas emissions. Emissions are produced when fossil fuels such as coal or gas are burnt or processed. In recent years, increasing emphasis has been placed on the role of regional bodies and local government in contributing to energy efficiency improvements, and hence reductions in carbon dioxide emissions. In line with the wider UK, London has seen a decrease in CO₂ emissions in recent years. One of the main drivers for reduced levels of emissions has been a decrease in the use of coal for electricity generation, accounting for a decrease in emissions for domestic electricity.

3.31 The Government regularly publishes local authority and regional carbon dioxide emissions national statistics.⁵¹ The statistics are largely consistent with the UK national Greenhouse Gas Inventory and with the Devolved Administration Greenhouse Gas Inventories. In Enfield, carbon dioxide emissions have fallen from 5.6 tonnes (t) per capita to 3.3t per capita (equivalent to a 52% reduction) as demonstrated in **Table 3.1**.

Table 3.1: CO₂ emissions estimates in Enfield 2005 - 2019⁵²

Year	Total emissions (kt)	Per capita emissions (t)
2005	1,601.8	5.6
2006	1,739.3	6.1
2007	1,734.0	5.9
2008	1,567.8	5.3
2009	1,426.5	4.7
2010	1,508.1	4.9
2011	1,358.1	4.3
2012	1,463.2	4.6
2013	1,438.7	4.5
2014	1,294.4	4.0
2015	1,264.3	3.8
2016	1,207.6	3.6
2017	1,160.2	3.5
2018	1,151.6	3.4
2019	1,112.1	3.3

3.32 The Department for Business, Energy & Industrial Strategy produced the following consumption figures for Enfield in 2020.⁵³

⁵¹ Office for National Statistics (2021). 2005 to 2019 UK local and regional CO₂ emissions – data tables. (see https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/996057/2005-19_UK_local_and_regional_CO2_emissions.xlsx)

⁵² Office for National Statistics (2021). 2005 to 2019 UK local and regional CO₂ emissions – data tables. (see https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/996057/2005-19_UK_local_and_regional_CO2_emissions.xlsx)

⁵³ Department for Business, Energy and Industrial Strategy (2022). Total final energy consumption at regional and local authority level: 2005 to 2020 (see

- **Coal** – a total of 0.1 kilo tonnes of oil equivalent (ktoe) predominantly through domestic use;
- **Manufactured Fuels** – a total of 0.3ktoe predominantly through domestic use;
- **Petroleum** – a total of 136ktoe predominantly through road transport;
- **Gas** – a total of 189.8ktoe predominantly through domestic use;
- **Electricity** – a total of 84.0ktoe predominantly through domestic use; and,
- **Bioenergy and wastes** – a total of 8.0ktoe predominantly through road transport.

3.33 Between 2005 and 2020 the total reported energy consumption for the Borough fell from 338.7 to 291.3ktoe. The changes in consumption by energy type are shown in **Table 3.2**.

Table 3.2: Energy consumption in Enfield by type 2005-2020⁵⁴

Energy type	Energy consumption in ktoe (2005)	Energy consumption in ktoe (2020)
Coal	0.2	0.1
Manufactured fuels	0.3	0.3
Petroleum	146.7	136
Gas	236.7	189.8
Electricity	98.4	84.0
Bioenergy and wastes	0.5	8.0
Total	482.8	418.2

3.34 The use of private vehicles can also generate CO₂ emissions, although just under one third of Enfield residents do not own a vehicle, which is significantly below the London average (see 'Transport' section).

3.35 Enfield Council declared a climate change emergency in summer 2019. Their Climate Action Plan 2020⁵⁵, overseen by a dedicated Climate Change Taskforce subsequently explains how the Borough will become a carbon neutral organisation by 2030, and a carbon neutral Borough by 2040. It sets out Enfield's current carbon emissions and the action they will need to take to achieve their net zero targets. The Council have committed to reviewing this Action Plan on an annual basis, with the latest Climate Action Plan Progress Report being published in 2022. Currently, the 2022/2023 report is being prepared.⁵⁶

3.36 The Tyndall Centre has undertaken work to calculate the 'fair' contribution of local authorities towards the Paris Climate Change Agreement. Based on the analysis undertaken the following recommendations have been made for Enfield.⁵⁷

- Stay within a maximum cumulative carbon dioxide emissions budget of 7.1 million tonnes (MtCO₂) for the period of 2020 to 2100. At 2017 CO₂ emission levels, Enfield would use this entire budget within seven years from 2020.
- Initiate an immediate programme of CO₂ mitigation to deliver cuts in emissions averaging a minimum of -13.2% per year to deliver a Paris aligned carbon budget. These annual reductions in emissions require national and local action and could be part of a wider collaboration with other local authorities.

https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/1106843/subnational_total_final_energy_consumption_2020.xlsx

⁵⁴ Department for Business, Energy and Industrial Strategy (2022). Total final energy consumption at regional and local authority level: 2005 to 2020 (see

https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/1106843/subnational_total_final_energy_consumption_2020.xlsx)

⁵⁵ Enfield Council (2020). Enfield Climate Action Plan. (see <https://www.enfield.gov.uk/services/environment/climate-action>)

⁵⁶ Enfield Council (2023). Climate Action (see <https://www.enfield.gov.uk/services/environment/climate-action>)

⁵⁷ Tyndall Centre (2023). Setting Climate Commitments for Enfield (see <https://carbonbudget.manchester.ac.uk/reports/E09000010/>)

- Reach zero or near zero carbon no later than 2042. This report provides an indicative CO₂ reduction pathway that stays within the recommended maximum carbon budget of 7.1 MtCO₂. At 2042, 5% of the budget remains. This represents very low levels of residual CO₂ emissions by this time, or the Authority may opt to forgo these residual emissions and cut emissions to zero at this point. Earlier years for reaching zero CO₂ emissions are also within the recommended budget, provided that interim budgets with lower cumulative CO₂ emissions are also adopted.

Likely future changes without the Traveller Local Plan

3.37 Despite efforts to reduce greenhouse gas emissions, the effects of human activities on the climate are irreversible on the timescale of humans alive today, although every little bit of avoided future temperature increase results in less warming. Climate change will therefore continue to prevail. Without the Traveller Local Plan, sites for Travellers may be located in inaccessible locations that increase reliance on private vehicles, although expansion of the Ultra Low Emission Zone and the shift to electric vehicles may help reduce emissions associated with private vehicles.

Communities

3.38 Mid-year population data for 2021 estimates Enfield's population as 329,600, a decrease from 2019 levels which stood at approximately 333,794. Comparatively, the population for London and England have both increased on 2019 levels, standing at an estimated 8,796,600 and 65,121,700 respectively⁵⁸. Despite this, the population of Enfield has increased over the course of the last 10 years. The population of Enfield is predominantly within the "working age bracket" of 16-64, at an estimated 64.3%. This is lower than the London average of 68.8% but 1.4% above the national average.

3.39 Based on 2019 Enfield Ethnicity estimates, residents from White British backgrounds make up 35.32% of Enfield's inhabitants with White Irish at 2.18% and other White groups at 25.13%. Other Ethnic Groups represent 5.25% of the population, Mixed Groups at 5.48%, Asian Groups at 10.97% and Black groups at 17.89%. The BAME population in Enfield is projected to increase significantly by a combined average of 15.49% over the next 10 years by 2029, this is relatively higher than the London average increase of 14.27%. This will make Enfield the 10th most diverse Borough in 2029 measured by population size of BAME residents⁵⁹.

3.40 Enfield's population is highly diverse and includes a small but significant number of Gypsy and Traveller communities. According to the 2021 Census, there are 373 people who identify as Gypsies and Travellers, and 1,121 who identify as Roma. This is a three-fold increase in the 121 Gypsy and Travellers reported in the 2011 Census. Currently, there are over 600 families from Gypsy, Roma and Travelling communities in temporary and private rented accommodation in Enfield.

3.41 Pupils in Enfield schools speak over 178 languages and dialects. The top five non-English languages spoken by Enfield school pupils in 2020 were Turkish, Somali, Polish, Albanian and Bengali. In Enfield, data on deaths between 15th March and 5th May 2020 shows that COVID-19 deaths disproportionately affected the following ethnic groups: Turkish, Somalian, African, Caribbean, East Asian and Bangladeshi, and among people who spoke Turkish, Arabic, Akan and Bengali.⁶⁰

3.42 Enfield is ranked as the 59th most deprived local authority areas in England and the 12th most deprived in London according to the 2019 English Indices of Deprivation⁶¹. The 10% most deprived areas in Enfield are the most diverse areas with the largest population of ethnic minorities.⁶²

3.43 In 2019, 69.7% of pupils in Enfield had achieved at least the expected level across all Early Learning Goals, a rising trend since 2016.⁶³

⁵⁸ Nomis (2023). Labour Market Profile. (see <https://www.nomisweb.co.uk/reports/lmp/la/1946157267/report.aspx?town=Enfield>)

⁵⁹ Enfield Council (2020). Enfield Borough Profile. (see <https://new.enfield.gov.uk/services/your-council/Borough-and-wards-profiles/Borough-profile-2020-your-council.pdf>)

⁶⁰ Enfield Council (2020). Equality and Diversity Annual Report 2020. (see <https://new.enfield.gov.uk/services/your-council/equality-and-diversity-report-2020-your-council.pdf>)

⁶¹ GOV (2019). English indices of deprivation: Local authority district summaries. (see <https://www.gov.uk/government/statistics/english-indices-of-deprivation-2019>)

⁶² Enfield Council (2020). Equality and Diversity Annual Report 2020. (see <https://new.enfield.gov.uk/services/your-council/equality-and-diversity-report-2020-your-council.pdf>)

⁶³ Enfield Council (2020). Equality and Diversity Annual Report 2020. (see <https://new.enfield.gov.uk/services/your-council/equality-and-diversity-report-2020-your-council.pdf>)

Likely future changes without the Traveller Local Plan

3.44 Although the population of Enfield has decreased since 2019, it has gradually been increasing over the past 10 years. It is a highly diverse population and there has been a significant increase in Gypsies and Travellers since the 2011 Census. However, Enfield is one of the 20% most deprived local authorities in England. Without the Traveller Local Plan, these trends are likely to continue.

Crime and community safety

3.45 According to official crime summary data published by the Metropolitan Police⁶⁴, the number of notifiable offences committed in Enfield between April 2022 and March 2023 was 34,357 – a near negligible reduction of 0.1% compared to the previous 12-month period. The official Met Police crime rate for this period was 103 offences per 1,000 residents which was slightly below the 109.7 offences per 1,000 recorded for the entirety of London.

3.46 The three most common types of recorded crime in Enfield over this period were ‘Violence Against the Person’ (not including sexual offences), ‘Theft’, and ‘Vehicle Offences’. The largest percentage increase in crime by type of offence was Theft, and largest decrease in percentage attributed to Burglary.

Figure 3.1: Volume of Offences by Type in Enfield April 2022-March 2023⁶⁵

What are the volumes by Offence Type? <i>click on the Offence Name to drill down to subgroup</i>		
Theft	249,097	
Violence Against the Person	241,432	
Vehicle Offences	109,351	
Other Accepted Crime	103,136	
Public Order Offences	58,846	
Burglary	54,449	
Arson and Criminal Damage	53,821	
Drug Offences	41,903	
Robbery	29,559	
Sexual Offences	24,895	
Miscellaneous Crimes Against Society	11,986	
Possession of Weapons	6,102	

3.47 Data made available through the Enfield Borough Profile 2022⁶⁶ shows that 11,861 cases of Antisocial Behaviour were recorded in Enfield in 2021, 30% lower than 2020 levels.

3.48 Enfield has relatively high proportions of children and young people in comparison to the wider UK. When considering the rate of serious youth violence per 1,000 population aged 1-19, London Borough of Enfield recorded a rate of 6 victims over the last year, the same rate as boroughs with smaller populations such as Haringey, Islington, Hammersmith & Fulham, and Kensington & Chelsea.⁶⁷

3.49 In the year ending February 2020, knife crime in Enfield had increased by 27.5%, compared to the previous year. Offences had increased to 789 by the end of February 2020 from 619 in the previous year. London experienced a much smaller increase of 5.7% in the same period. Enfield is ranked 8th in London for knife crime victims under 24 years old.⁶⁸

⁶⁴ Metropolitan Police (2023). Overview of Crimes: Enfield. (see <https://public.tableau.com/app/profile/metropolitan.police.service/viz/MonthlyCrimeDataNewCats/Coversheet>)

⁶⁵ Metropolitan Police (2023). Overview of Crimes: Enfield. (see <https://public.tableau.com/app/profile/metropolitan.police.service/viz/MonthlyCrimeDataNewCats/Coversheet>)

⁶⁶ Enfield Council (2022). Enfield Borough Profile 2022. (see https://www.enfield.gov.uk/_data/assets/pdf_file/0028/28945/Borough-profile-2022-Your-council.pdf.pdf)

⁶⁷ Enfield Community Safety Unit (2020). Crime and Scrutiny Panel Report 17th March 2020. (see <https://governance.enfield.gov.uk/documents/s80680/Crime%20Scrutiny%20Performance%20Report%20-%20March%202020.pdf>)

⁶⁸ Enfield Community Safety Unit (2020). Crime and Scrutiny Panel Report 17th March 2020. (see <https://governance.enfield.gov.uk/documents/s80680/Crime%20Scrutiny%20Performance%20Report%20-%20March%202020.pdf>)

3.50 The number of people killed or seriously injured on London's roads was 39% lower than the 2005-2009 baseline and the number of children killed or seriously injured was 65% lower than the baseline. The number of cyclists killed in 2019 is down by 70% on the 2005-2009 baseline, from 17 to 5. Whereas nationally there has been just a 6% decrease since 2008.

3.51 2019 saw a reduction in people killed and seriously injured for all transport modes compared to 2018. The numbers of motorcyclists killed and seriously injured declined by 6% and have continued to decline year on year, despite motorcyclist fatalities increasing in 2019. People walking, cycling and motorcycling made up 81% of all people killed or seriously injured. The number of children seriously injured in collisions also fell with the greatest percentage reduction amongst children as bus and coach passengers. However, the number of children seriously injured as pedal cyclists increased.⁶⁹

3.52 Enfield Council has reported issues with unauthorised encampment activity across the Borough. Between October 2019 and August 2020, there were 10 recorded unauthorised encampment activities in Enfield⁷⁰. The London Gypsies and Travellers group have challenged local authority injunctions on encampments against the Gypsy and Traveller Community. In an appeal by Bromley Council in early 2020 against the High Courts decision to refuse the council application for an injunction against 'persons unknown' stopping on public land, the Court of Appeal dismissed the case.⁷¹ This had implications for boroughs across London in the action they were then able to take against encampment activity. Following this decision, in 2020 Enfield Council withdrew its application to extend its injunction order to 'persons unknown' and was refused an application for a interim injunction as a result of not serving legal documents appropriately.⁷²

Likely future changes without the Traveller Local Plan

3.53 The number of notifiable offences committed in Enfield has seen a near negligible decrease and although there has been a decrease in burglaries, there has been an increase in theft. The Traveller Local Plan is unlikely to directly affect levels of crime unless relating to unauthorised encampment activity, and so it is very difficult to anticipate future trends. Without the Traveller Local Plan, there may be an increase in unauthorised developments and encampments due to the lack of allocated sites available for Travellers, and so could lead to tensions between Traveller and settled communities.

Economy and employment

3.54 For the period October 2021 to September 2022, 74.5% of Enfield's population were recorded as being economically active, 4.9% lower than the London average and 3.9% lower than the average across Great Britain⁷³. However, Enfield's unemployed population, whilst higher than the London average, can be accredited to the Borough's large young adult population, with 25.5% of the population registered as a student, 4.9% higher than the London average. 49.7% of Enfield's population held qualifications of NVQ4 and above in the period between January 2021 and December 2021. Only 4.4% of the Borough's population held no qualifications during the same period.

3.55 It is important to note that unemployment amongst Gypsy and Traveller communities in the UK is significantly higher than UK averages. Data from the 2021 Census shows that 53% of people aged between 16 and 53 who identified as White: Gypsy or Irish Traveller were economically inactive⁷⁴. Whilst localised statistics are unavailable, it is unlikely for Enfield to stray from this trend.

3.56 There are a number of barriers that underpin financial and economic exclusion for Gypsy and Traveller communities. Opportunities for these communities to continue traditional forms of employment and self-employment have become more difficult as a result of regulations, for example in the trade of scrap metal⁷⁵. In addition, a lack of formal education or

⁶⁹ Transport for London (2020.) Casualties in Greater London during 2019. (see <http://content.tfl.gov.uk/casualties-in-greater-london-2019.pdf>)

⁷⁰ London Borough of Enfield GTANA (2020). Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation Needs Assessment 2020. (see <enfield-gypsy-and-travellers-assessment-final-report-2020-planning.pdf>)

⁷¹ England and Wales Court of Appeal (Civil Division) Decisions (2020). (see <https://www.bailii.org/ew/cases/EWCA/Civ/2020/12.html>)

⁷² London Gypsies and Travellers (2020) A possible end to wide injunctions? (see <http://www.londongypsiesandtravellers.org.uk/news/2020/10/23/a-possible-end-to-wide-injunctions/>)

⁷³ Nomis (2023). Labour Supply, Enfield. (see <https://www.nomisweb.co.uk/reports/lmp/la/1946157267/report.aspx?town=Enfield#tabeinact>)

⁷⁴ Census 2021. Ethnic differences in health, employment, education and housing shown in England and Wales' Census 2021. (see <https://www.ons.gov.uk/peoplepopulationandcommunity/culturalidentity/ethnicity/articles/ethnicgroupdifferencesinhealthemploymenteducationandhousingshowninenglandandwalescensus2021/2023-03-15>)

⁷⁵ Friends, Families and Travellers (2023). Briefing Economic and Financial exclusion experienced by Gypsies and Travellers in England (see https://www.gypsy-traveller.org/policy-publications/?wpv_post_search=economic&wpv_aux_current_post_id=5448&wpv_view_count=5633)

qualifications prevents the opportunities for future employment. The 2021 Census data demonstrates that 57% of Gypsies and Irish Travellers have no qualifications, the worst educational outcome out of all ethnic groups in the country.⁷⁶

Likely future changes without the Traveller Local Plan

3.57 Educational attainment and employment prospects are, to an extent, dependent on the provision of quality teaching and supportive community and family environments. Planning does, however, play a role in locating sites within close proximity of educational establishments and employment opportunities. The proportion of people recorded as being economically active in Enfield is likely to remain roughly where it is now, particularly as the Borough has a large young adult population registered as a student. Without the Traveller Local Plan, it is likely that these trends will continue. Sites for Travellers may come forward but in inaccessible locations where there is no easy access to education and employment opportunities.

Health

3.58 For the period 2020/21, 59.7% of adults in Enfield were classified as overweight or obese. This is under the national average of 63.8%⁷⁷. Whilst below the national average, current trends suggest that Enfield is at risk of continuous declining physical health within its population. This is further compounded by the prevalence of obesity amongst children in the Borough. Of children in Year 6 and upwards (where records begin to be taken) living in Enfield, 27.3% are classified as overweight, obese, or severely obese, compared to the national average of only 23.4%. This is a significant increase of 3.9% and suggests that Enfield's population is trending towards more behavioural risk factors, and lower levels of health.

3.59 In 2018/19, 21,558 adults (aged 17 and over) were recorded as having diabetes in Enfield. This constitutes a prevalence of 8.1%, which is the eighth highest in London. Furthermore, it is higher than both the London average of 6.6% and the England average of 6.9%.⁷⁸

3.60 For the period of 2022/23, 61.4% of adult were recorded as being physically active compared to the national average of 65.9%. Additionally, surveys conducted by the Office for Health Improvement & Disparities concluded that 18.5% of Enfield's population were active smokers, 5.5% above the national average. Similar survey data from 2014/15 provided local level data that showed 3.5% of 15-year olds in Enfield were smokers – lower than London and national averages but an indication that uptake of smoking remains a threat to young people.

3.61 Life expectancy (at birth) for males between 2018 and 2020 was 80 years, and for females between the same years was recorded at 84.2. Perhaps surprisingly, both of these values were above the national average at the time, despite the aforementioned health and behavioural risk factors trending above the national average.⁷⁹

3.62 In 2017, Enfield recorded the prevalence of common mental disorders for residents aged 16 and over at 49,261 persons, approximately 19.2% of the Borough's population, and 2.3% above the national average⁸⁰. Additionally, in 2017/18 the estimated number of children and young people with mental disorders (aged 5 to 17) was 7,206 – though this is little sufficient evidence to accurately compare this to national statistics. This includes emotional, conduct, and hyperkinetic disorders.

3.63 There were 1,718 recorded cases of dementia among people aged 65 and over 5.3% of adults over 65 years of age have been diagnosed with dementia – indicating Enfield has the highest prevalence of recorded cases of dementia in London, and higher than the rate for England. It is higher than both the London average of 6.7% and the England average of 7.1%.⁸¹

3.64 Interview respondents to the London Borough of Enfield Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation Assessment cited physical and mental health as a challenge faced specifically by Gypsy and Traveller households. Long term health issues were also cited

⁷⁶ Census 2021. Ethnic differences in health, employment, education and housing shown in England and Wales' Census 2021.

⁷⁷ Public Health England (2023). Local Authority Health Profiles: Enfield. (see <https://fingertips.phe.org.uk/profile/health-profiles/data#page/1/gid/1938132701/pat/15/ati/501/are/E09000010/iid/93347/age/187/sex/4/cat/-1/ctf/-1/yr/1/cid/4/tbm/1>)

⁷⁸ Enfield Council (2020). Enfield Borough Profile 2020. (see <https://new.enfield.gov.uk/services/your-council/Borough-and-wards-profiles/Borough-profile-2020-your-council.pdf>)

⁸⁰ Office for Health Improvement & Disparities (2023). Mental Health and Wellbeing JSNA. (see <https://fingertips.phe.org.uk/profile-group/mental-health/profile/mh-jsna/data#page/1/gid/1938132922/pat/6/ati/402/are/E09000010/iid/93495/age/164/sex/4/cat/-1/ctf/-1/yr/1/cid/4/tbm/1>)

⁸¹ Enfield Council (2022). Authority Monitoring Report 2021/2022 (see https://www.enfield.gov.uk/data/assets/pdf_file/0015/34107/Authority-monitoring-report-and-5-year-housing-land-supply-2022-Planning.pdf)

as a reason for not travelling⁸². Life expectancy for Gypsy and Traveller men and women is 10 years lower than the national average.⁸³

3.65 Travellers face particular barriers to accessing primary healthcare services. A study of 50 GP practices in England by the Friends, Families and Travellers (2019)⁸⁴ found that nearly half of all GP practices refused registration to individuals due to no proof of address or identification, despite it not being a regulatory requirement to provide this information.

Likely future changes without the Traveller Local Plan

3.66 The life expectancy of Travellers is significantly lower than the national average and Travellers have cited facing particular issues with physical and mental health. This may in part be due to the fact GP surgeries refuse registration to individuals who have no proof of address or identification, and so Travellers do not receive the medical attention they require. Without the Traveller Local Plan, it is likely this trend will continue – particularly as no authorised pitches or sites for Travellers exist within Enfield and so Travellers have no proof of address. Without the Traveller Local Plan, it is possible that sites used by Travellers may be in isolated locations with no easy access to healthcare facilities, in addition to things like open space, walking and cycling which can have beneficial effects on health and wellbeing.

Heritage and townscape

3.67 Enfield has several historic assets designated at local and national scale within its boundaries including five scheduled monuments, the most notable of which is the Earthworks at Old Park (1002047)⁸⁵, 22 conservation areas; 5 registered parks and gardens of special historical interest; 479 statutory listed buildings; 262 local landmarks and landscapes identified on the Local heritage list; and 25 areas of archaeological importance.

3.68 All 22 conservation areas in the Borough have Conservation Area Character Appraisals. These documents highlight assets which make the areas distinctive and aim to protect the important historical and cultural features. Historic England defines the purpose of Conservation Area Appraisal, Designation and Management Plans as “*the management of change in a way that conserves and enhances the character and appearance of historic areas through conservation area appraisal, designation and management*”.⁸⁶

3.69 Historic England maintains a nationwide Heritage at Risk (HAR) register, updated on an annual basis. The 2022 HAR register⁸⁷ records 20 entries that are at risk within the Borough. Of these, six are Grade II* listed buildings, and two are conservation areas (Church Street and Fore Street). Four are registered parks and gardens (Grovelands, Broomfield and Trent Park) and the remaining HARs are either Grade I or II listed buildings.

Likely future changes without the Traveller Local Plan

3.70 The historic environment can be considered a finite resource. It cannot be replaced and is susceptible to decline over time as historic features experience degradation and decay. However, cultural heritage can evolve and change, and features which are not currently considered a valued part of the historic environment may become so in the future, either due to their uniqueness, past use, or historic or cultural significance. There are many designated and non-designated historic assets and areas of historical and cultural interest in the Borough that could be adversely affected by inappropriate siting of Traveller sites. Without the Traveller Local Plan, unauthorised sites and encampments may be located in areas with particular sensitivities to the historic environment, despite the Local Plan containing policies that seek to protect and enhance the historic environment.

⁸² London Borough of Enfield GTANA (2020). Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation Needs Assessment 2020. (see [enfield-gypsy-and-travellers-assessment-final-report-2020-planning.pdf](#))

⁸³ Equality and Human Rights Commission (2017). Gypsies and Travellers: simple solutions for living together. (see <https://www.equalityhumanrights.com/en/gypsies-and-travellers-simple-solutions-living-together>)

⁸⁴ Friends, Families and Travellers (2022). Briefing: Health inequalities experienced by Gypsy, Roma and Traveller Communities (see <https://www.gypsy-traveller.org/resource/briefing-health-inequalities-experienced-by-gypsy-roma-and-traveller-communities/>)

⁸⁵ Historic England (2023). Map Search: Enfield. (see <https://historicengland.org.uk/listing/the-list/map-search>)

⁸⁶ Historic England (2019). Conservation Area Appraisal, Designation and Management. (see <https://historicengland.org.uk/images-books/publications/conservation-area-appraisal-designation-management-advice-note-1/>)

⁸⁷ Historic England (2022). Heritage at Risk Register. (see <https://historicengland.org.uk/advice/heritage-at-risk/search-register/results/?searchType=HAR&search=Enfield&page=1>)

Housing

3.71 In the London Plan⁸⁸, Enfield Borough has a 10 year housing target of 12,460 new homes (1,246 each year) and 3,530 new homes on smaller sites. The Borough must also achieve 195 units per year for older persons.

3.72 An overall total of 1,041 dwellings were completed (net) for all types of accommodation in the period 2021/22. This figure includes all types of housing such as care home bedrooms and student accommodation, as well as conventional housing. The number of dwellings completed fell short of the GLA's annual housing target for Enfield of 1,246 homes per annum.⁸⁹

3.73 Enfield has no pitches or plots for Traveller accommodation with the last residential site in Enfield being closed in 1999. According to the London Boroughs' Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation Needs Assessment (October 2020)⁹⁰, Enfield Borough has a five year pitch shortfall from 2020/21 to 2024/25 of 16 pitches. This figure is taken from nine existing households who currently live in bricks and mortar accommodation or are in-migrating to the Borough, combined with emerging households in the next five years. This figure for emerging households is based on the assumption that 50% of children upon reaching 18 years of age will form their own household. Those interviewed in the Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation Needs Assessment identified that sites of six to ten pitches are generally accepted as appropriate among the travelling community. A nomadic lifestyle is an integral part of Gypsy and Traveller tradition, however a shortage of sites results in Travellers being pushed into housing which is not culturally suitable for many.

3.74 Enfield's Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation Needs Assessment (2020) as summarised at the start of this report concludes that there is a cultural shortfall of 23 pitches over the plan period to 2036, of which 21 pitches are for households who meet the PPTS definition. Evidence indicates that there is an immediate need for 9 pitches (from existing households wanting to move onto a pitch) and an additional need from emerging households for 7 pitches within five years. The Assessment also recommends that the Council considers future applications for small sites to meet the needs of additional families who may emerge over the plan period.

Likely future changes without the Traveller Local Plan

3.75 As there are no authorised pitches or sites for Travellers within Enfield, Travellers have been pushed into housing that is not culturally suitable for them or they have alternatively set up unauthorised encampments and sites. It is therefore likely that without the Traveller Local Plan, there will continue to be a shortfall in pitches, resulting in an increase in Travellers being pushed into housing that is not culturally suitable for them and unauthorised encampments.

Landscape and green infrastructure

3.76 The Enfield Blue and Green Strategy 2021-2031 seeks to make Enfield the greenest borough in London by 2031, including through achieving a 25% increase in blue-green infrastructure in Enfield.⁹¹

3.77 A 2020 study by Essential Living found that Enfield ranked as the 4th greenest borough in London, with an overall "Green Space Score" of 44.56, just 4.28 off the greenest borough, Richmond upon Thames⁹². The overall Green Space Score is calculated using the following survey metrics: amount of green space in hectares; percentage of green space in the Borough; public perception of green space; air quality; public "happiness"; and public anxiety. Whilst this is a significant improvement on previous data showing Enfield as the 9th greenest borough, there remains some green space accessibility concerns, particularly with reference to the east of the Borough and the Lee Valley Regional Park. Connections to these areas are restricted by physical barriers including industrial land and the River Lea.⁹³

⁸⁸ Mayor of London (2021). The London Plan. (see <https://www.london.gov.uk/what-we-do/planning/london-plan/new-london-plan/london-plan-2021>)

⁸⁹ Enfield Council (2022). Authority Monitoring Report 2021/2022. (see https://www.enfield.gov.uk/_data/assets/pdf_file/0015/34107/Authority-monitoring-report-and-5-year-housing-land-supply-2022-Planning.pdf)

⁹⁰ Arc (2020). London Borough's Gypsy and Traveler Accommodation Needs Assessment. (see https://www.enfield.gov.uk/_data/assets/pdf_file/0023/5684/enfield-gypsy-and-travellers-assessment-final-report-2020-planning.pdf)

⁹¹ Enfield Council (2020). Enfield's Blue and Green Strategy. (see https://www.enfield.gov.uk/_data/assets/pdf_file/0012/13503/Blue-and-Green-Strategy-Adopted-Planning.pdf)

⁹² Essential Living (2020). The Greenest Cities in Europe. (see <https://www.essentialliving.co.uk/blogs-insights/the-greenest-cities-in-europe/>)

⁹³ Enfield Council (2010). The Enfield Plan Core Strategy 2010-2025. (see https://www.enfield.gov.uk/_data/assets/pdf_file/0015/4623/planning-policy-information-the-enfield-plan-core-strategy-november-2010.pdf)

3.78 Around 40% of the Borough's area is designated Green Belt and there are several sizeable parks within the built-up area. The largest park is Trent Country Park with 400 acres of meadow, woodland, and lakes, plus a water garden, animal corner, café and a full walks and events programme.⁹⁴

3.79 The quantity of open space (ha per 1,000 population) varies between wards across Enfield. Some wards fall below the recommended open space (quantity) standard. Whilst the quantity of open space / play space is an important factor, quality, value and ease of accessibility of open spaces may have a more significant impact in terms of the recreational offer and benefits afforded to health and wellbeing.⁹⁵

3.80 According to the latest Annual Monitoring Report, there was no net loss of designated Green Belt or Metropolitan Open Land over the monitoring period 2021/22 with the Borough's Green Belt extent remaining at 3,058ha.⁹⁶

3.81 According to the latest Annual Monitoring Report, there was no net loss of Protected Open Space over the monitoring period 2021/22 with the area of Protected Open Space remaining at 579ha.⁹⁷

Likely future changes without the Traveller Local Plan

3.82 The Borough's landscapes and townscapes are vulnerable to adverse effects from urban expansion and increasing recreational pressures, particularly as around 40% of the Borough is Metropolitan Green Belt. Without the Traveller Local Plan, it is possible that Traveller sites may come forwards in areas with high landscape sensitivity.

Transport

3.83 Enfield's road network comprises approximately 68km of principal roads, 37km of TfL road network, 51km of non-principal classified roads, and 466km of unclassified roads. Only three main roads cross through the Borough; the M25 to the north, the A10 (London to Cambridge) running up through the centre of the Borough, and the A406 (The North Circular) across the southern edge of the Borough.

3.84 The Borough has 22 train / tube stations and is serviced by four separate lines. These include:

- The London Underground Piccadilly Line – servicing the west of the Borough with four associated stations;
- West Anglia Main line to London – servicing Liverpool Street to Hertford East;
- London Overground – servicing Liverpool Street to Chestnut; and
- Govia Thameslink Railway – servicing Moorgate to Hertford North and Wootton on Stone.

3.85 Between 2017 and 2019 Network Rail delivered the £170 million Lee Valley Rail programme, which increased capacity on the West Anglia mainline. A significant element of this is the delivery of a new four platform train station at Meridian Water to service the new 10,000 home development in the area. The London Borough of Enfield worked with the Mayor of London to submit a forward funding bid to the Government's Housing Infrastructure Fund (HIF). The objective of the bid was to deliver a four Trains Per Hour service and road infrastructure to unlock the early delivery of homes at Meridian Water.

3.86 Both Routes 1 and 12 of the National Cycle Network (NCN) run through the London Borough of Enfield. Route 1 comprises a long distance cycle route connecting Dover to Shetland. It runs through the east of Enfield following the River Lea. Route 12 runs in sections from Enfield Lock to Spalding via Stevenage, St Neots, and Peterborough. The section within Enfield is currently incomplete and temporarily starts from Hadley Wood as opposed to Enfield Lock.

⁹⁴ Enfield Council (2022). Authority Monitoring Report 2021/2022. (see https://www.enfield.gov.uk/data/assets/pdf_file/0015/34107/Authority-monitoring-report-and-5-year-housing-land-supply-2022-Planning.pdf)

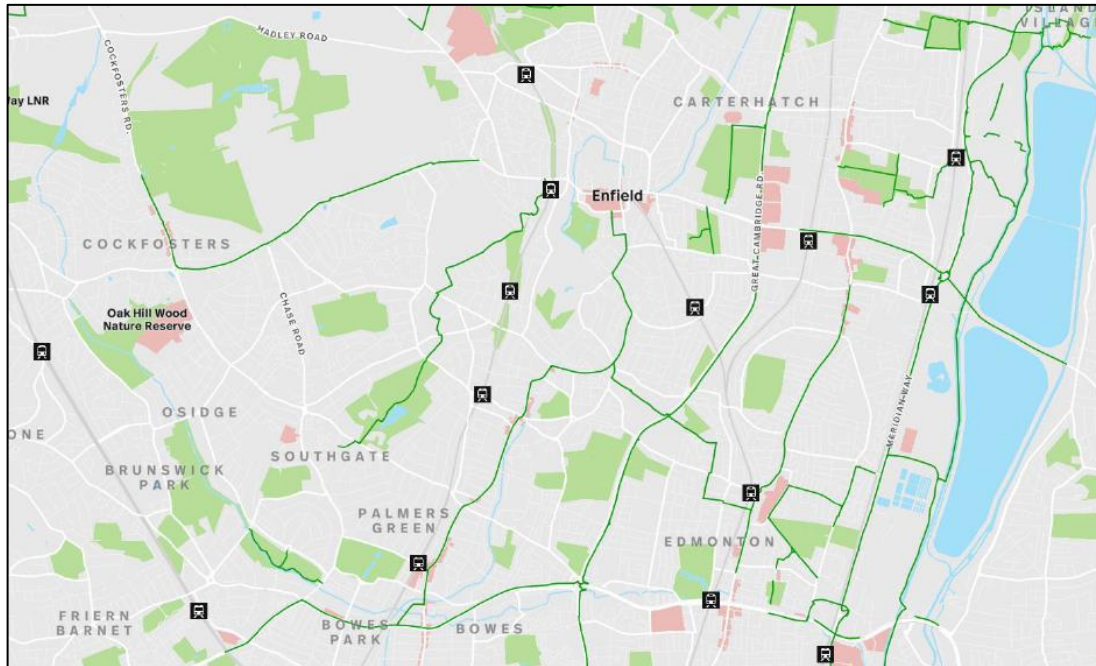
⁹⁵ LUC (2020). Enfield Blue and Green Infrastructure Audit. (see https://www.enfield.gov.uk/data/assets/pdf_file/0012/11910/Enfield-Blueand-Green-Infrastructure-Audit-2020-Planning.pdf)

⁹⁶ LUC (2020). Enfield Blue and Green Infrastructure Audit. (see https://www.enfield.gov.uk/data/assets/pdf_file/0012/11910/Enfield-Blueand-Green-Infrastructure-Audit-2020-Planning.pdf)

⁹⁷ LUC (2020). Enfield Blue and Green Infrastructure Audit. (see https://www.enfield.gov.uk/data/assets/pdf_file/0012/11910/Enfield-Blueand-Green-Infrastructure-Audit-2020-Planning.pdf)

3.87 The London Borough of Enfield Transport Plan 2019⁹⁸ notes that Enfield is one of five Outer London Boroughs identified as having the greatest number of potentially cyclable trips, with nearly 80% of car trips in Enfield of cyclable length. The below figure demonstrates the Borough's established cycle routes, in dark green.

Figure 3.2: Established cycle routes within LBE⁹⁹



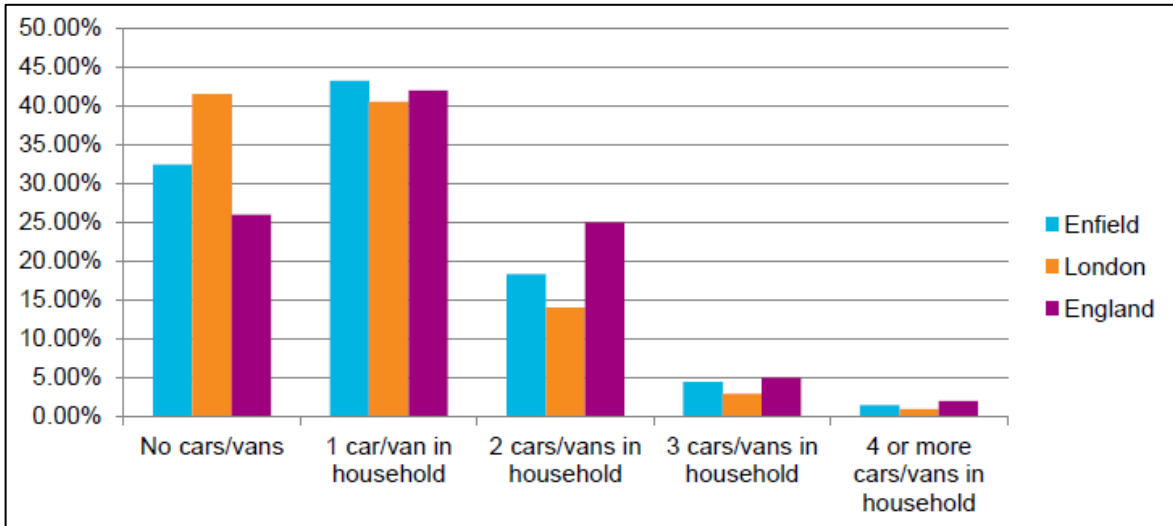
3.88 Enfield is served by a network of 38-day bus routes, 7 school-day only services, and 8-night bus routes, which altogether service the 547 bus stops within the Borough. The North London Sub-Regional Transport Plan report states that travelling by bus accounts for 14% of all journeys made by LBE residents.

3.89 With regard to personal vehicles, the below figure, taken from 2011 ONS Census data, demonstrates that approximately 32% of Enfield residents do not own a car or van. This is notable for being significantly below the London regional level (where circa 42% of people do not own a car or van). This may reflect the level of public transport accessed in the Borough. However, given the Borough's issues around inequality and deprivation, it is likely this is a result of affordability, particularly where TfL note Londoners are more likely to own a car if they live in outer London.

⁹⁸ Enfield Council (2018). The London Borough of Enfield Transport Plan 2019. (see https://www.enfield.gov.uk/_data/assets/pdf_file/0019/4825/enfield-transport-plan-2019-2041-roads.pdf)

⁹⁹ Cycle Enfield (2019). (see <https://journeysandplaces.enfield.gov.uk/>)

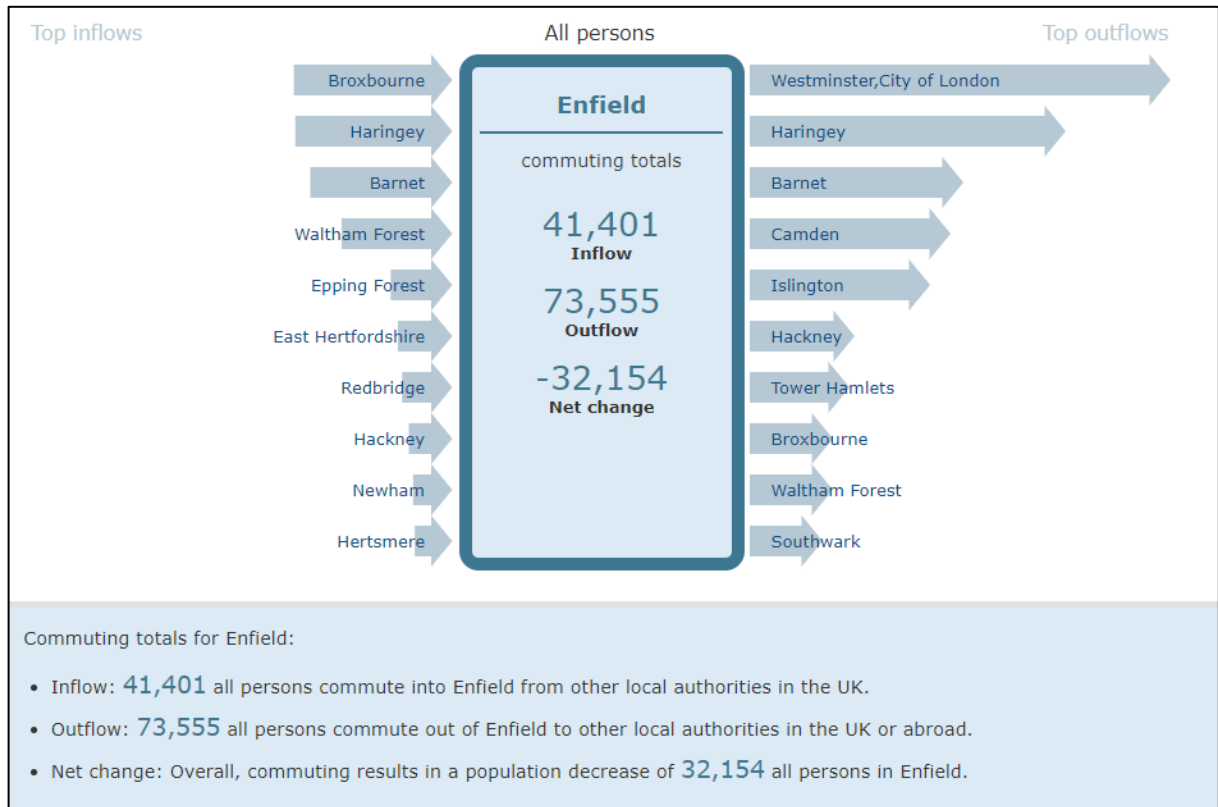
Figure 3.3: Car and Van ownership across Enfield, London, and England



3.90 It is important to note that this data should be viewed in the context of LBE’s location within Greater London. Statistical comparison with England as a whole should be caveated by the understanding that the public transport model in London, as well as the extent, capacity and modal variety of the network is unique in England. In this context it is likely to be more instructive to compare public transport use in LBE to that of Greater London rather than to England as a whole.

3.91 Enfield is subject to greater outflow for employment than inflow, with the largest number of commuters, 13,690 outflowing to Westminster, City of London, with only 190 inflowing from this borough. Conversely, more people inflow into Enfield from Broxbourne (5,002) than any other borough, with 2,203 travelling in the opposite direction. As a total, commuting to places of work results in an overall negative flow of people in Enfield of -32,154. This is illustrated below in **Figure 3.4**.

Figure 3.4: Commuting Totals for Enfield – Inflows and Outflows¹⁰⁰



Likely future changes without the Traveller Local Plan

3.92 Commuting trends are likely to continue as they are, although there may be a greater increase in people commuting out of the Borough as the UK continues to recover following the COVID-19 pandemic. As described above, in the last few years there has been a lot of investment in public transport, in particular the opening of Meridian Water railway station in 2019. Around one third of residents in Enfield own a vehicle, which is considerably lower than the London average. It is therefore likely that without the Traveller Local Plan, use of public transport will continue and maybe increase with further investment. Without the Traveller Local Plan, Traveller sites may be in inaccessible locations with no easy access to public transport, as the location of development within close proximity to existing services and facilities can influence use of public transport, and more active modes.

Water

3.93 The River Lea is the most significant watercourse running through the Borough. It is the easternmost tributary to the Thames, joining it at Tower Hamlets. The Borough has over 100km of rivers and waterways. The Pymmes Brook, Salmon Brook and Turkey Brook are the main River Lea tributaries that make up LBE’s water network. The Water Framework Directive requires all EU watercourses to achieve a ‘Good’ overall (ecological and chemical) status by 2027. However, as of 2019, the Lea Navigation (Enfield Lock to Tottenham Locks) achieved a ‘Poor’ overall status classification. The classification of other watercourses within Enfield remained the same.¹⁰¹

3.94 The adopted Thames Water WRMP notes that the Thames Water supply area is “designated as seriously water stressed” meaning that demand is very high in relation to available supply. The resilience of supply could potentially be affected by extreme weather events and climate change patterns as well as technical challenges such as leakage. Whilst it also notes that

¹⁰⁰ Nomis (2011). Location of usual residence and place of work by sex. (see <https://www.nomisweb.co.uk/census/2011/wu01uk/chart>)
¹⁰¹ Environment Agency (2020). Lee Lower Rivers and Lakes. (see <https://environment.data.gov.uk/catchment-planning/OperationalCatchment/3275>)

approximately 25% of the water put into supply is lost through leakages. The WRMP estimates that by 2045 there will be a shortfall of 387 million litres of water per day for the Thames Water supply area, and that by 2100 this will rise to 688 million litres of water per day.¹⁰²

3.95 Regarding wastewater, services for Enfield are provided by Thames Water. The Borough is served by the Deephams Sewage Treatment Works (STW), this serves Enfield as well as the neighbouring Boroughs of Epping, Waltham, Forest, and Haringey. This will need significant upgrade in order to continue to service a growing population.

3.96 Nitrate Vulnerable Zones (NVZs) are areas designated as being at risk from agricultural nitrate pollution, in accordance with the 2015 Nitrate Pollution Prevention Regulations. Waters are defined as polluted if they contain nitrate concentrations greater than 50mg/l. The entirety of the Borough is covered by the Lee NVZS443.

3.97 Part of the Borough is a Drinking Water Surface Water Protected Area, this is an area where 'raw' water is extracted from rivers or reservoirs. Raw water requires protection to ensure that it is not polluted which could lead to additional purification treatment. As with the majority of the south east of England, LBE is located over a principal aquifer (Chalk), this is also protected for drinking water purposes under the WFD.¹⁰³

Likely future changes without the Traveller Local Plan

3.98 The Borough contains waterbodies of poorer water quality which do not meet 'Good' status. Pollution sources responsible for this include transport drainage and wastewater discharged. Without the Traveller Local Plan, it is possible that unplanned development could be in areas that could lead to further water quality issues and risks to the natural environment. However, existing safeguards such as the Water Framework Directive would help to reduce the potential for this to occur. Without the Traveller Local Plan, it is likely that the Thames Water supply area will continue to be seriously water stressed.

¹⁰² Thames Water (2019). Water Resources Management Plan 2019. (see <https://www.thameswater.co.uk/media-library/home/about-us/regulation/water-resources/water-resources-management-plan-overview.pdf>)

¹⁰³ British Geological Survey (2020). Principal aquifers in England and Wales. (see <https://www2.bgs.ac.uk/groundwater/shaleGas/aquifersAndShales/maps/aquifers/home.html>)

Chapter 4

Key sustainability issues and opportunities for the Traveller Local Plan to address them

4.1 Schedule 2 of the SEA Regulations requires the IIA to report on:

"Any existing environmental problems which are relevant to the plan or programme including, in particular, those relating to any areas of a particular environmental importance, such as areas designated pursuant to Directives 79/409/EEC and 92/43/EEC."

4.2 Analysis of the baseline information has enabled a number of key sustainability issues facing the London Borough of Enfield to be identified. Key sustainability issues for Enfield Borough were previously identified through the Scoping process for the IIA of the emerging Local Plan in 2020, undertaken by AECOM. These issues were reviewed, revised, and supplemented in light of updates to the baseline information, as set out in the June 2021 IIA of the Enfield Local Plan: Main Issues and Preferred Approaches. This chapter draws on this information with specific consideration given to Travellers.

4.3 By identifying these problems, the IIA can, as a minimum, help the Traveller Local Plan to avoid exacerbating these, and ideally highlight opportunities for the Traveller Local Plan to help to solve them. Such opportunities are also presented within this chapter.

Table 4.1: Key sustainability issues in Enfield and opportunities for the Traveller Local Plan to address them

Key sustainability issues in Enfield	Opportunities for the Traveller Local Plan to address the key sustainability issues	Relevant IIA objectives
Air Quality		
<p>The London Borough of Enfield experiences problems with air quality, particularly between the east and west of the Borough, and to the south. The entire Borough has been declared an AQMA since 2001 and there are concerns the Ultra-Low Emission Zone in the south of the Borough could potentially result in traffic re-routing in the Borough, which could contribute towards air pollution issues elsewhere. Of particular concern is the effect future development in LBE could have on the Epping Forest SAC.</p>	<p>There is an Air Quality Management Area that covers the Borough, which was designated because the area exceeds thresholds for nitrogen dioxide and PM₁₀. Through the site allocation process, the Traveller Local Plan presents the opportunity to effectively locate sites for Travellers at the most appropriate locations to limit reliance on private cars and other contributors to these air emissions. This would in turn promote travel via public transport or active travel modes.</p>	<p>IIA objective 11: Air pollution</p>
Biodiversity		
<p>A 2020 study by Essential Living found that Enfield ranked as the 4th greenest borough in London. However, the Borough contains a number of designated and non-designated biodiversity assets which are experiencing recreational use pressures, as well as poor air quality, particularly the Epping Forest SAC. Habitats and species have the potential to come under increasing pressure from the provision of new housing, employment and infrastructure in Enfield, including at designated sites. This could include through increased disturbance (from recreation, noise and light) and atmospheric pollution as well as the loss of habitats and fragmentation of biodiversity networks. Habitat loss and fragmentation could be exacerbated by the effects of climate change, which has the potential to lead to changes in the distribution and abundance of species and changes to the composition and character of habitats. Whilst there have recently been several network-led nature conservation efforts set out for the Borough, the Mayor of London classifies 22% of the Borough's population as having a lack of access to nature. Ecological connectivity across the Borough could therefore be improved, in addition to the ecological status of watercourses. Responsible management of sensitive wetlands is required at Lee Valley Regional Park, in addition to improved access.</p>	<p>The Traveller Local Plan presents an opportunity to manage the sensitivities of the sites and biodiversity networks, for example by locating sites away from the most sensitive locations and ensuring that sites are not allocated in areas that affect their current condition. It also provides the opportunity to further promote Lee Valley through new access points, in addition to improving existing ones, whilst also working on improving the ecological status of watercourses. The Local Plan can also promote sustainable drainage and green/blue infrastructure that enables natural cleaning processes to take place (e.g. reed beds) while also serving as a habitat for wildlife.</p>	<p>IIA objective 13: Biodiversity</p>
Climate change adaptation		

Key sustainability issues in Enfield	Opportunities for the Traveller Local Plan to address the key sustainability issues	Relevant IIA objectives
<p>Climate change is likely to increase temperatures and the subsequent risk of flooding and summer droughts. This is particularly the case in the Borough, where the urban heat island effect results in summer temperatures up to 10°C warmer than more rural areas around Greater London, with the effects of heat more pronounced in the east of LBE, which could worsen as a result of increased urbanisation. Fluvial flood risk provides the greatest flood risk concern and is concentrated in the east of the Borough along the River Lee.</p>	<p>Hotter, drier summers are expected as a result of ongoing and accelerating climate change. Whilst the Traveller Local Plan will not influence extreme weather events, it can build upon the approach of current planning policy to ensure adaptation through design and better respond to current circumstances. This is likely to include protection against extreme weather events, the use of SuDS and green infrastructure as well as promotion of water conservation and recycling. There are opportunities for the Traveller Local Plan to consider adaptation through design to better respond to the extreme weather conditions as described.</p>	<p>IIA objective 2: Climate change adaptation IIA objective 17: Flooding</p>
Climate change mitigation		
<p>While CO₂ emissions have fallen in LBE, the Council has declared a climate emergency and will become a carbon neutral organisation by 2030, and a carbon neutral Borough by 2040. To meet this, the Borough will need to minimise the need to travel and reduce emissions associated with the built environment.</p>	<p>The Traveller Local Plan provides an opportunity to help limit the need to travel in the Borough through the appropriate siting of new sites, in addition to designing buildings in a way that ensures high levels of energy efficiency. Climate change is, however, likely to have ongoing effects regardless of the Traveller Local Plan, considering the scale of the challenge this issue poses.</p>	<p>IIA objective 1: Climate change mitigation IIA objective 12: Sustainable transport</p>
Communities		
<p>In addition to the Borough being characterised by an east-west divide in terms of inequality and deprivation, there are issues around social inclusion with regards to the Gypsy and Traveller community.</p>	<p>There are significant issues around social inclusion within Gypsy and Traveller communities, with many experiencing hate crimes, discrimination in the workplace, and prejudice within the education system. Baseline information suggests these issues are fed by the tensions that arise between Enfield's residential community and Gypsy and Traveller community, that are in of themselves generated by the prominence of unauthorised sites and pitches that lead to public concerns for sanitation, pressure on public services, and disrupting access to certain facilities.</p> <p>The Traveller Local Plan therefore presents an opportunity to have an indirect effect on reducing discrimination and hate crimes towards the Gypsy and Traveller community by assisting in the allocation of authorised sites and pitches that in turn reduce tensions within the community and pressures on services. This may be achieved by ensuring authorised sites are well-integrated into the local community, well located to avoid the aforementioned concerns, and well positioned to foster social inclusion. Without the Traveller Local Plan it is less likely that these issues would be resolved in an effective</p>	<p>IIA objective 6: Social inclusion IIA objective 4: Health and wellbeing</p>

Key sustainability issues in Enfield	Opportunities for the Traveller Local Plan to address the key sustainability issues	Relevant IIA objectives
	manner that accounts for the baseline information to inform the decision making process.	
Crime and community safety		
Crime is a problem experienced across the Borough and within the Gypsy and Traveller community, hate crimes and discrimination remain prevalent issues.	Within the Gypsy and Traveller community, hate crimes and discrimination remain an issue. The Traveller Local Plan presents the opportunity to have an indirect effect on reducing discrimination and hate crime towards the Gypsy and Traveller community through greater and more sensitive integration within existing communities. This may be achieved through effective site allocation processes, by ensuring sites are sensitively located within the local community, with equal access to necessary facilities to promote inclusion.	IIA objective 7: Crime and community safety
Economy and employment		
Education and skills provision could further meet the needs of Enfield's existing and future labour market, improving life chances for all, including Travellers. This is contributed to, particularly in Enfield, by the lack of authorised sites and pitches for residency.	The Traveller Local Plan presents the opportunity to address this inequality in the educational attainment Travellers and settled communities in the Borough. For example, the allocation process for new authorised pitches and sites can seek to locate these new sites closer to existing or planned educational facilities, or closer to suitable transport networks to these facilities. This would help to encourage young Travellers to attend school and achieve qualifications. As such, it is likely that the evolution of this issue would not be addressed effectively without the Traveller Local Plan.	IIA objective 5: Services and facilities
As the number of unemployed people within the Traveller community is higher than the UK average, it is likely that there are higher levels of unemployment within the Gypsy and Traveller Community in Enfield.	The Traveller Local Plan will not allocate employment sites, but it can promote the allocation of Traveller sites near to areas of employment or within areas where there are good transport links for accessing employment opportunities, thereby promoting access and opportunities for all.	IIA objective 5: Services and facilities
Health		
LBE experiences flagship health issues revolving around air quality, obesity and food deprivation, in addition to access to green spaces. There are also deficiencies in the Borough's health infrastructure with inadequate GP facilities, cross boundary pressure on health services and issues around primary health services.	The provision of improved accommodation through the Traveller Local Plan should support improvements in health, as will siting new pitches in close proximity to essential community provisions such as parks, greenspaces, and healthcare facilities. Without the Traveller Local Plan it is likely that this	IIA objective 4: Health and wellbeing IIA objective 6: Social inclusion

Key sustainability issues in Enfield	Opportunities for the Traveller Local Plan to address the key sustainability issues	Relevant IIA objectives
	could still be improved, however, improvements may be less targeted and generally less effective without clearly evidenced baseline information.	
Heritage and townscape		
LBE has a rich variety of designated heritage assets, all of which are continuously facing pressures for change, often indirectly, and from inappropriate development and activity affecting their setting and context.	There are many sites, features and areas of historical and cultural interest in the LBW, a number of which (20) are at risk, and which could be further adversely affected by poorly planned development. The Traveller Local Plan presents the opportunity to guide new sites and pitches for Travellers to locations which are less sensitive in terms of their impact on heritage assets (also with consideration for other sustainability issues) through the IIA process.	IIA objective 14: Historic environment
Housing		
No authorised pitches or sites for Travellers exist within Enfield. There is an immediate need for 9 pitches (from existing households wanting to move onto a pitch) and an additional need from emerging households for 7 pitches within five years.	The Traveller Local Plan offers the opportunity to facilitate and expedite the delivery of appropriate homes and allocated sites to meet the changing housing needs of the community.	IIA objective 3: Housing IIA objective 6: Social inclusion
Landscape and green infrastructure		
There are a number of valued landscapes within LBE that fall within the Green Belt, including designed landscapes and extensive semi-rural landscape character areas, all of which need to be protected.	The Traveller Local Plan presents an opportunity to manage the sensitivities of the Boroughs landscapes and greenspaces to reach this goal, for example, by locating sites away from the most sensitive locations and ensuring that sites are not allocated in areas that restrict green infrastructure networks or affect their condition.	IIA objective 15: Landscape and townscape IIA objective 16: Efficient use of land and materials
Transport		
The majority of residents in Enfield use a private car. The Traveller community across the UK has a higher number of people without access to a car. There are no available statistics for this in Enfield but given the size of the Gypsy and Traveller population (just 0.1% of the Borough) it is unlikely that the data would be significantly different.	Through the site allocation process, the Traveller Local Plan can promote the development of Traveller sites and pitches in close proximity to suitable and sustainable transport links to promote equality and sustainable transport modes in tandem. This will help to ensure residents of all communities have equal access to services and facilities further afield.	IIA objective 12: Sustainable transport IIA objective 11: Air pollution IIA objective 1: Climate change mitigation

Key sustainability issues in Enfield	Opportunities for the Traveller Local Plan to address the key sustainability issues	Relevant IIA objectives
Water		
<p>LBE is located within an area of water stress where demand is high and supply is subject to constraints. The Borough is serviced by the Deephams Sewage Treatment Works, which will need significant upgrade in order to continue to service a growing population.</p>	<p>The Traveller Local Plan provides an opportunity to for more specific policy wording that addresses the insufficient supply of water in the Borough and the provision of water infrastructure and upgrades to water resource services, specifically Deephams Sewage Treatment Works.</p>	<p>IIA objective 18: Water</p>
<p>There are a number of water quality issues that impact the Borough, with none of the main watercourses currently meeting the Water Framework Directive (WFD) required ecological status of 'Good'. The Borough is also covered by a number of Source Protection Zones (SPZs) that may be at risk of potential contamination.</p>	<p>The Borough contains waterbodies of poorer water quality which do not meet 'Good' status. Pollution sources responsible for this include agricultural waste and wastewater discharges.</p> <p>Without the Traveller Local Plan it is possible that unplanned development could be in areas that could lead to further water quality issues and risks to the natural environment. The Traveller Local Plan provides an opportunity to ensure that sites for Travellers are located and designed to consider the sensitivity of the water environment and water-dependent protected sites, to plan for adequate wastewater infrastructure, to incorporate sustainable drainage systems (SuDS), and to promote water efficiency and grey water recycling within the Gypsy and Traveller community.</p>	<p>IIA objective 18: Water</p>

Chapter 5

Integrated Impact Assessment framework

5.1 The development of a set of IIA objectives (known as the IIA framework) is a recognised way in which the likely environmental and sustainability effects of a plan can be described, analysed and compared.

5.2 The proposed IIA framework for Enfield's Traveller Local Plan is presented overleaf in **Table 5.1**. It is based on the IIA framework used to appraise Enfield's Local Plan; however it has been revised following the analysis of international, national and sub-national plans and programmes, the baseline information, and the key sustainability issues identified for Traveller communities in the Plan area in preceding chapters. The following IIA objectives contained within the IIA framework used to appraise Enfield's Local Plan have been scoped out, as they were considered to be outside the scope of the Traveller Local Plan:

- IIA objective 8: Focus on delivering the 'Vision Zero' target for road safety – the Traveller Local Plan does not intend to address the 'Vision Zero' target for road safety.
- IIA objective 9: Support a strong, diverse and resilient economy that provides opportunities for all – the Traveller Local Plan does not intend to deliver employment; access to existing employment for Travellers is covered under IIA5: Services and facilities instead.
- IIA objective 10: Support the vitality of the Borough's town and local centres – the Traveller Local Plan does not intend to specifically support development within town and local centres

5.3 The Traveller Local Plan has therefore not been appraised against these three objectives. The numbering of the remaining IIA objectives that the Traveller Local Plan has been appraised against has not changed.

5.4 The IIA objectives and accompanying questions set out in the IIA framework are subject to change, following feedback collated during consultation on this Scoping and Initial Options Appraisal Report with the three statutory consultees (Environment Agency, Historic England and Natural England) under Regulation 12(5) of the SEA Regulations and other stakeholders.

Table 5.1: IIA framework for the London Borough of Enfield's Traveller Local Plan

IIA Objective	Appraisal questions - Will the Traveller Local Plan...?	Relevant SEA topics covered (and coverage of HIA, EqIA and CSIA)
IIA objective 1: Ensure the Traveller Local Plan helps Enfield become a carbon neutral Borough by 2040.	<p>Ensure sites are in sustainable locations that minimise the length of journeys to services and facilities, in addition to employment opportunities?</p> <p>Increase the proportion of journeys made via public transport, on foot or by cycle?</p>	<p>Climatic factors</p> <p>Air</p>
IIA objective 2: Ensure resilience to climate change particularly mindful of the likelihood of climate change leading to problematic high temperatures, worsened flood risk and increased risk of drought.	<p>Require the incorporation of sustainable design and construction techniques in sites?</p> <p>Ensure that sites are designed to respond to winter and summer temperatures, i.e. ventilation, shading and landscaping?</p> <p>Reduce the risk of damage to people and property from extreme weather events?</p>	<p>Climatic factors</p> <p>Human health</p> <p>Biodiversity, flora and fauna</p> <p>Material assets</p> <p><i>Health Impact Assessment</i></p>
IIA objective 3: Deliver the sites needed to meet the accommodation needs of Gypsies and Travellers, supporting an appropriate mix of permanent sites and transit sites.	<p>Provide an adequate supply of sites to meet the needs of Gypsies and Travellers?</p> <p>Help reduce the number of unauthorised sites and encampments?</p> <p>Ensure sites are managed appropriately?</p> <p>Provide good quality pitches and plots for Gypsies and Travellers?</p> <p>Provide a decent home for all?</p>	<p>Population</p> <p>Human health</p> <p>Material assets</p> <p><i>Health Impact Assessment</i></p> <p><i>Equalities Impact Assessment</i></p>
IIA objective 4: Improve the physical and mental health and wellbeing of Gypsies, Travellers and Travelling Showpeople, whilst also reducing health inequalities	<p>Improve access to healthcare?</p> <p>Improve access to outdoor and indoor sport and leisure facilities, in addition to recreation facilities?</p> <p>Improve access to open space and the countryside, including Lee Valley Regional Park, recognising its sensitivity to human disturbance?</p>	<p>Population</p> <p>Human health</p> <p>Material assets</p> <p><i>Health Impact Assessment</i></p> <p><i>Equalities Impact Assessment</i></p>

IIA Objective	Appraisal questions - Will the Traveller Local Plan...?	Relevant SEA topics covered (and coverage of HIA, EqlA and CSIA)
between travelling and settled communities.	<p>Limit the risk of air, noise and light pollution on both Gypsies, Travellers and Travelling Showpeople and settled communities, from occupation of and travel to/from sites?</p> <p>Ensure an amenity block is provided at each pitch with access to mains water, electricity, a toilet/bathroom, a kitchen and dining area?</p>	
IIA objective 5: Support good access to services, facilities and wider community infrastructure, for new and existing travelling communities, mindful of the potential for community needs to change over time.	<p>Ensure sites are in sustainable locations that minimise the length of journeys to services and facilities, in addition to employment opportunities?</p> <p>Improve access to good quality services and facilities?</p> <p>Improve access to community facilities?</p> <p>Encourage increased engagement and improved access to leisure and cultural opportunities for Gypsies and Travellers?</p> <p>Locate pitches and plots close to education facilities, so as to support raising attainment and the development of skills, leading to a work ready population of school and college leavers?</p>	<p>Population</p> <p>Human health</p> <p>Material assets</p> <p><i>Health Impact Assessment</i></p> <p><i>Equalities Impact Assessment</i></p>
IIA objective 6: Encourage social inclusion, promotion of equality and a respect through diversity.	<p>Develop social cohesion through the appropriate siting of pitches and plots?</p> <p>Help improve access to employment opportunities for Gypsies and Travellers?</p> <p>Facilitate access to community services and facilities?</p> <p>Ensure sites are located within close proximity to open space, encouraging interaction between travelling and settled communities?</p>	<p>Population</p> <p>Human health</p> <p><i>Health Impact Assessment</i></p> <p><i>Equalities Impact Assessment</i></p>
IIA objective 7: Reduce crime and increase community safety.	<p>Support targeted interventions to reduce crime and increase community safety, guided by LBE's Crime and Community Safety team?</p> <p>Reduce levels of crime, anti-social behaviour and the fear of crime through intervention, e.g. public space provision, passive surveillance, lighting, etc.?</p> <p>Help improve access to community and youth facilities in areas where Gypsies and Travellers are based?</p>	<p>Population</p> <p>Human health</p> <p>Material assets</p> <p><i>Health Impact Assessment</i></p> <p><i>Community Safety Impact Assessment</i></p>

IIA Objective	Appraisal questions - Will the Traveller Local Plan...?	Relevant SEA topics covered (and coverage of HIA, EqIA and CSIA)
	<p>Increase the perception of safety from crime?</p> <p>Promote design of buildings and public spaces to reduce the potential of crime?</p>	
<p>IIA objective 11: Minimise air pollution.</p>	<p>Locate sites away from existing air pollution hotspots?</p> <p>Minimise air pollution caused by traffic and commercial vehicles?</p>	<p>Air</p> <p>Human health</p> <p><i>Health Impact Assessment</i></p>
<p>IIA objective 12: Minimise the need to travel and support a modal shift away from the private vehicle.</p>	<p>Make provision for safe and easy access to public transport services?</p> <p>Promote and facilitate the use of electric cars and sustainable modes of transport?</p> <p>Locate sites in areas with walking and cycling links to more built-up areas with everyday amenities?</p> <p>Provide good access to services and facilities via active travel and public transport?</p>	<p>Population</p> <p>Air</p> <p>Human health</p> <p>Climatic factors</p> <p>Material assets</p> <p><i>Health Impact Assessment</i></p>
<p>IIA objective 13: Avoid/mitigate impacts to valued habitats and ecological networks.</p>	<p>Maintain the integrity of the Epping Forest SAC?</p> <p>Protect locally designated and non-designated biodiversity sites from both the direct and indirect adverse effects of development, including recreational pressure?</p> <p>Avoid impacts of development and human disturbance on Lee Valley Regional Park?</p> <p>Safeguard and strengthen local ecological/green infrastructure networks that contribute to ecological connectivity both within Enfield Borough and their links with ecological networks in neighbouring boroughs?</p> <p>Take into account opportunities to enhance biodiversity in the layout and design of development, including allowing species to adapt to climate change?</p>	<p>Biodiversity, flora and fauna</p>
<p>IIA objective 14: Sustain and enhance the significance of heritage assets.</p>	<p>Support the integrity, special interest, character, appearance and historic setting of historic settlements and heritage assets, both designated and non-designated?</p>	<p>Cultural heritage including architectural and archaeological heritage</p>

IIA Objective	Appraisal questions - Will the Traveller Local Plan...?	Relevant SEA topics covered (and coverage of HIA, EqIA and CSIA)
	<p>Facilitate enhancements to the fabric and setting of the historic environment?</p> <p>Support access to, interpretation and understanding of the historic environment (including through investigations and studies which better reveal the significance of archaeological assets)?</p> <p>Protect, maintain and enhance scheduled monuments and archaeological sites, and their setting?</p> <p>Protect, maintain and enhance registered parks and gardens, and their settings?</p> <p>Improve participation in cultural activities?</p> <p>Promote greater understanding and enhancement of the Borough's historic environment, such as parks and open spaces, and areas with a particular heritage significance?</p>	
<p>IIA objective 15: Protect and enhance the character, quality and diversity of the Borough's landscapes and townscapes.</p>	<p>Protect and enhance the landscape and townscape through the appropriate location, layout and design of sites, including the preservation of important open gaps and key views?</p> <p>Protect and enhance the local distinctiveness and contribution to a sense of place?</p>	<p>Landscape</p> <p>Cultural heritage including architectural and archaeological heritage</p>
<p>IIA objective 16: To achieve efficient use of land and materials.</p>	<p>Avoid locating sites on high quality agricultural land?</p> <p>Ensure the re-use and redevelopment of brownfield sites?</p> <p>Encourage minimisation, reuse and recycling of waste?</p>	<p>Soil</p> <p>Material assets</p>
<p>IIA objective 17: To manage and reduce the risk of flooding</p>	<p>Minimise the risk of flooding to people and property from rivers?</p> <p>Avoid allocating sites in locations at risk from flooding or which could increase the risk of flooding elsewhere, taking into account the impacts of climate change?</p> <p>Support the incorporation of Sustainable Urban Drainage Systems (SUDS) (including their long-term maintenance) to reduce the rate of run-off and the risk of surface water flooding and combined sewer overflows?</p>	<p>Human health</p> <p>Water</p> <p>Climatic factors</p> <p><i>Health Impact Assessment</i></p>

IIA Objective	Appraisal questions - Will the Traveller Local Plan...?	Relevant SEA topics covered (and coverage of HIA, EqlA and CSIA)
IIA objective 18: Minimise water use and protect water quality.	Ensure that development does not lead to the deterioration of groundwater, surface water or river water quality? Locate development where adequate foul drainage, sewage treatment facilities, adequate potable water supply and surface water drainage can be made available? Require the incorporation of SuDS? Increase water efficiency, particularly in new developments through innovative design measures?	Water

Chapter 6

Integrated Impact Assessment findings

6.1 This chapter presents the IIA findings of the Issues and Options version of the Traveller Local Plan.

Aims and Objectives

6.2 This section presents the IIA findings of Chapter 3 (Aims and Objectives) of the Traveller Local Plan.

Aims

6.3 The proposed aims of the Traveller Local Plan are:

1. To provide a sufficient mix of, and type of, sustainable and high quality sites, which are distributed evenly across the Borough to fully meet the assessed accommodation needs of the Traveller communities.
2. To provide Traveller sites that are located in areas that provide protection from flooding and enable adequate access to public transport, community facilities such as schools, health centres and shops.
3. To reduce the number of unauthorised developments and encampments, and increased integration between the Traveller communities and the settled community.
4. To protect and enhance the special built and natural character of the Borough, including its countryside, open space, Green Belt, and historic environment.

6.4 The likely sustainability effects of the four aims of the Traveller Local Plan in Chapter 3 of the Traveller Local Plan are set out in **Table 6.1** and described below the table.

Table 6.1: IIA findings for the Traveller Local Plan Aims

IIA objective	Aim 1	Aim 2	Aim 3	Aim 4
IIA1: Climate change mitigation	0	+	0	0
IIA2: Climate change adaptation	0	0	0	0
IIA3: Housing	++?	0	+	0
IIA4: Health and wellbeing	+	+	0	0
IIA5: Services and facilities	0	+	0	0
IIA6: Social inclusion	0	+	++	0
IIA7: Crime and community safety	0	0	+	0
IIA11: Air pollution	0	+	0	0
IIA12: Sustainable transport	0	+	0	0
IIA13: Biodiversity	0	0	0	+
IIA14: Historic environment	0	0	0	+
IIA15: Landscape and townscape	0	0	0	+

IIA objective	Aim 1	Aim 2	Aim 3	Aim 4
IIA16: Efficient use of land	0	0	0	0
IIA17: Flooding	0	+	0	0
IIA18: Water	0	0	0	0

6.5 Aim 1 of the Traveller Local Plan seeks to provide a sufficient mix of, and type of, sustainable and high quality sites, which are distributed evenly across the Borough to fully meet the assessed accommodation needs of the Traveller communities. This Aim is therefore likely to have a significant positive effect in relation to **IIA3: Housing**. The effect is recorded as uncertain as it is not clear from this objective whether "assessed accommodation needs" refers to the Planning Policy for Traveller Sites (PPTS) definition of need or the cultural need (see Question 7 of the Issues and Options version of the Traveller Local Plan). The provision of high quality sites as sought by this aim could meet the requirements of a range of user types, including those with protected characteristics and so has the potential to promote personal and social wellbeing. This Aim is therefore also likely to have a minor positive effect in relation to **IIA4: Health and wellbeing**.

6.6 Aim 2 seeks to provide Traveller sites in areas that provide protection from flooding and enable adequate access to public transport, community facilities such as schools, health centres and shops. This could include facilities that support meetings related to pregnancy or maternity and faith groups, and so will have beneficial effects on those protected characteristics. Overall, the Aim is likely to have minor positive effects in relation to **IIA17: Flooding**, **IIA6: Social inclusion**, **IIA4: Health and wellbeing** and **IIA5: Services and facilities**. The Aim will ensure that sites are placed in locations where services and facilities are likely to be accessible, which has potential to reduce reliance on private vehicles and associated CO₂ emissions, whilst also helping to minimise air pollution. This will result in minor positive effects in relation to **IIA12: Sustainable transport**, **IIA1: Climate change mitigation** and **IIA11: Air pollution**. Reducing reliance on private vehicles will have beneficial effects on public health, including those vulnerable to air pollution, therefore contributing towards the minor positive effect already recorded in relation to IIA4.

6.7 Aim 3 seeks to reduce the number of unauthorised developments and encampments, in addition to increasing integration between Traveller communities and settled communities. As unauthorised sites and encampments are a source of tension between Traveller and settled communities, this Aim is expected to have a significant positive effect in relation to **IIA6: Social inclusion**, particularly as it seeks to increase integration. A minor positive effect is expected in relation to **IIA3: Housing**, as this Aim will help reduce the number of unauthorised sites and encampments. A minor positive effect is also expected in relation to **IIA7: Crime and community safety**, as this objective seeks to reduce unauthorised developments and encampments.

6.8 Aim 4 seeks to protect and enhance the special built and natural character of the Borough, including its countryside, open space, Green Belt and historic environment. As no further details are provided, minor positive effects are expected in relation to **IIA15: Landscape and townscape**, **IIA13: Biodiversity** and **IIA14: Historic environment**.

6.9 The aims are unlikely to have any adverse effects in relation to the IIA objectives. Due to the fact they are not specifically mentioned or indirectly affected, the contribution of the four aims to the achievement of the following IIA objectives is likely to be negligible: IIA2: Climate change adaptation, IIA16: Efficient use of land and IIA18: Water.

Recommendations

- Aim 1 could be reworded to make clearer whether the Traveller Local Plan seeks to meet the accommodation needs of the PPTS definition of Gypsies and Travellers or the cultural need.
- The relevant aims could be broadened to help achieve IIA2: Climate change adaptation through reference to sustainable design and construction techniques and adaptation to extreme weather events through things like building orientation.
- The relevant aims could be broadened to help achieve IIA16: Efficient use of land by avoiding development on high quality agricultural land, promoting development on brownfield sites and waste management.
- The relevant aims could be broadened to help achieve IIA18: Water through things like protecting water quality, sewerage and the incorporation of Sustainable Drainage Systems.

Objectives

6.10 The proposed objectives of the Traveller Local Plan are:

1. At least 21 permanent Traveller pitches and a transit / stop over site will be delivered during the plan period to meet the identified Borough need.
2. Sites will be delivered in sustainable, suitable and safe and locations within Enfield, with high quality on-site provision specifically designed for Gypsy and Traveller use, and will have good access to facilities and services.
3. To use a negotiating stopping policy to meet the short-term needs of Travellers passing through the Borough and expand the number of negotiated stopping places which can be used.
4. A clear framework will be provided for making decisions on future planning applications for Traveller sites within the Borough.

6.11 The likely sustainability effects of the four objectives of the Traveller Local Plan in Chapter 3 of the Traveller Local Plan are set out in **Table 6.2** and described below the table.

Table 6.2: IIA findings for the Traveller Local Plan Objectives

IIA Objective	Objective 1	Objective 2	Objective 3	Objective 4
IIA1: Climate change mitigation	0	+	0	0
IIA2: Climate change adaptation	0	0	0	0
IIA3: Housing	++/-	+	0	+
IIA4: Health and wellbeing	+	+	+	0
IIA5: Services and facilities	0	++	0	0
IIA6: Social inclusion	0	+	+	+
IIA7: Crime and community safety	0	+	+	0
IIA11: Air pollution	0	+	0	0
IIA12: Sustainable transport	0	+	0	0
IIA13: Biodiversity	0	0	0	0
IIA14: Historic environment	0	0	0	0
IIA15: Landscape and townscape	0	0	0	0
IIA16: Efficient use of land	0	0	0	0
IIA17: Flooding	0	0	0	0
IIA18: Water	0	0	0	0

6.12 Objective 1 of the Traveller Local Plan seeks to provide at least 21 permanent Traveller pitches and a transit / stop over site during the plan period to meet the identified Borough need. This will ensure an adequate supply of pitches is provided to meet the needs of Gypsies, Travellers and Travelling Showpeople. Therefore, a significant positive effect is expected in relation to **IIA3: Housing**. The effect is coupled with a minor negative effect, as the 21 permanent Traveller pitches would meet the need of the Planning Policy for Traveller Sites (PPTS) definition of Gypsies and Travellers but not the cultural need. With regard to **IIA4: Health and wellbeing**, the provision of a stop-over site would allow Travellers to stop off on a temporary basis, and this

would therefore be likely to have minor positive effects in relation to this objective, as it would give them more stability which in turn promotes wellbeing.

6.13 Objective 2 seeks to deliver sites in sustainable, suitable and safe locations within Enfield, with high quality on-site provision specifically designed for Gypsy and Traveller use, and will have good access to facilities and services. The provision of sites in sustainable, suitable, and safe locations within Enfield would help meet the requirements of a range of user types, including those with protected characteristics, and help to promote personal and social wellbeing. The delivery of sites with high quality on-site provision specifically designed for Gypsy and Traveller use, and good access to facilities and services is therefore likely to have a significant positive effect in relation to **IIA5: Services and facilities** and a minor positive effect in relation to **IIA3: Housing**. With regard to IIA5, this could include access to community facilities such as schools, health centres and shops, as well as facilities which support meetings related to pregnancy or maternity and faith groups, and so will have beneficial effects on those protected characteristics. Access to services and facilities will help to support the needs of the Traveller community in a variety of ways, which will enhance their wellbeing, and therefore a minor positive effect is anticipated in relation to **IIA4: Health and Wellbeing** and **IIA6: Social Inclusion**. Furthermore, this objective is likely to have minor positive effects in relation to **IIA12: Sustainable Transport**, **IIA1: Climate Change Mitigation** and **IIA11: Air pollution** as high quality on-site provision and placing sites where services and facilities are likely to be accessible has the potential to reduce reliance on private vehicles which would reduce CO₂ emissions thus helping to minimise air pollution. This will also have beneficial effects on the protected characteristics, particularly to those vulnerable to air pollution. This objective is likely to have minor positive effects against **IIA7: Crime and community safety** as sites will be placed in safe locations, which will help to increase the perception of safety from crime.

6.14 Objective 3 seeks to use a negotiating stopping policy to meet the short-term needs of Travellers passing through the Borough, and expand the number of negotiated stopping places. Therefore, a minor positive effect is expected in relation to **IIA7: Crime and community safety**. The provision of a negotiating stopping policy will help to reduce the number of unauthorised sites and encampments, as it will allow Travellers to negotiate to remain where they are or move to an alternative location nearby. This is likely to have a minor positive effect with regard to **IIA4: Health and Wellbeing** as Travellers will be much less likely to be evicted or prosecuted for roadside stopping, which gives Travellers more stability and reduced stress at the threat of eviction. This objective is also likely to have a minor positive effect in relation to **IIA6: Social Inclusion** as unauthorised sites can be a source of tension between Traveller and settled communities. Minimising these could therefore have beneficial effects on social cohesion.

6.15 Objective 4 seeks to provide a clear framework for making decisions on future planning applications for Traveller sites within the Borough. Uncertain minor positive effects are recorded in relation to **IIA3: Housing** and **IIA6: Social Cohesion** as the provision of a clear framework may ensure Traveller sites are provided where and when needed. However, uncertainty is recorded as no further details have been provided.

6.16 The aims are unlikely to have any adverse effects in relation to the IIA objectives. Due to the fact they are not specifically mentioned or indirectly affected, the contribution of the four objectives to the achievement of the following IIA objectives is likely to be negligible: IIA2: Climate change adaptation, IIA13: Biodiversity, IIA14: Historic environment, IIA15: Landscape and townscape, IIA16: Efficient use of land, IIA17: Flooding and IIA18: Water.

Recommendations

- Further detail could be added in relation to Objective 4, as at present it is lacking in detail.

Issues and Options

6.17 This section presents the IIA findings of Chapter 4 (Issues and Options) of the Traveller Local Plan.

Question 7

Q7: Should the Traveller Local Plan seek to only provide for the accommodation needs of those who still travel (21 pitches) or should it also seek to include the needs of those who culturally identify themselves as Travellers but who are not travelling (a further 2 pitches) giving a total requirement of 23 pitches.

- **Option 1:** Provide for the 'cultural' need (23 pitches)

■ **Option 2:** Provide for the Planning Policy for Traveller Sites need (21 pitches)

Table 6.3: IIA findings for Q7

IIA objective	Option 1	Option 2
IIA1: Climate change mitigation	0	0
IIA2: Climate change adaptation	0	0
IIA3: Housing	++	++/-
IIA4: Health and wellbeing	+	+/-
IIA5: Services and facilities	0	0
IIA6: Social inclusion	+	+/-?
IIA7: Crime and community safety	0	0
IIA11: Air pollution	0	0
IIA12: Sustainable transport	0	0
IIA13: Biodiversity	0	0
IIA14: Historic environment	0	0
IIA15: Landscape and townscape	0	0
IIA16: Efficient use of land	0	0
IIA17: Flooding	0	0
IIA18: Water	0	0

6.18 The Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation Needs Assessment 2020 establishes an overall 'cultural' need for 23 pitches, which is a slightly higher than the Planning Policy for Traveller Sites definition of need at 21 pitches. The PPTS definition has been challenged and through case law has been expanded to include those who are unable to travel, for instance through illness or disability. Option 2 which utilises this narrower definition receives a mixed significant positive and minor negative effect in relation to **IIA3: Housing**. The significant positive effect acknowledges the fact that the needs of the PPTS definition of Gypsies and Traveller would be met, whilst the minor negative effect acknowledges the fact that the needs of those who no longer travel would not be met. Option 1 is expected to have a significant positive effect only, as it meets the accommodation needs of all, including those who no longer travel and which is likely to include older people.

6.19 Option 2 receives a mixed minor positive and minor negative effect in relation to **IIA4: Health and wellbeing**, as while it will meet the needs of the PPTS definition of Gypsies and Travellers, it will not meet the cultural need and so could have an adverse effect on personal and social wellbeing. Option 2 also receives a mixed minor positive and minor negative effect in relation to **IIA6: Social inclusion** as not meeting the cultural need would not accord with the Council's wider obligations to meet all needs, and may contribute to an increase in unauthorised developments and encampments which can be a source of tension between Traveller communities and settled communities, although this is uncertain. Option 1 receives minor positive effects in relation to IIA2 and IIA6, as it will contribute to the needs of all Gypsies and Travellers, including those who have ceased to travel.

6.20 Negligible effects are expected against the remaining IIA objectives.

Recommendations

- No recommendations.

Question 9

Q9: Which of the identified policy options above are most appropriate for the Traveller Local Plan? Please explain your answer.

- **Option 1:** Allocate small new sites
- **Option 2:** Allocate one large site
- **Option 3:** Provide pitches as part of large housing developments
- **Option 4:** Liaise with neighbouring local authorities to address the identified need
- **Option 5:** Do nothing

Table 6.4: IIA findings for Q9

IIA Objective	Option 1	Option 2	Option 3	Option 4	Option 5
IIA1: Climate change mitigation	+?/-?	-?	0	0	0
IIA2: Climate change adaptation	0	0	0	0	0
IIA3: Housing	++/-?	++	++	+++?	0
IIA4: Health and wellbeing	+?/-?	+?/-?	+++/-?	+?/-?	0
IIA5: Services and facilities	+?/-?	+?/-?	+++/-?	--?/+?	0
IIA6: Social inclusion	+?/-?	-?	+?/-?	+?/-?	0
IIA7: Crime and community safety	0	0	0	0	0
IIA11: Air pollution	+?/-?	-?	0	0	0
IIA12: Sustainable transport	+?/-?	-?	0	0	0
IIA13: Biodiversity	0	0	0	0	0
IIA14: Historic environment	0	0	0	0	0
IIA15: Landscape and townscape	0	0	0	0	0
IIA16: Efficient use of land	+	0	0	0	0
IIA17: Flooding	0	0	0	0	0
IIA18: Water	0	0	0	0	0

6.21 Options 1 to 4 are expected to have significant positive effects in relation to **IIA3: Housing** as they will all deliver the identified permanent need for pitches. The significant positive effect for Option 1 is, however, coupled with an uncertain minor negative effect, as it is possible that due to the size of the sites, they are more likely to be privately owned and therefore not affordable, although this is uncertain. The significant positive effect for Option 4 is recorded as uncertain, as neighbouring authorities may not have the capacity to take on additional need from elsewhere, which could potentially result in a shortfall in sites.

6.22 A mixed uncertain minor positive and uncertain minor negative effect is expected in relation to **IIA5: Services and facilities** for Option 1. This is because the small new sites could be allocated in urban areas or rural areas, and therefore depending on their location may have good or poor access to existing services and facilities. For this reason, Option 1 is expected to have mixed uncertain minor positive and uncertain minor negative effects in relation to **IIA4: Health and wellbeing** and **IIA6: Social inclusion**, as these objectives cover things like access to healthcare and community facilities which can have positive effects on people's health and wellbeing. A mixed uncertain minor positive and uncertain minor negative effect is also expected in relation to **IIA12: Sustainable transport**, as Option 1 could either increase or decrease reliance on private vehicles. Option 2 is likely to have an uncertain minor negative effect in relation to IIA5, in addition to IIA4 and IIA6 as according to the Traveller Local Plan, the site would likely be located in a rural area, outside of settlements and so in a less accessible location. Therefore, Travellers would have poor access to everyday amenities, in addition to things like employment opportunities. This would also increase reliance on private vehicles, resulting in an uncertain minor negative effect in relation IIA12. The increased reliance on private vehicles has the potential to contribute towards air pollution, in addition to greenhouse gas emissions, and so an uncertain minor negative effect is also expected for Option 2 in relation to **IIA11: Air pollution** and **IIA1: Climate change mitigation**. As Option 1 could either increase or decrease reliance on private vehicles, it is expected to have mixed uncertain minor positive and uncertain minor negative effects in relation to IIA11 and IIA1. Option 2 does, however, propose the allocation of one large site, and it is more viable for larger sites compared to smaller sites (Option 1) to incorporate amenities like sewerage, water supply, electricity and utility buildings. The uncertain minor negative effects Option 2 has in relation to IIA4 and IIA5 are therefore mixed with uncertain minor positive effects.

6.23 Option 3 is expected to have an uncertain significant positive effect in relation to **IIA5: Services and facilities**, as the pitches would be integrated into large housing developments and therefore contribute towards creating sustainable, mixed communities. According to the Traveller Local Plan, larger schemes like this would most likely be located in areas with good access to existing services and facilities. This could include facilities that support meetings related to pregnancy or maternity and faith groups. However, large schemes can take a long time to be delivered, which could result in new services and facilities not being delivered until development is almost complete. Therefore, the effect is coupled with an uncertain minor negative effect. Option 3 is also expected to have a mixed uncertain significant positive and uncertain minor negative effect in relation to **IIA4: Health and wellbeing**, as pitches would most likely be located close to existing healthcare facilities and other services within new developments, and could therefore be accessed more easily by walking or cycling, which has beneficial effects on people's health and wellbeing. However, large schemes as proposed under this option can take a long time to be delivered and therefore may not initially meet people's everyday needs. A mixed uncertain minor positive and uncertain minor negative effect is expected for Option 3 in relation to **IIA6: Social inclusion**, as it would contribute towards the creation of mixed communities. However, integrating pitches into large new housing developments could generate some issues with social cohesion between Traveller and settled communities. Option 4 is expected to have a mixed uncertain significant negative and uncertain minor positive effect in relation to IIA5, as although sites may be allocated near settlements with good access to services and facilities, some (or all) of them could be located in neighbouring boroughs, which is unlikely to be convenient for most people whose need for accommodation arises in the Borough. For this reason, mixed uncertain minor positive and uncertain minor negative effects are also expected in relation to IIA4 and IIA6. Travellers may feel isolated from others and introducing them into existing communities elsewhere could be contentious and cause conflict.

6.24 Option 1 is expected to have an uncertain minor positive effect in relation to **IIA16: Efficient use of land** as the allocation of small new sites, particularly within urban areas, could encourage the utilisation of brownfield sites, although this is uncertain. Negligible effects are expected against the remaining IIA objectives.

6.25 Option 5 (Do nothing) represents the baseline against which the effects of the Traveller Local Plan are being assessed by the IIA and so negligible effects are expected in relation to all the IIA objectives.

Recommendations

- No recommendations.

Questions 12 to 13

Q12: If allocating more than one site to meet the identified permanent need, what would be an appropriate site size (in hectares) to allocate? Please explain your answer.

Q13: If allocating more than one site to meet the identified permanent need, how many pitches should be allocated per site? Please explain your answer.

- **Option 1:** Allocate a larger number of smaller sites
- **Option 2:** Allocate a smaller number of larger sites

Table 6.5: IIA findings for Q12-13

IIA Objective	Option 1	Option 2
IIA1: Climate change mitigation	0	0
IIA2: Climate change adaptation	0	0
IIA3: Housing	++/-?	++
IIA4: Health and wellbeing	+/-?	+?/-
IIA5: Services and facilities	-?	+?
IIA6: Social inclusion	0	0
IIA7: Crime and community safety	0	0
IIA11: Air pollution	0	0
IIA12: Sustainable transport	0	0
IIA13: Biodiversity	0	0
IIA14: Historic environment	0	0
IIA15: Landscape and townscape	0	0
IIA16: Efficient use of land	+?	-?
IIA17: Flooding	0	0
IIA18: Water	0	0

6.26 Option 1 seeks to allocate a larger number of smaller sites, whilst Option 2 seeks to allocate a smaller number of larger sites. Both options are likely to have a significant positive effect in relation to **IIA3: Housing** as they both seek to provide sufficient pitches to meet the assessed accommodation needs of the Traveller communities. However, smaller sites are more likely to be privately owned, which may result in pitches not being affordable. As such, the significant positive effect against IIA3 for Option 1 is coupled with an uncertain minor negative effect.

6.27 Options 1 and 2 are both expected to have minor positive effects in relation to **IIA4: Health and wellbeing**, as ensuring all Travellers have a pitch will have beneficial effects on their health and wellbeing. With regard to Option 2, it is more viable for larger sites to incorporate everyday amenities like sewerage, water supply, electricity and utility buildings, which would help contribute towards this minor positive effect. It would, however, add some uncertainty as it is unknown whether these amenities would be delivered or not. As Option 1 proposes smaller sites it is unlikely that everyday amenities would be provided, and so the minor positive effect is mixed with an uncertain minor negative effect. The Issues and Options version of the Traveller Local Plan acknowledges that stakeholders prefer smaller sites as this is a more comfortable environment and so while this would contribute to the minor positive effect already recorded for Option 1 against IIA4, it would result in the minor positive effect for Option 2 being coupled with a minor negative effect.

6.28 Option 2 is expected to have an uncertain minor positive effect in relation to **IIA5: Services and facilities**, as it is likely to be more viable for larger sites to incorporate things like sewerage, water supply, electricity and utility buildings than smaller sites where this may not be viable. Conversely, Option 1 is expected to have an uncertain minor negative effect as it may not be viable for smaller sites to provide these sorts of amenities. It is unknown where sites proposed by these two options would be located.

6.29 Option 2 is expected to have an uncertain minor negative effect in relation to **IIA15: Efficient use of land**, as larger sites may utilise more greenfield land, which may be high quality agricultural land. Conversely, Option 1 is expected to have an uncertain minor positive effect in relation to this objective as it may not utilise as much greenfield land as Option 2, and may in fact encourage utilisation of brownfield sites.

6.30 Negligible effects are expected against the remaining IIA objectives.

Recommendations

- No recommendations.

Question 14

Q14: Should the Traveller Local Plan consider including a rural exception sites policy? If so, please explain your answer.

- **Option 1:** Include a rural exception sites policy
- **Option 2:** Do not include a rural exception sites policy

Table 6.6: IIA findings for Q14

IIA Objective	Option 1	Option 2
IIA1: Climate change mitigation	-	0
IIA2: Climate change adaptation	0	0
IIA3: Housing	++	-
IIA4: Health and wellbeing	+/-	-
IIA5: Services and facilities	-	0
IIA6: Social inclusion	-	0
IIA7: Crime and community safety	0	0
IIA11: Air pollution	-	0
IIA12: Sustainable transport	-	0
IIA13: Biodiversity	0	0
IIA14: Historic environment	0	0
IIA15: Landscape and townscape	-?	0
IIA16: Efficient use of land	-?	0
IIA17: Flooding	0	0
IIA18: Water	0	0

6.31 Option 1 supports the inclusion of a rural exception sites policy, which would enable sites to come forward where Traveller sites would not normally be allowed and ensure that these sites remain affordable in perpetuity. This is likely to have a significant positive effect in relation to **IIA3: Housing** as this option would ensure there are affordable Traveller pitches. This option is also likely to have a minor positive effect in relation to **IIA4: Health and wellbeing** as housing is an important social determinant of health, and the provision of affordable pitches for Traveller accommodation would reduce accommodation insecurity which would in turn improve wellbeing and general health outcomes. The minor positive effect against IIA4 is, however, mixed with a minor negative effect, as a rural exception site could be located in an area with poor access to services and facilities, including healthcare, which could have adverse effects on people's health. Option 2 does not support the inclusion of a rural exception sites policy, and so is likely to have a minor negative effect in relation to IIA3, as well as IIA4, as the opportunity to provide permanent and genuinely affordable Traveller sites would be missed and potentially result in a shortfall of affordable Traveller pitches. This is likely to have implications for health and wellbeing as health outcomes and quality housing are interconnected; a lack of affordable housing / sites contributes to a myriad of mental health problems, such as stress, anxiety and depression.

6.32 Option 1 is likely to have a minor negative effect in relation to **IIA12: Sustainable transport**, as rural areas tend to have poorer access to jobs, services and facilities than towns, and continue to lose services and facilities. By siting Traveller sites in rural areas where housing would not normally be allowed, it would encourage private vehicle use so as to reach essential services. Therefore, Option 1 is also expected to have minor negative effects in relation to **II1: Climate change mitigation** and **IIA11: Air pollution**, in addition to **IIA5: Services and facilities**. Travellers may also experience feelings of isolation being located in a rural area away from settlements, and therefore a minor negative effect is expected in relation to **IIA6: Social inclusion**. Uncertain minor negative effects are expected in relation to **IIA15: Landscape and townscape** and **IIA16: Efficient use of land**, as the allocation of sites in rural areas where housing development would not normally be allowed could have adverse effects on the landscape and agricultural land, although this is uncertain.

6.33 Negligible effects are expected against the remaining IIA objectives.

Recommendations

- No recommendations.

Question 15

Q15: Which of these management options is preferred? Please explain your answer.

- **Option 1:** Allocated land is sold to Travellers who then have the responsibility of equipping the site in the same way that this happens on privately owned sites at present.
- **Option 2:** Allocated sites form part of the affordable housing provided on a private housing development. In such cases the developer would in all probability put in access, land drainage, sewerage, water and electricity as a minimum. Pitches could be sold or rented but would have to remain affordable. This is usually achieved by the involvement of a Registered Social Landlord but there may be other ways of achieving this.
- **Option 3:** The Council or Registered Social Landlord buys allocated land, provides the facilities as per option 2 above and then sells or rents the site to the occupants. The Council or Registered Social Landlord retains a role in site management if the site is rented to the occupants.
- **Option 4:** The land is privately owned and rented to the occupants with or without facilities. The site owner is most likely to manage the maintenance of the site if it remains in his/her ownership.
- **Option 5:** A variety of means of tenure could be spread across the allocated sites.

Table 6.7: IIA findings for Q15

IIA Objective	Option 1	Option 2	Option 3	Option 4	Option 5
IIA1: Climate change mitigation	0	0	0	0	0
IIA2: Climate change adaptation	0	0	0	0	0

IIA Objective	Option 1	Option 2	Option 3	Option 4	Option 5
IIA3: Housing	+?/-?	++	++?/-?	+?/-?	+
IIA4: Health and wellbeing	0	+	+	+?/-?	0
IIA5: Services and facilities	0	+	+	+?/-?	0
IIA6: Social inclusion	0	+/-	0	-	0
IIA7: Crime and community safety	0	0	0	+/-	0
IIA11: Air pollution	0	0	0	0	0
IIA12: Sustainable transport	0	0	0	0	0
IIA13: Biodiversity	0	0	0	0	0
IIA14: Historic environment	0	0	0	0	0
IIA15: Landscape and townscape	0	0	0	0	0
IIA16: Efficient use of land	0	0	0	0	0
IIA17: Flooding	0	0	0	0	0
IIA18: Water	0	0	0	0	0

6.34 Both Options 2 and 3 are anticipated to have significant positive effects in relation **IIA3: Housing**. Option 2 seeks to provide allocated sites which form part of the affordable housing provided on a private housing development, whilst Option 3 states that the Council or Registered Social Landlord will buy the allocated land and then sell or rent the site to occupants. Both options would ensure that there is sufficient supply of affordable sites to meet the needs of Gypsies and Travellers. However, the effect for Option 3 is coupled with a minor negative effect, with both effects recorded as uncertain. This is due to the fact the site could be sold to Travellers but it is unknown whether it would be affordable or not. Both options seek to make provision for facilities which include access, land drainage, sewerage, and water and electricity as a minimum. This will improve the quality of sites for Travellers. Minor positive effects are expected in relation to **IIA4: Health and wellbeing** and **IIA5: Services and facilities** due to good access and connectivity to essential facilities and services, which have clear health and wellbeing benefits. Option 4 is likely to have a mixed uncertain minor positive and uncertain minor negative effect in relation to IIA3, as well as mixed uncertain minor positive and uncertain minor negative effects in relation to IIA4 and IIA5, as the land allocated to Travellers will be privately owned and rented to the occupants with or without facilities. As the sites will be privately owned, they could be expensive, which could potentially see an increase in unauthorised developments and encampments which are a source of tension between Traveller communities and settled communities. This Option could therefore also have a minor negative effect in relation to **IIA6: Social inclusion**. Option 2 is expected to have a mixed minor positive and minor negative effect in relation to IIA6, as integrating affordable pitches into new housing developments could create tensions between Traveller and settled communities. Option 1 is expected to have a mixed uncertain minor positive and uncertain minor negative effect in relation to IIA3, as the land would be sold to Travellers who are then responsible for the site. However, it is unknown how affordable purchasing the site would be, which may not be viable for some.

6.35 A mixed minor positive and minor negative effect is expected for Option 4 in relation to **IIA7: Crime and community safety**, as the sites would be privately owned, which could make them expensive and potentially result in an increase in unauthorised developments and encampments. However, the option also stipulates that the site owner is most likely to manage the maintenance of the site if it remains in his/her ownership. This would ensure that the site is effectively managed and maintained, which would discourage crime.

6.36 Option 5 seeks to provide a variety of means of tenures to be spread across the allocated sites. An uncertain minor positive effect is therefore recorded in relation to **IIA3: Housing** as the addition of different means of tenures; socially-owned and managed-sites as well as scope to incorporate alternative methods of site management and ownership, for example in the

form of co-operatives, could provide innovative solutions to tackle deliverability. However, uncertainty is recorded as no further details have been provided.

6.37 Negligible effects are expected against the remaining IIA objectives.

Recommendations

- Options 2 and 3 refer to various amenities that should be provided at all sites. In addition to these amenities, developers (including the Council or Registered Social Landlord) should ensure any building they provide meets high energy efficiency standards in line with the Council's commitment to be a carbon neutral organisation by 2030 and a carbon neutral borough by 2040. Consideration should also be given to adaptation through design (e.g. building orientation) to better respond to extreme weather conditions as a result of climate change.

Question 16

Q16: Should the Traveller Local Plan contain a policy relating to design requirements for new Traveller sites? If so, what matters should be included?

- Option 1:** Include a design policy
- Option 2:** Do not include a design policy

Table 6.8: IIA findings for Q16

IIA Objective	Option 1	Option 2
IIA1: Climate change mitigation	0	0
IIA2: Climate change adaptation	+?	0
IIA3: Housing	+	0
IIA4: Health and wellbeing	+?	0
IIA5: Services and facilities	0	0
IIA6: Social inclusion	0	0
IIA7: Crime and community safety	+?	0
IIA11: Air pollution	0	0
IIA12: Sustainable transport	0	0
IIA13: Biodiversity	0	0
IIA14: Historic environment	0	0
IIA15: Landscape and townscape	+	0
IIA16: Efficient use of land	0	0
IIA17: Flooding	0	0
IIA18: Water	0	0

6.38 Option 1 supports the inclusion of a design policy for new Traveller sites. This is likely to have a minor positive effect in relation to **IIA15: Landscape and townscape** and **IIA3: Housing**, as providing design requirements would help ensure that

there are consistently high-quality sites being designed and created for Travellers. This Option is also likely to have an uncertain minor positive effect in relation to **IIA2: Climate change adaptation**. Although the Option does not provide detail of what the policy would include, good design is understood as a key aspect of sustainable development, and therefore this policy could detail design which responds to climate change adaptation. Uncertain minor positive effects are also anticipated in relation to **IIA4: Health and wellbeing** and **IIA7: Crime and community safety**, as design requirements which promote well-designed sites will create safer and more sustainable Traveller sites, with beneficial effects on people's health. Negligible effects are expected against the remaining IIA objectives.

6.39 Option 2 (Do not include a design policy) represents the baseline against which the effects of the Traveller Local Plan are being assessed by the IIA and so negligible effects are expected in relation to all the IIA objective.

Recommendations

- A design policy should address climate change mitigation and adaptation by ensuring buildings are energy efficient and designed to respond to extreme weather events, respectively.

Question 17

Q17: Should the Traveller Local Plan provide for a transit site / stop over site, and if so, what size is considered suitable?

- **Option 1:** Provide a transit / stop over site
- **Option 2:** Do not provide a transit / stop over site

Table 6.9: IIA findings for Q17

IIA Objective	Option 1	Option 2
IIA1: Climate change mitigation	0	0
IIA2: Climate change adaptation	0	0
IIA3: Housing	++	0
IIA4: Health and wellbeing	+	0
IIA5: Services and facilities	+?	0
IIA6: Social inclusion	0	0
IIA7: Crime and community safety	+/-?	0
IIA11: Air pollution	0	0
IIA12: Sustainable transport	0	0
IIA13: Biodiversity	0	0
IIA14: Historic environment	0	0
IIA15: Landscape and townscape	0	0
IIA16: Efficient use of land	0	0
IIA17: Flooding	0	0
IIA18: Water	0	0

6.40 Option 1 is expected to have a significant positive effect in relation **IIA3: Housing**, as providing a transit / stop over site will accommodate the needs of Gypsies and Travellers on the move. For this reason, Option 1 is expected to have a minor positive effect in relation **IIA4: Health and wellbeing**, as the presence of a transit / stop over site would reduce accommodation insecurity which would in turn improve wellbeing and general health outcomes. A minor positive effect is expected in relation to **IIA5: Services and facilities**, as if a transit site is provided it should have the same services as a permanent site, such as water supply, electricity and refuse collection. The effect is uncertain as the actual effect is dependent on whether a transit site or stop over site would be provided (stop over sites do not need to be equipped to the same standard as a permanent or transit site). The presence of a transit / stop over site could reduce unauthorised encampments and therefore a minor positive effect is expected in relation to **IIA7: Crime and community safety**. The effect is coupled with an uncertain minor negative effect, as the site would not provide permanent accommodation but there is a danger of it being used permanently. Negligible effects are expected against the remaining IIA objectives.

6.41 Option 2 (Do not provide a transit / stop over site) represents the baseline against which the effects of the Traveller Local Plan are being assessed by the IIA and so negligible effects are expected in relation to all the IIA objectives.

Recommendations

- No recommendations.

Chapter 7

Conclusions

7.1 In order to meet the requirements of the SEA Regulations, the views of the three statutory consultees (Environment agency, Historic England, and Natural England) are being sought in relation to the scope and level of detail to be included in the IIA Report.

7.2 The consultees are in particular requested to consider whether:

- The scope of the IIA is appropriate, considering the role and priorities of the Traveller Local Plan.
- The key plans and programmes relevant to the Traveller Local Plan and IIA have been identified.
- The baseline information provides a suitable basis against which the Plan's effects can be assessed and monitored.
- Significant sustainability problems/issues of relevance to the Traveller Local Plan have been identified, focusing on aspects that the Plan can influence.
- The defined IIA framework is fit for purpose and includes a suitable set of IIA objectives for assessing the effects of the Traveller Local Plan and reasonable alternatives.

7.3 Responses from consultees will be reviewed and appropriate amendments made to the scoping information, including to the baseline, policy context and IIA framework and accompanying appraisal questions where necessary. These will be reflected in the IIA report at the next stage of plan-making.

7.4 This IIA report also provides an appraisal of reasonable alternative options for the policies to be included in the Traveller Local Plan. The results of these assessments and any identified recommendations will inform Enfield Council's Plan Making Team in their preparation of subsequent iterations of the Traveller Local Plan. Consultees views are welcomed on whether an appropriate range of reasonable alternatives has been considered by the Council and whether the IIA has correctly identified the likely significant effects.

Recommendations

7.5 The following recommendations have been made regarding the wording of options identified in the Traveller Local Plan:

Table 7.1: IIA recommendations

Option assessed	IIA recommendation
Aim 1	Aim 1 could be reworded to make clearer whether the Traveller Local Plan seeks to meet the accommodation needs of the PPTS definition of Gypsies and Travellers or the cultural need.
Aims generally	The relevant aims could be broadened to help achieve IIA2: Climate change adaptation through reference to sustainable design and construction techniques and adaptation to extreme weather events through things like building orientation.
Aims generally	The relevant aims could be broadened to help achieve IIA16: Efficient use of land by avoiding development on high quality agricultural land, promoting development on brownfield sites and waste management.
Aims generally	The relevant aims could be broadened to help achieve IIA18: Water through things like protecting water quality, sewerage and the incorporation of Sustainable Drainage Systems.
Objective 4	Further detail could be added in relation to Objective 4, as at present it is lacking in detail.
Q15 – Options 2 and 3	Options 2 and 3 refer to various amenities that should be provided at all sites. In addition to these amenities, developers (including the Council or Registered Social Landlord) should ensure any building they provide meets high energy efficiency standards in line with the Council's commitment to be a carbon neutral organisation by 2030 and a carbon neutral borough by 2040. Consideration

Option assessed	IIA recommendation
	should also be given to adaptation through design (e.g. building orientation) to better respond to extreme weather conditions as a result of climate change.
Q16 – Option 1	A design policy should address climate change mitigation and adaptation by ensuring buildings are energy efficient and designed to respond to extreme weather events, respectively.

Next steps

7.6 This Scoping and Initial Options Appraisal Report will be available for consultation alongside the Traveller Local Plan: Issues and Options (Regulation 18) in Autumn 2023.

7.7 The consultation responses on the Regulation 18 Traveller Local Plan and this IIA: Scoping and Initial Options Appraisal Report will be taken into account in the next stages of the Traveller Local Plan preparation process.

7.8 As the Traveller Local Plan is drafted, it will be subject to the later stages of the IIA using the IIA framework presented in **Chapter 5**. A full IIA report (incorporating the later stages of the IIA process) will then be produced and made available to other stakeholders and the general public.

LUC

July 2023

Enfield Equality Impact Assessment (EqIA)

Introduction

The purpose of an Equality Impact Assessment (EqIA) is to help Enfield Council make sure it does not discriminate against service users, residents and staff, and that we promote equality where possible. Completing the assessment is a way to make sure everyone involved in a decision or activity thinks carefully about the likely impact of their work and that we take appropriate action in response to this analysis.

The EqIA provides a way to systematically assess and record the likely equality impact of an activity, policy, strategy, budget change or any other decision.

The assessment helps us to focus on the impact on people who share one of the different nine protected characteristics as defined by the Equality Act 2010 as well as on people who are disadvantaged due to socio-economic factors. The assessment involves anticipating the consequences of the activity or decision on different groups of people and making sure that:

- unlawful discrimination is eliminated
- opportunities for advancing equal opportunities are maximised
- opportunities for fostering good relations are maximised.

The EqIA is carried out by completing this form. To complete it you will need to:

- use local or national research which relates to how the activity/ policy/ strategy/ budget change or decision being made may impact on different people in different ways based on their protected characteristic or socio-economic status;
- where possible, analyse any equality data we have on the people in Enfield who will be affected e.g. equality data on service users and/or equality data on the Enfield population;
- refer to the engagement and/ or consultation you have carried out with stakeholders, including the community and/or voluntary and community sector groups you consulted and their views. Consider what this engagement showed us about the likely impact of the activity/ policy/ strategy/ budget change or decision on different groups.

The results of the EqIA should be used to inform the proposal/ recommended decision and changes should be made to the proposal/ recommended decision as a result of the assessment where required. Any ongoing/ future mitigating actions required should be set out in the action plan at the end of the assessment.

Section 1 – Equality analysis details

Title of service activity / policy/ strategy/ budget change/ decision that you are assessing	Traveller Local Plan – Meeting the needs of Gypsies, Travellers and Travelling Showpeople – Issues and Options (Regulation 18) Consultation – October 2023
Team/ Department	Plan Making Team, Strategic Planning and Design Planning Service, Place Department
Executive Director	Sarah Cary
Cabinet Member	Cllr Nesil Caliskan
Author(s) name(s) and contact details	May Hope may.hope@enfield.gov.uk
Committee name and date of decision	Cabinet, 13 th September 2023

Date the EqIA was reviewed by the Corporate Strategy Service	
Name of Head of Service responsible for implementing the EqIA actions (if any)	
Name of Director who has approved the EqIA	Brett Leahy

The completed EqIA should be included as an appendix to relevant EMT/ Delegated Authority/ Cabinet/ Council reports regarding the service activity/ policy/ strategy/ budget change/ decision. Decision-makers should be confident that a robust EqIA has taken place, that any necessary mitigating action has been taken and that there are robust arrangements in place to ensure any necessary ongoing actions are delivered.

Section 2 – Summary of proposal

Please give a brief summary of the proposed service change / policy/ strategy/
budget change/project plan/ key decision

Please summarise briefly:

What is the proposed decision or change?

What are the reasons for the decision or change?

What outcomes are you hoping to achieve from this change?

DRAFT

Who will be impacted by the project or change - staff, service users, or the wider community?

This EqIA covers the implications with regards to public sector Equalities Duty of publishing the Traveller Local Plan (TLP), Issues and Options document for public consultation. The first formal stage of the TLP process will be the publication of an Issues and Options document (under Regulation 18 of The Town and Country Planning (Local Planning) (England) Regulations 2012 – as amended). This stage explores the issues surrounding provision for future accommodation needs for Gypsies, Travellers and Travelling Showpeople, and the options and approaches that could be taken to addressing the need.

The purpose of the TLP is to set out local planning policies specifically relating to Gypsies, Travellers and Travelling Showpeople, and once adopted will set out how the London Borough of Enfield will meet the future accommodation needs of the Traveller communities. This is likely to include the allocation of new sites and associated policies. It will also cover other related issues such as site location, size, type, tenure, management and design.

The purpose of this Issues and Options stage is to:

- Identify the issues the Council should address through the TLP;
- Set out a series of potential options the Council could consider to address these issues, and
- Obtain views from the Traveller and wider community and stakeholders on the issues and options identified, to see if there are additional issues and options, and to help identify the preferred options which will inform the next stage of the TLP process.

The TLP will form part of the Development Plan for Enfield once adopted.

The proposed aims for the TLP are as follows:

- To provide a sufficient mix of, and type of, sustainable and high-quality sites, which are distributed evenly across the Borough to fully meet the assessed accommodation needs of the Traveller communities.
- To provide Traveller sites that are located in areas that provide protection from flooding and enable adequate access to public transport, community facilities such as schools, health centres and shops.
- To reduce the number of unauthorised developments and encampments, and increased integration between the Traveller communities and the settled community.
- To protect and enhance the special built and natural character of the Borough, including its countryside, open space, Green Belt, and historic environment.

The proposed objectives of the TLP are as follows:

- To deliver at least 21 permanent traveller pitches and a transit / stop over site during the plan period to meet the identified Borough need.

- To deliver sites in sustainable, suitable and safe and locations, with high-quality on-site provision and good access to facilities and services.
- To minimise the number of unauthorised sites by providing a negotiated stopping policy.
- To provide a clear framework for making decisions on future planning applications for Traveller sites within the Borough.

DRAFT

Section 3 – Equality analysis

This section asks you to consider the potential differential impact of the proposed decision or change on different protected characteristics, and what mitigating actions should be taken to avoid or counteract any negative impact.

According to the Equality Act 2010, protected characteristics are aspects of a person's identity that make them who they are. The law defines 9 protected characteristics:

1. Age
2. Disability
3. Gender reassignment.
4. Marriage and civil partnership.
5. Pregnancy and maternity.
6. Race
7. Religion or belief.
8. Sex
9. Sexual orientation.
10. Social-economic deprivation

At Enfield Council, we also consider socio-economic status as an additional characteristic.

“Differential impact” means that people of a particular protected characteristic (e.g. people of a particular age, people with a disability, people of a particular gender, or people from a particular race and religion) will be significantly more affected by the change than other groups. Please consider both potential positive and negative impacts and provide evidence to explain why this group might be particularly affected. If there is no differential impact for that group, briefly explain why this is not applicable.

Please consider how the proposed change will affect staff, service users or members of the wider community who share one of the following protected characteristics.

Detailed information and guidance on how to carry out an Equality Impact Assessment is available here. (link to guidance document once approved)

Age

This can refer to people of a specific age e.g. 18-year olds, or age range e.g. 0-18 year olds.

Will the proposed change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people of a specific age or age group (e.g. older or younger people)? Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

Enfield has relatively high proportions of children and young people under the age of twenty – higher than both London and England averages. The percentage of younger adults - aged 20 to 44 years - is also higher than in England in general, but below that of London as a whole. Both the London area and Enfield have proportionately fewer older residents than the England average.

The 2021 census reports a total of 373 people who identify as Gypsies and Travellers and 1,121 who identify as Roma. This is a three-fold increase in the 121 Gypsy and Travellers reported in the 2011 census. Currently there are over 600 families from Gypsy, Roma and Travelling communities in temporary and private rented accommodation in Enfield.

The TLP is expected to have a positive impact on all age groups for those that identify as Gypsies and Travellers (including Roma) due to the additional traveller pitches and transit / stop over site that will be provided as a result of the adoption of the TLP.

Mitigating actions to be taken

To ensure that the public sector Equality Duty is met, the TLP will support the delivery of new sites which have good access to public services and community facilities, including health and education facilities. This will meet the needs of all age groups across the Traveller Communities.

Disability

A person has a disability if they have a physical or mental impairment which has a substantial and long-term adverse effect on the person's ability to carry out normal day-day activities. This could include: physical impairment, hearing impairment, visual impairment, learning difficulties, long-standing illness or health condition, mental illness, substance abuse or other impairments.

Will the proposed change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people with disabilities? Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

At the 2021 Census, 44,900 Enfield residents (13.6% of the total) reported a long-term health problem or disability in response to the question, “Are your day-to-day activities limited because of a health problem or disability which has lasted, or is expected to last, at least 12 months?”. Respondents were invited to indicate the level to which their activities were limited. 7.2% of people have their day to day activities limited a little, 6.4% have them limited a lot.

The TLP will explore the inclusion of a design policy which could include criteria on site access and the provision of community facilities and amenity buildings which would be accessible. In addition, any allocated sites would have good access to health facilities.

As such, the TLP is not expected to differentially impact on those with a disability.

Mitigating actions to be taken
None.

Gender Reassignment

This refers to people who are proposing to undergo, are undergoing, or have undergone a process (or part of a process) to reassign their sex by changing physiological or other attributes of sex.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on transgender people?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

The 2021 census showed that 1.1% of residents aged 16+ have a gender identity different from sex registered at birth. The TLP is not expected to differentially impact on this protected group.

Mitigating actions to be taken

None.

Marriage and Civil Partnership

Marriage and civil partnerships are different ways of legally recognising relationships. The formation of a civil partnership must remain secular, where-as a marriage can be conducted through either religious or civil ceremonies. In the U.K both marriages and civil partnerships can be same sex or mixed sex. Civil partners must be treated the same as married couples on a wide range of legal matters.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people in a marriage or civil partnership?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

The TLP is not expected to have a differential impact on those who are married or in a civil partnership.

Mitigating actions to be taken

None.

Pregnancy and maternity

Pregnancy refers to the condition of being pregnant or expecting a baby. Maternity refers to the period after the birth and is linked to maternity leave in the employment context. In the non-work context, protection against maternity discrimination is for 26 weeks after giving birth, and this includes treating a woman unfavourably because she is breastfeeding.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on pregnancy and maternity?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

The TLP is not expected to have a differential impact on those who are pregnant or in the maternity period.

Mitigating actions to be taken

None.

Race

This refers to a group of people defined by their race, colour, and nationality (including citizenship), ethnic or national origins.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people of a certain race?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

Based on Enfield's own estimates, residents from White British backgrounds make up 35.3% of Enfield's inhabitants with other White groups (including White Irish) combined at 26.4%. Mixed Ethnic Groups account for 5.5%, Asian Groups for 11.0% and Black groups for 17.9% of Enfield's population.

The 2021 census reports a total of 373 people who identify as Gypsies and Travellers and 1,121 who identify as Roma. This is a three-fold increase in the 121 Gypsy and Travellers reported in the 2011 census.

Enfield has a rich history of Travellers and it is believed that there was a sense of belonging in the Borough documented as early as 1898. Edmonton is an area that had a large Traveller community, particularly in the 1980's and 1990's. Families have still remained locally although some have moved to neighbouring boroughs. The 2021 census reports a total of 373 people who identify as Gypsies and Travellers and 1,121 who identify as Roma in Hounslow Borough. This is a three-fold increase

in the 121 Gypsy and Travellers reported in the 2011 census. Currently there are over 600 families from Gypsy, Roma and Travelling communities in temporary and private rented accommodation in Enfield.

There are no existing authorised Traveller sites in the Borough (with full or temporary permission), either privately owned, or owned by the Council. There are no transit sites or temporary stopping places in the Borough at present.

The TLP is expected to have a positive differential impact for those that identify as Gypsies and Travellers.

Mitigating actions to be taken

The Issues and Options highlighted aim at addressing the housing need of the Gypsy and Traveller communities. As such, it is considered that the TLP will have a positive differential impact on this protected group, in relation to the provision of culturally appropriate housing.

Religion and belief

Religion refers to a person's faith (e.g. Buddhism, Islam, Christianity, Judaism, Sikhism, Hinduism). Belief includes religious and philosophical beliefs including lack of belief (e.g. Atheism). Generally, a belief should affect your life choices or the way you live.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people who follow a religion or belief, including lack of belief?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

The TLP aims to promote sites which are accessible to local facilities and services, including places of worship.

Mitigating actions to be taken

The TLP is not expected to have a differential impact on people who follow a religion or belief.

Sex

Sex refers to whether you are a female or male.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on females or males?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

According to Census 2021 data, 52% of Enfield's population is estimated to be female and 48% male.¹

The ONS Opinions and Lifestyle Survey asks people about their current perceptions of safety and their experiences of safety in the last 12 months. The survey asks respondents if they feel safe walking alone in a quiet street close to your home; in a busy public space such as a high street; in a park or other open space; and using public transport on your own. According to data from March 2022, across all settings both during the day and at night, a higher proportion of women reported feeling very or fairly unsafe compared with men.

The TLP promotes good design in relation to future site provision, which is expected positively impact on both the Gypsy and Traveller communities, as well as the settled communities, in particular women who are more likely to report feeling

¹ ONS, [Population and household estimates, England and Wales: Census 2021](#)

unsafe walking alone.

Mitigating actions to be taken

The TLP should have a positive differential impact on women, in terms of perception of safety. Both males and females will benefit from good site design, in terms of actual and perceived safety.

DRAFT

Sexual Orientation

This refers to whether a person is sexually attracted to people of the same sex or a different sex to themselves. Please consider the impact on people who identify as heterosexual, bisexual, gay, lesbian, non-binary or asexual.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people with a particular sexual orientation?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

The 2021 census showed that 88.1% of Enfield's population identified as heterosexual or straight. Of residents who do not identify as straight or heterosexual:

- 0.9% identified as gay or lesbian
- 0.8% identified as bisexual
- 0.5% identified another sexual orientation

Mitigating actions to be taken

The TLP is not expected to have any differential impacts on people with different sexual orientation. who follow a religion or belief.

Socio-economic deprivation

This refers to people who are disadvantaged due to socio-economic factors e.g. unemployment, low income, low academic qualifications or living in a deprived area, social housing or unstable housing.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people who are socio-economically disadvantaged?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

According to research undertaken by Transport for London in 2019, the most commonly used form of transport for Londoners with lower household incomes (below £20,000) is walking. The bus is the next most commonly used form of transport with 69% of people with lower household incomes taking the bus at least once a week compared to 59% of all Londoners.

The TLP aims to provide sites that are located in areas which enable access to public transport.

Health inequalities are more pronounced in deprived communities. The TLP seeks to promote sites with good access to health facilities. As such, a positive impact is anticipated in terms of physical and mental health and wellbeing.

Mitigating actions to be taken.

There is nothing in the TLP that will negatively impact on those disadvantaged by socio-economic factors. Positive differential impacts, as set out above, are expected under this protected characteristic.

DRAFT

Section 4 – Monitoring and review

How do you intend to monitor and review the effects of this proposal?

Who will be responsible for assessing the effects of this proposal?

The Council's adopted planning policies are monitored through the Annual Monitoring Report which assesses and reviews the extent to which policies in local development plan documents are being implemented. This is supplemented by the bi-annual caravan count. One of the weaknesses of a reliance on this lies in the fact that the gypsy and traveller caravan count uses caravans as a unit of measure whereas for planning purposes the use of pitches is more common, where a pitch may in fact accommodate two or more caravans.

The aims of the TLP will assist in developing a more refined monitoring framework. A key objective of the TLP is to reduce the level of unauthorised encampments within the Borough, and to do this there is a need to ensure that our monitoring methods are appropriate and effective.

Section 5 – Action plan for mitigating actions

Any actions that are already completed should be captured in the equality analysis section above. Any actions that will be implemented once the decision has been made should be captured here.

Identified Issue	Action Required	Lead officer	Timescale/By When	Costs	Review Date/Comments

This page is intentionally left blank



London Borough of Enfield

Title of Report:	Medium Term Financial Plan (2024/25 to 2028/29)
Report to:	Cabinet
Date of Report briefing:	13 th September 2023
Cabinet Member:	Cllr Tim Leaver (Finance & Procurement)
Directors:	Fay Hammond, Executive Director – Resources Kevin Bartle, Interim Director of Finance (Corporate)
Report Author:	Neil Goddard, Head of Financial Strategy
Ward(s) affected:	All
Key Decision Number	KD5641
Implementation date, if not called in:	
Classification:	Part I Public
Reason for exemption	

Purpose of Report

1. This report provides the first update of the funding and spending assumptions in the Medium Term Financial Plan, in what continues to be a dynamic and challenging economic context.
2. This report will set out:
 - National and Local economic context
 - Government Funding outlook
 - Budget requirement and review of funding and spending assumptions
 - Mitigating actions and next steps
 - Review of earmarked reserves

Recommendations

3. Cabinet is recommended to:
 - a) Note the forecast preliminary budget gaps of:
 - £39.4m in 2024/25, prior to any increase in Council Tax, revision to the Council Tax Support scheme, savings and any additional Government funding.
 - £118.6m gap across the medium term to 2028/29, and the reasons driving the gap, notably high inflation, demography, unprecedented increase in Temporary Accommodation costs, arising from a lack of available property and increasing capital financing costs as interest rates continue to rise.
 - These forecasts are subject to a significant number of variables and estimates and are highly likely to change, but nevertheless represent our best estimates at this time.
 - b) Note the scale of the challenge and the need for the organisation to consider different ways of operating in order to remain financially sustainable in the long-term.
 - c) Note that in addition to the 2024/25 budget gap, there is a forecast £25.8m overspend for 2023/24 and Executive Directors and officers are implementing mitigating actions to reduce the in-year overspend.
 - d) Note the risk associated with managing the Temporary Accommodation pressure. Reducing the forecast overspend is a Council priority and growth is built into the estimated gap assuming the mitigating actions are successful.
 - e) Note the continued prioritisation of increased budget requirement in Adult Social Care and Children's Services of £12m to meet inflation, demand and demographic pressures.

Reason for Proposals

4. The Council has a statutory duty to approve a balanced budget for 2024/25 in February 2024 along with consideration of the finances over the medium term, and the Council's reserves. It is essential that there is a clear understanding of the anticipated income and expenditure flows for the Council, despite the uncertainties. The measures referenced in paragraph 78 are the steps by which the Council will ensure that it meets its statutory duty to set a balanced budget for 2024/25.

Relevance to the Council Plan

5. The primary purpose of the development of the Budget and Medium Term Financial Plan is to direct resources to deliver the priorities set out in the Council's Plan 2023-26:
 - Clean and green places
 - Strong, healthy and safe communities
 - Thriving children and young people

- More and better homes
 - An economy that works for everyone.
6. It is not possible for the Council to deliver on its ambitions for local people if these are not in place and the financial strategy is a key pillar on which success is built. As part of this, one of the principles of the Council Plan 2023-26 is financial resilience and commits to:
- a. Deliver excellent value for money in all that we do and target our resources smartly to enable us to meet the needs of our residents, now and in the future.
 - b. Plan ahead carefully, making decisions based on evidence of what works, to deliver on the priorities set out in the plan.
 - c. Invest in our organisation to become more efficient and effective in what we do, in order to prevent higher costs for the future. This includes ensuring we have the right digital infrastructure in place.
 - d. Deliver our long-term regeneration programme for the borough to drive transformational change for Enfield and achieve better outcomes for local people. This will also support our financial resilience by growing the local economy and Council Tax base.
 - e. Look for new and innovative ways to generate income, so that we have additional funding to invest in services over the long-term. In line with our new Sustainable and Ethical Procurement Policy, we will use our significant purchasing power to help us achieve our strategic objectives, ensuring our suppliers show a wider commitment to the borough, our residents and local businesses through the delivery of social value.
7. Financial Resilience remains at the heart of the approach to budget management at Enfield, and considerable work has been undertaken to establish a stable and more resilient position over recent years.

Economic Context

8. Our requirement to set a balanced budget is increasingly challenging given the dynamic and challenging national and local economic context.
9. The mini budget of September 2022 represented a change in economic policy, with the wider economic fallout from this continuing to impact inflation, borrowing costs and cost of living pressures.
10. Increasing food and energy costs pushed UK inflation into double digits for the first time since 1982, hitting 10.1% in the 12 months to July. Regular increases to the base interest rate have had some impact, with the Consumer Price Index (CPI) at 7.9% as at June 2023, down 0.8% from the previous month. Falling prices for motor fuel led to the largest downward contribution to the monthly change in CPIH and CPI annual rates, while food prices rose in June 2023 but by less than in June 2022, also leading to an easing in the rates.
11. The Bank of England (BoE) target is to reduce inflation back down to 2%. CPI inflation is expected to fall further during the course of the year, however, BoE doesn't expect to hit the target of 2% until late 2024. Recent economic policies are starting to take effect but even then not at the rate anticipated. Inflation (CPI) was last reported at 7.9% in the 12 months to

June 2023 and the previous forecast which targeted 5% by the end of December would appear to be at risk.

12. The current BoE base interest rate is 5.25%, which was increased by 0.25% in August 2023 (14 consecutive hikes, the highest rates seen in the UK in 15 years) with further possible increases to come. Whilst further interest rate rises may be required to bring inflation back down, this itself will create further pressure on the Council's capital financing costs.
13. PWLB borrowing rates (which track gilts rates) have risen to around 5.6% (depending on the term). Further increases are expected in the medium term.
14. Public Sector pay is headline news and whilst industrial action has not impacted on local Government the agreed pay awards have, and these add to our financial pressures.
15. Across London, the number of households living in Temporary accommodation has increase by 5.7% in the 12 months to April 2023 and there is a similar reduction in the available of suitable housing supply across the region. Along with pressure on market rents, the lack of supply of affordable accommodation have created significant cost pressures in the Council's Temporary Accommodation budget.
16. Demand led pressures across children's and adult social care persist.
17. The associated cost of living crisis is affecting Enfield's residents and businesses. It is also impacting the Council's cost base and income levels. These economic conditions are impacting on our residents are also on council costs and income levels as set out in the MTFP.
18. It is estimated that approximately half of the budget gap for 2024/25 can be attributed to the current exceptional economic environment.

Government Funding Announcements (including Fair Funding) 2024/25

19. Since 2010, Council core funding has reduced by £81m; and increasing cost pressures have been offset with over £228m of savings since 2010; compounded by delays in the fair funding review.
20. The funding framework for 2024/25 is broadly understood but the outlook beyond remains unclear, with a General Election due no later than January 2025. The continued short term settlements create great uncertainty and difficulties in financial planning. A return to medium term 3 to 4 year settlements would provide a solution to the current problems.
21. Ministers have now confirmed that the Fair Funding Review (FFR) and other funding reforms earliest date for implementation is now 2025/26 but 2026/27 or even later is more likely given as an assumption that there would be a transition built into the implementation of any reform. This is more than five years later than planned, and since Enfield was expected to benefit from this review, this results in ongoing additional financial pressure and unfairness for residents.
22. With so little clarity at this point, ahead of the anticipated consultation, the 2024/25 - 2028/29 MTFP does not assume any changes due to the FFR.

23. Items in which we are more certain include:
- Social care funding has been announced for 2024/25 and is currently estimated based on 2023/24 allocations applied to national totals. Our estimate is an allocation of £3.4m
 - Whilst we are expecting the Settlement Funding Assessment (SFA) to increase in line with inflation. This includes Revenue Support grant which we estimate to increase by 5%.
 - Retained Business rate, top up element and S31 grants increased forecasts in line with advice from our Collection Fund advisors and national trends.
 - For 2024/25, the core council tax referendum principles will continue the same as 2023-24. The referendum limit for increases to council tax will remain at 3% per year. In addition, local authorities with social care responsibilities will be able to increase the adult social care precept by up to 2% per year.
 - The core spending power is guaranteed to increase by 3%.
24. However, there are some areas in which we are less certain:
- The New Homes Bonus and Services grant have been assumed to remain the same as 2023/24 in the current forecasting.
 - The Government has delayed the introduction of the Extended Producer Responsibilities (EPR) which is new legislation requiring retailers and packaging companies to pay the full cost of disposing of and recycling packaging. This funding is then distributed to Councils and is now currently expected to be implemented in October 2025, indicative income is unknown.
 - No decision has been made yet about whether the business rates multiplier will be capped or frozen in 2024/25.
25. A recent independent study revealed that Enfield is the 7th worst underfunded authority relative to need nationally (total of 150 Local Authorities). The Institute of Fiscal Studies (IFS) calculated that the gap between “need” per person in our borough and funding levels as £271 per person and that is 25% less than needed (need per person is £1,083 and funding is £812).
26. Though it is recognised there are issues with the data being used by the IFS, this independent analysis shows that government funding levels fall c25% short of the resources in comparison to relative need, in the context of rising inflation and economic environment, this is a significant challenge for the Council.
27. It is clear, therefore, that there is significant funding uncertainty moving forward. However, despite these challenges, the Council is resolved to face them head-on in setting a balanced, prudent and transparent budget based on the best-known information that is currently available.

Draft 2024/25 Budget Requirement and review of Funding and Spending Assumptions

28. The economic context described above and the continued lack of certainty over the potential of any further government funding to meet these additional pressures is driving a preliminary budget gap.
29. The base 2023/24 net budget is £286.9m as set out in the Budget report agreed by Council in February 2023. The current estimates show that we would require a budget of £335.0m but only estimate to generate funding of £295.6m, therefore leading to a current forecast budget gap for 2024/25 of £39.4m prior to savings, any additional Government funding, and other actions to mitigate this pressure such as level of Council tax increase and Council Tax support provided. The £39.4m gap represents 13.7% of the Council's net budget or 29% of the Council's budget excluding adults and children's social care.
30. The preliminary gap across the medium term is £118.6m, however the focus is currently on the 2023/24 and 2024/25 positions, given the scale of the gap and need to bring the budget into a balanced position.
31. This budget gap is considerable, and the estimates shown in the tables are based on a prudent set of assumptions, but it is important to remember that these are subject to change e.g. legislation, Local Government Finance settlement outcome, interest rates, inflation, demand - all could change and impact the budget gap for next year and beyond.
32. The current situation continues to be challenging even compared to the period of austerity, with inflation, cost of living and pay awards continuing to be key factors and therefore we have factored in additional budget, the estimate for 2024/25 is £8.5m for inflation and £11.9m for pay awards.
33. Table 1 below shows how the budget requirement builds on the 2023/24 base budget.

Table 1 – Draft 2024/25 Budget requirement

	£m
Base 2023/24 Net budget	286.942
Pay Awards (5% pay award assumed for 24/25 plus £2.5m catch up inflation from 23/24)	11.511
Growth in Temporary Accommodation	9.800
Inflation	8.531
Pressures / £5.105m of other growth items	7.011
Capital Financing costs increasing	6.200
Demography across adults and children's services	3.660

North London Waste Authority levy	1.328
Concessionary Fares returning to pre-covid levels	1.914
Review of savings previously agreed	0.722
Net increase in service specific grants (social care, as announced)	(2.622)
Net budget requirement 2024/25	334.997
Baseline funding 2024/25	(295.600)
Shortfall	39.397

34. Where possible high, medium and low scenarios are estimated and the estimated gap is prudently set on the medium scenario for all areas except for Temporary Accommodation, where the lower estimate has been used given that additional strategies are being implemented with the expectation that they will reduce the current pressure. This does mean that in terms of sensitivity to the budget gap, the Temporary Accommodation is the most significant.
35. Had all the lower estimates been applied, the gap would be circa £3m less. If we had, alternatively, applied all medium estimates this would have increased the gap by circa £4m whilst all higher end estimates would have significantly increased the gap by circa £20m.
36. Table 2 summarises the budget gap and shows the total gap over the life of the MTFP.

Table 2 – Summary of Budget Gap over MTFP period

Summary of budget gap	2024/25	2025/26	2026/27	2027/28	2028/29	Total
	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m
Funding Changes	(8.658)	2.100	0.100	0.100	0.100	(6.258)
Spending:						
Inflation	20.042	8.454	8.692	9.996	9.194	56.378
Demography	3.660	3.660	3.660	3.660	0.000	14.640
Pressures	7.011	3.420	4.420	1.920	5.580	22.351
Temporary Accommodation	9.800	(5.500)	1.700	3.100	0.000	9.100
Capital Financing	6.200	4.600	3.100	2.300	(0.400)	15.800
Levies	1.328	1.283	1.288	1.001	0.000	4.900
Concessionary travel	1.914	1.952	0.000	0.000	0.000	3.866

Pre-agreed savings	0.722	(0.222)	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.500
Service specific grants	(2.622)	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.000	(2.622)
Budget gap	39.397	19.747	22.960	22.077	14.474	118.655

37. Table 3 below analyses the 2024/25 budget gap by Service Department

Table 3 – Summary of 2024/25 Budget Gap by Department

Summary of 24/25 budget gap by Dept	HRD/ E&C	CEX / Resources	C&F / Educ	ASC / PH	Corp	Total
	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m
Funding Changes	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.000	(8.658)	(8.658)
Spending:						
Inflation	1.050	0.000	0.456	4.905	13.631	20.042
Demography	0.000	0.000	1.380	2.280	0.000	3.660
Pressures	3.458	0.063	0.794	2.520	0.176	7.011
Temporary Accommodation	9.800	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.000	9.800
Capital Financing	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.000	6.200	6.200
Levies	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.000	1.328	1.328
Concessionary travel	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.000	1.914	1.914
Pre-agreed savings	(1.042)	1.045	0.351	0.168	0.200	0.722
Service specific grants	0.000	0.000	0.000	(2.622)	0.000	(2.622)
Budget gap	13.266	1.108	2.981	7.251	14.791	39.397

Funding Assumptions

38. As already outlined above, whilst 2024/25 is broadly understood, there are still some areas of uncertainty and there is significant uncertainty around future funding levels. Table 4 below sets out the Government funding and locally raised funding for 2023/24 and 2024/25 which reflects the estimated £8.6m increase.

Table 4 - Funding Changes from 2023/24 to 2024/25

Net Budget Funding	2023/24	2024/25	Change
	£m	£m	£m
Settlement Funding Assessment	(110.086)	(117.250)	(7.164)
Corporate Specific Grants	(26.231)	(29.625)	(3.394)
Estimated Business Rates Pool Benefit	(1.481)	(2.000)	(0.519)
Collection Fund Net (Surplus)/Deficit	(2.181)	(0.521)	1.660
Council Tax Requirement	(146.963)	(146.204)	0.759
Net Budget Funding	(286.942)	(295.600)	(8.658)

39. The incremental funding changes over the life of the MTFP are shown in table 5. We are forecasting minimal change in government funding in future years. The £2.0m in 2025/26 reflects that the Business rates pool benefit is only being treated as a one-off for 2024/25.

Table 5 – Funding Assumptions Changes

	2024/25	2025/26	2026/27	2027/28	2028/29	Total
	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m
Settlement Funding Assessment	(7.164)	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.000	(7.164)
Corporate Specific Grants	(3.394)	0.100	0.100	0.100	0.100	(2.994)
Business Rates	(0.519)	2.000	0.000	0.000	0.000	1.401
Collection Fund	1.660	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.000	1.660
Council Tax Base	0.759	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.759
Use of Reserves	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.000
Total	(8.658)	2.100	0.100	0.100	0.100	(6.258)

Local Taxation – Collection Fund

40. An initial review of Council Tax and NNDR assumptions has been made and current assumptions are detailed below. These assumptions will be reviewed further throughout the Autumn.
41. The Collection rate assumptions remain unchanged from the current financial year; however, this will be kept under review.
42. The Collection Fund is currently forecast to be in surplus by £0.521m at the end of 2023/24 and this is currently built into the overall funding forecasts. However, the cost of living crisis is continuing to impact confidence in the recovery of collection rates, which will need to be closely monitored and any change in trends factored into the final budget position in February 2024.

Business Rates

43. The 2024/25 forecast for Business rates has been reviewed in line with advice from our Collection Fund advisors. The latest forecast is a total of £95.5m, made up of the Retained element, Top up and S31 grants. The forecast is based on an assumed rate of CPI which will be kept under review throughout the year.
44. The current collection rate of 93.7% is assumed to remain unchanged in these current set of assumptions.
45. The Council will again be a member of an 8 borough Business Rate Pool for 2024/25. The latest estimated benefit of the 2023/24 pool is approximately £2.0m which is being built in as one-off funding within the 2024/25 budget. This will remain under review with further updates planned for November 2023.

Council Tax

46. For 2024/25, the Council Tax forecast assumes the collection rate remains the same as 2023/24 at 95.75%. The tax base has also been reviewed but should be noted this is still a forecast based early in the year. The forecast is for the tax base to decrease from 96,794 to 96,294. This result in a £0.759m reduction in Council Tax income. This is predominantly due to the increase in Council Tax Support numbers compared to 2023/24 estimates.
47. In 2023/24 the Council Tax referendum threshold was increased from 2% to 3% and the Social Care Precept from 1% to 2% and the settlement announced this would also apply for 2024/25. The current modelling does not assume an increase in Council Tax, but it should be noted that if it were to be increased by the maximum 4.99% this would yield a further £7.3m.

Spending Assumptions

48. Spending assumptions are summarised in Table 6 below and this is an area of focus. A clear additional cost pressure is inflation which includes pay award assumptions.

49. Table 6 – Spending Assumptions

	2024/25	2025/26	2026/27	2027/28	2028/29	Total
	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m
Inflation:						
Pay Award	11.511	3.979	4.058	4.138	4.220	27.906
Inflation	8.531	4.475	4.634	5.858	4.974	28.472
Demography:						
Adult Social Care	2.280	2.280	2.280	2.280	0.000	9.120
Children's	0.750	0.750	0.750	0.750	0.000	3.000
SEN Transport	0.630	0.630	0.630	0.630	0.000	2.520
Pressures:						
Growth in TA	9.800	(5.500)	1.700	3.100	0.000	9.100
Concessionary Travel	1.914	1.952	0.000	0.000	0.000	3.866
Capital Financing	6.200	4.600	3.100	2.300	(0.400)	15.800
Levies	1.328	1.283	1.288	1.001	0.000	4.900
Pressures / £5.105m of other growth items	7.011	3.420	4.420	1.920	5.580	22.351
Non delivery of savings	0.722	(0.222)	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.500
Service specific grants	(2.622)	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.000	(2.622)
Total	48.055	17.647	22.860	21.977	14.374	124.913

Inflation

50. Inflation remains an area of risk for 2024/25, and possibly beyond depending on the trajectory of future changes towards the Bank of England's target. The additional budget built into the MTFP for inflation for 2024/25 is £8.5m.
51. Energy costs remain a risk despite recent improvement in market prices. Enfield forward purchases its energy via LASER, the well-known local government energy procurement organisation, and uses its updates to refresh assumptions. Energy costs relate to our corporate buildings and streetlighting within the borough and account for £1m of the inflation pressure.
52. Adult Social Care inflation accounts for a further £4.9m and reflects specific factors such as both national and market developments and predicted wage inflation including National Living Wage. A further £0.5m has been built in Children's Social Care inflation.
53. A general inflation budget of £1.8m and £0.3m have also been built in for 2024/25.

54. These assumptions are based on information available at the time of writing this report and will continue to be reviewed as further information becomes available and reflected in the November Cabinet update.

Pay Awards

55. The pay award (which includes both in-year “catch up” budget and estimated 4.75% for 2024/25) accounts for £11m.
56. It should be noted that the 2023/24 pay award has only been agreed for Middle Management and above at 3.5% which is within the estimated pay award allowed for in the 2023/24 budget. However, the pay award for grades below and majority of employees remains in negotiation at the time of drafting this report. If this is agreed at the rates being proposed this will impact on both 2023/24 as being reported in the Revenue Monitoring report and the compound impact being built into the MTFP.

Demography

57. The demographic growth covers the existing provision for ongoing demand in 2024/25 onwards. Any changes to the underlying budget required as a consequence of pressures in 2023/24 are covered below in the pressures section. The total additional amount factored in is £3.7m.

Capital Financing

58. The impact of the current economic climate impact on cost inflation and interest rises is significant and impacts on our capital investment strategy. A refreshed Capital Strategy is planned to be considered at October 2023 Cabinet, setting out the approach for ensuring our financial resilience in response to the current context of rising interest rates and cost inflation.
59. The MTFP sets out the current forecast impact on MRP and interest; the updated forecast of £6.2m is an increase of £1.2m from February 2023 MTFP. However, the medium term forecast is more positive and future years increases have been revised down from the previous assumed £5m a year increase.
60. Within the Minimum Revenue Provision (MRP) estimate, the Council has included a voluntary annual MRP of £3.3m to effectively repay Meridian Water debt from General Fund revenue, in addition to the mandatory £1.4m charge, giving a total of £4.7m. Charging the voluntary element, however, remains dependent on affordability and thus will be kept under review and updates provided in future MTFP reports to Cabinet.
61. The current MTFP forecast assumes that there will be a reduced level of annual capital spend based on historic spend levels. Given our diminished level of reserves, the level of the capital smoothing reserve will need to be closely monitored which was built up to smooth out the impact and risks of capital financing,
62. Given the unprecedented increase in interest rates, the Council no longer has the capacity to set a contingency for interest rate increases and is estimating the cost of borrowing settling at 5.4% for the medium term. The situation is being kept under review and will be reported to Cabinet as part of the quarterly reporting cycle. Interest rate rises continue to be monitored, given current upward movement and there is a separate interest rate smoothing reserve.

Levies

63. Enfield, along with six other North London boroughs are members of the North London Waste Authority (NLWA). Each borough will contribute towards the cost of the NLWA via an annual levy based on the volumes of waste tonnages generated. The cost of the NLWA includes the North London Heat and Power Project. This project is building a new Energy Recovery Facility in Edmonton, replacing the existing facility that has served North London for around 50 years. The estimated cost of building the new facility will significantly increase the Council's annual levy requirement and the MTFP reflects these increases over the life of the plan. The MTFP reflects recent revised levy forecasts received from the NLWA for 2024/25 and the next two years.
64. The NLWA has benefited from higher electricity prices, through its subsidiary company London Energy Ltd. It should be noted that electricity prices received by the company have reduced and the government has implemented the Electricity Generation Levy. The 'windfall' income that the Authority received in 2023/24, therefore, is unlikely to be repeated and is as such non-recurrent. The windfall income for 2023/24 has reduced Enfield's levy requirement and resulted in the Council being able to bolster the NLWA earmarked reserve. In turn this has allowed the Council to utilise the reserve to mitigate future years' increases over the next three years.
65. Since the budget was set in February we have received the latest forecast for the Concessionary Fares charge from London Councils. There was a considerable reduction in public transport usage over Covid-19 period, and whilst there had been a recovery of sorts, there has not been a return to the levels of usage pre Covid-19 as at 2023/24. The annual cost of the concessionary travel scheme to the Council was around £11.5m prior to the pandemic. The latest forecasts received reflect that the cost will be rising by circa £1.9m per year for the next two years, taking the annual charges to £10.3m and then £12.3m respectively.

Pressures

66. There are £16.8m of pressures which currently form part of the 2024/25 budget position, which have been collated as part of the detailed analysis undertaken through 2023/24 first quarter budget monitoring. All pressures are under review to ensure only what is absolutely necessary remains within planning assumptions.
67. The most significant pressure is experienced in the Temporary Accommodation where there is a forecast overspend of £17.5m in 2023/24 (net of grant), which is predominantly caused by a lack of available temporary accommodation at affordable rates and hence a sustained use of expensive hotel accommodation. Mitigations are currently being worked upon and implemented with the aim of reducing and eliminating reliance on hotels and hence reducing the projected overspend in the coming months. The MTFP includes a pressure of £9.8m in 2024/25 but this is based on those mitigations being successful.
68. The Adults pressure reflects the additional demographic pressure resulting from 2023/24 forecasts and projecting for 2024/25. This excludes one-off funding that is reducing (improving) the position for 2023/24 and inflation which is included within the inflation total line of the MTFP.

69. Of the total Children's pressure of £1.5m, the main constituent parts are pressures in leaving care, external care purchasing, the joint service for disabled children, increased cost of the Regional Adoption Agency, and unaccompanied asylum seekers and legal disbursement costs totalling circa £1.5m. Like Adult Social Care, inflation for Children's Social Care of £0.5m has been included in the inflation figures of the MTFP.
70. The forecast cost of coroners and mortuary services are increasing and as such an increase of £0.1m is required in 2024/25 to keep pace with demand.
71. The continued demand for services provided by the financial assessment and Income & Debt teams means that the planned reduction in external support has been reduced and reprofiled into 2025/26.
72. In addition, the impact of an ongoing £2.3m technical adjustment to reflect a stricter approach with costs attributed to capital is built into the MTFP for 2024/25.

Review of savings

73. The savings and income proposals agreed in the budget are monitored throughout the year, these include those that are for savings in future years. Where required these have been reprofiled to reflect current likelihood of delivery, in addition, some savings have been reconsidered such as savings predicated on the implementation of a new finance and HR system which is not due to be progressed until later in the Digital investment programme.

Service Specific Grants

74. The additional service grants are both related to Adult Social Care. The Government announced in the 2023/24 settlement that the ringfenced ASC grant and discharge fund would continue into 2024/25. These are estimated figures based on the allocation methodology applied in the 2023/24 allocations.

In year Savings & Income proposals

75. In the face of the financial challenges for the 2023/24 position and on-going, Executive Directors have been asked to mitigate the in-year overspends and contribute additional savings in order to stabilise the budget. In total, circa £6m of mitigations and savings have been found and have contributed to the Quarter 1 (Period 3) revenue forecast of £25.8m. Without these mitigations and savings, the overspend would have been circa £32m.
76. These will be kept under review and will need further evaluating over the summer months to establish with certainty that they will be achieved and whether they are one-offs for 2023/24 or can be put forward as permanent savings that will be reported to Cabinet in November.

Manifesto Commitments

77. There are 41 manifesto pledges in total, which are being progressed within the four years of the current administration. 27 of the pledges are being progressed within existing budgets. The further 13 pledges are at varying stages of review.

Meeting remainder of the budget gap

78. The identification of savings is underway, and updates will be reported to cabinet in both November 2023 and January 2024. This is a challenging task given the level of savings made since 2010, and it is anticipated some difficult decisions will continue to need to be made. Commitment to identifying these savings is high, with several key actions already underway, including:
- Departmental Deep Dive sessions, covering review of budget pressures, service delivery, statutory vs non-statutory service review, review of staffing structures, and savings and income proposals.
 - Additional spending controls have been implemented in 2023/24
 - No new financial commitments until the budget has been balanced
 - Evaluate 2023/24 in-year savings to ensure deliverability and establish whether they can be considered permanent
 - Early implementation of 2024/25 savings where possible
 - Review of planned capital expenditure.
79. The culmination of this work will feed into the revised 2024/25 budget to be considered by Cabinet in January 2024. It is clear from the scale of the budget gap in 2024/25, and direction of travel for the years after this (including lack of clarity on government funding), that we will have to look fundamentally at how we operate and consider different ways of working.
80. After more than a decade of austerity and total savings of over £200m delivered, an incremental savings strategy will no longer continue to drive savings of the magnitude required looking forward.

Reserves and Financial Resilience

81. Core to the Council's Financial Strategy has been establishing financial resilience. As well as ensuring there are robust budgets and realistic savings there has been a need to strengthen reserves. The 2021/22 year-end position for General Fund reserves was positive, with both the Covid-19 reserve and Risk reserve increased year on year.
82. However, since then the overspend for 2022/23 and forecast overspend for 2023/24 is significantly eroding the reserve balances, and if this is not addressed and if there was a continuing overspend in the region of £25m per year **then the Council's reserves balances would be completely depleted by 2026** (in a little over 2 years' time).
83. This could be considered a worst-case scenario e.g. inflation is beginning to decrease. However, even if the Council were to be able to reduce this to an annual £10m overspend, the reserve balances would still be completely depleted but over a longer period, and by 2029 (in just over 5 years' time).
84. This clearly demonstrates that the current situation is not sustainable, and the Council will address the forecast depletion in reserves with action to balance the budget, protect reserves and maintain financial resilience.
85. The quarter one (June 2023) forecast sees General Fund reserves reducing by £40m, to £64m. All of the reserves are under continuous review and are reported through to Cabinet as part of the Quarterly Revenue Monitoring Reports.

86. The key movements in the reserves are the £25m forecast overspend for 2023/24 based on the Quarter 1 revenue monitor. In addition to one-off use of reserves for the planned £1.5m use of Collection Fund pool that was built into the 2023/24 budget, estimated draw on the redundancy reserve of £1m, application of unapplied grants of £3.3m, application of £4.5m of NCIL/CIL funding for specific projects.
87. There have been planned reductions in the Capital Financing Reserve for a number of years as the budget is increased over time to match the capital financing growth driven through the Capital Programme. The additional £6.2m included in the MTFP and realignment for future years for Capital Financing means there will be no planned use of the reserve for 2024/25 and beyond. The reserves will be there to manage any fluctuations over the budget. Consideration will be given to whether we need to hold this level of reserve and options include transferring to other reserves for specific purposes or adding to the risk reserve to help manage the overall budget.
88. General Fund Balance is at the policy agreed level, however, given the increased risk from inflation this level of reserve will be reviewed and reported on within the budget proposals in February 2024. When assessing the adequacy of unallocated general reserves when setting the budget, consideration is given to the strategic, operational and financial risks facing the authority.

Table 7 – Summary of Forecast Reserves across the Medium Term

Reserve balances at:	31/03/23	31/03/24 Q1 Forecast	31/03/25	31/03/26	31/03/27	31/03/28
	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m
Risk Reserve	(3.440)	(5.419)	(5.419)	(5.419)	(5.419)	(5.419)
Balance Sheet Management	(2.295)	(1.295)	(1.295)	(1.295)	(1.295)	(1.295)
Collection Fund Pooling Reserve	(2.059)	(0.578)	(0.578)	(0.578)	(0.578)	(0.578)
Collection Fund Equalisation Reserve	(13.628)	(13.628)	(13.628)	(13.628)	(13.628)	(13.628)
Housing Benefit Smoothing Reserve	0.726	(0.735)	(0.735)	(0.735)	(0.735)	(0.735)
Adult Social Care Smoothing Reserve	(3.697)	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.000
NLWA Reserve	(0.514)	(1.566)	(0.694)	(1.005)	(0.004)	(0.004)
Meridian Water Reserve	(1.297)	(1.297)	(1.297)	(1.297)	(1.297)	(1.297)
Sub-total MTFP Smoothing Reserves	(22.764)	(19.099)	(18.227)	(18.538)	(17.537)	(17.537)

Capital Financing	(23.428)	(23.428)	(23.428)	(23.428)	(23.428)	(23.428)
Service Specific	(13.757)	(11.128)	(8.430)	(5.063)	(3.820)	(3.482)
Property	(0.925)	(0.436)	(0.346)	(0.256)	(0.256)	(0.256)
Grants & Other Contributions	(18.837)	(9.136)	(8.341)	(7.545)	(6.920)	(6.295)
Potential Risk Reserve drawdown 2023/24 outturn	0.00	25.819	25.819	25.819	25.819	25.819
Sub-total GF Usable Reserves	(83.151)	(42.827)	(39.235)	(34.943)	(31.874)	(30.861)
Insurance	(7.513)	(7.263)	(7.022)	(7.022)	(7.022)	(7.022)
General Fund Balance	(13.949)	(13.949)	(13.949)	(13.949)	(13.949)	(13.949)
GF Earmarked Reserves	(104.613)	(64.039)	(60.206)	(55.914)	(52.845)	(51.832)
Schools	1.336	1.336	1.336	1.336	1.336	1.336
Total	(103.277)	(62.704)	(58.870)	(54.578)	(51.509)	(50.496)

Council Priorities

89. The priorities set out in the administration's manifesto include a number which are progressing within existing budgeted resources. Those priorities which incur additional financial commitments will be built into the medium term financial plan as plans are brought forward but only within the available approved budget.

Safeguarding Implications

90. None arising from this report. Where there are service reductions across all services including Adult Social Care and Children's Social Care. Officers are working through these to ensure there is no impact on the Council's safeguarding duties for vulnerable adults and children in the Borough.

Public Health Implications

91. The Council's core business is to maintain and enhance the wellbeing of the community; austerity and the financial climate is severely challenging its ability to do this. The MTFP outlines how the Council aims to meet its financial demands whilst minimising the effect of these pressures on the community. However, it is difficult to envisage how continuous cuts to the Council's budget will not impact upon its ability to support and maintain community wellbeing.

Equalities Impact of the Proposal

92. Local authorities have a responsibility to meet the Public Sector Duty of the Equality Act 2010. The Act gives people the right not to be treated less favourably because of any of the protected characteristics. It is important to consider the needs of the diverse groups with protected characteristics when designing and delivering services or budgets so people can get fairer opportunities and equal access to services.

93. The Council aims to serve the whole borough fairly, tackle inequality and protect vulnerable people. The Council will promote equality of access and opportunity for those in our communities from the protected characteristic groups or those disadvantaged through socio-economic conditions.
94. The Council undertakes Equality Impact Assessment (EqIAs) to help make sure we do not discriminate against service users, residents and staff, and that we promote equality where possible.
95. An Equality Impact Assessment will be completed for individual budget/savings proposals. These assessments will evaluate how the proposal will impact on people of all protected characteristics and will identify alternative action or mitigating action where any adverse impact is identified. This will include consultation and engagement with affected people and organisations as appropriate.

Environmental and Climate Change Considerations

96. There are no specific environment or climate change implications arising from this report at this time, these will be considered alongside savings and income proposals in future.

Risks that may arise if the proposed decision and related work is not taken

97. The Council faces an enormous financial challenge and it is essential that the opportunity is taken to progress savings at the earliest possible time. Delaying the decision will impact on the delivery of those savings and also impact on work to further close the financial gap.

Risks that may arise if the proposed decision is taken and actions that will be taken to manage these risks

98. The report has sought to identify as many of the financial risks facing the Council at this time and where possible to also quantify them. Identification is naturally one of the key steps in managing risk and this will be supplemented by regular review, there will be further reports to Cabinet in November 2023, January 2024 and February 2024.

Financial Implications

99. As set out in the body of the report.

Legal Implications

100. The Council has various legal and fiduciary duties in relation to the budget. The Council is required by the Local Government Finance Act 1992 to make specific estimates of gross revenue expenditure and anticipated income leading to the setting of the overall budget and council tax. The Local Government Act 2003 entitles local authorities to borrow and invest as long as their capital spending plans are affordable, prudent and sustainable. The 2003 Act requires the Chief Finance Officer to report to Council as part of the budget process on the robustness of the estimates of borrowing, investment and spending and the adequacy of the proposed financial reserves taking into account the affordability, prudence, sustainability, value for money, stewardship of assets, service objectives and practicality requirements as provided by CIPFA's Prudential Code of Capital Finance in Local Authorities concerning borrowing and investment.

101. Members are obliged to take into account all relevant considerations and disregard all irrelevant considerations in seeking to ensure that the Council acts lawfully in adopting a budget and setting council tax. The Council must set and maintain a balanced budget and must take steps to deal with any projected overspends and identify savings or other measures to bring budget pressures under control. Members should note that where a service is provided pursuant to a statutory duty, the Council cannot fail to discharge its duty properly.
102. Members have a fiduciary duty to the Council Taxpayer for whom they effectively act as trustee of the Council's resources and to ensure proper custodianship of the Council's resources.
103. This report provides a clear and concise view of the position at present, of future sustainability and the decisions that need to be made for the recommended actions outlined herein with a view to meeting the Council's legal and fiduciary obligations.

Workforce Implications

104. Any proposal that is likely to impact on posts or changes and potential closure of services, will require the Council to conduct a meaningful and timely consultation with trade unions and staff. This will include consideration of alternative proposals put forward as part of the consultation process. The Council's HR policies and procedures for restructures should be followed. Any consideration for staff structural changes should ensure there is a resilient workforce to deliver on-going service requirements. Therefore, consideration of workforce planning should be included in the process.
105. Where redundancies are necessary the appropriate HR policies and procedures should be followed. Redeployment options must be considered.
106. It is important that services engage with HR at the earliest opportunity.

Property Implications

107. There are no new specific property implications that arise from the proposals to this report. As savings and income proposals are considered, property implications will be considered as appropriate.

Other Implications

108. None

Options Considered

109. None. The Council is statutorily required to set a balanced budget and this report is a step towards this.

Conclusions

110. The 2024/25 budget gap of £39.4m (13.7% of net budget or 29% of net budget excluding children's and adult social care) is a challenging position but the Council is committed to remaining financially resilient. The budget gap is driven through the impact of the general economic environment on temporary accommodation costs, inflation, pay award driven by inflation for staffing and care contracts, demographic growth demand in social care adding pressure to an already stretched budget.
-

111. Alongside these pressures, the lack of government funding to contribute towards these costs, following over a decade of making savings is exacerbating this challenging financial position.
112. The Council's financial resilience is of utmost importance in order to be able to deliver statutory services and to have the ability to focus resources on key priorities. It is clear that there is significant funding uncertainty, however, despite these challenges the Council is resolved to face these challenges head on in setting a balanced, prudent and transparent budget with the best known information. The principles of maintaining a resilient balance sheet and minimising use of reserves for the annual budget remain at the heart of the approach.

Report Author: Neil Goddard
Head of Financial Strategy
Neil.Goddard@enfield.gov.uk

Date of report: 14 August 2023

Appendices:

Appendix A - Medium Term Financial Plan Summary 2023/24 – 2026/27

Appendix A - Medium Term Financial Plan Summary 2023/24 – 2026/27

	2023-24 £'000	2024-25 £'000	2025-26 £'000	2026-27 £'000
Net Service Costs	303,787	336,129	387,051	404,698
Growth - Previously approved by Full Council	0	14,930	13,829	13,360
Growth - New	32,698	21,252	(3,409)	1,814
Inflation - Previously approved by Full Council	0	8,294	7,133	7,210
Inflation - New	10,175	5,479	316	476
Savings - Previously approved by Full Council	(2,683)	(1,544)	323	0
Savings - Unachievable and Reprofiled	1,145	2,266	(545)	0
Savings - New	(8,993)	245	0	0
Total Funding Requirement	336,129	387,051	404,698	427,558
Core Grants:				
- Revenue Support Grant	(20,758)	(21,796)	(21,796)	(21,796)
- New Homes Bonus	(723)	(723)	(723)	(723)
- Services Grant	(3,000)	(3,000)	(3,000)	(3,000)
- Improved Better Care Fund	(11,726)	(11,726)	(11,726)	(11,726)
- Social Care Grant	(21,106)	(24,500)	(24,500)	(24,500)
- Housing Benefit Admin Grant	(1,402)	(1,402)	(1,302)	(1,202)
- ASC Discharge Fund	(1,644)	(2,740)	(2,740)	(2,740)
- ASC Market Sustainability & Improvement Fund	(3,041)	(4,567)	(4,567)	(4,567)
- Public Health Grant	(18,611)	(18,856)	(18,856)	(18,856)
- Homelessness Prevention Grant	(11,269)	(11,269)	(11,269)	(11,269)
- Rough Sleeping Initiative	(2,896)	(2,896)	(2,896)	(2,896)
Core Grants	(96,176)	(103,475)	(103,375)	(103,275)
Business Rates	(90,809)	(97,454)	(95,454)	(95,454)
Council Tax:				
- Council Tax - in year income	(146,963)	(146,204)	(146,204)	(146,204)
- Council Tax - Collection Fund deficit/(surplus)	(2,181)	(521)	(521)	(521)
Council Tax	(149,144)	(146,725)	(146,725)	(146,725)
Total Funding	(336,129)	(347,654)	(345,554)	(345,454)
Budget Gap / (Surplus)	0	39,397	59,144	82,104
Contribution to Reserves / (Drawdown from Reserves)	0	0	0	0
Savings to be identified (Cumulative)	0	39,397	59,144	82,104
Savings to be identified (Incremental)	0	39,397	19,747	22,960

This page is intentionally left blank



London Borough of Enfield

Report Title	Council Tax Support Scheme Consultation 2024/25
Report to	Cabinet
Date of Meeting	13 th September 2023
Cabinet Member	Cllr Tim Leaver
Executive Director / Director	Fay Hammond
Report Author	Sally Sanders – sally.sanders@enfield.gov.uk
Ward(s) affected	
Key Decision Number	Non Key
Classification	Part 1 Public
Reason for exemption	N/A

Purpose of Report

1. This report sets out proposals to reduce the cost of the 2024/25 Council Tax Support Scheme to bring the total cost closer to the London average, the current costs being the highest in London. Agreement of the proposal is required by Cabinet to start the 12-week public consultation from September to December 2023 to meet the time needed for the required consultation period, after which a decision on the Council Tax Support scheme for 2024/25 is made at February 2024 Cabinet/Council.

Recommendations

2. That Cabinet agrees to consult on the proposal to amend Enfield's 2024/25 Council Tax Support scheme by:
 - Restricting council tax support to a maximum Band C council tax liability
 - Introducing a minimum non-dependant deduction for most households with other adults living in the property and increasing the current deductions by 20%
 - Standardising the minimum payment for most working age claimants at 50% (excluding war widows and single people under 25 including care leavers)
 - Providing an additional £1m funding for the hardship scheme to target support the most vulnerable

Reason for Proposal

3. The Council must adopt the same or new scheme by 11 March of the preceding financial year to which the scheme will apply. The reasons for the proposed change are set out in the report below.

Background and Options

4. As part of 2010 spending review the Government announced its intention to localise support for Council Tax from 2013/14 and reduce expenditure by 10%. This would replace Council Tax Benefit, a nationally funded scheme which allowed households in receipt of out of work benefits to receive 100% council tax benefit and therefore not have to pay council tax. The Local Government Finance Act 2012 introduced Council Tax Support. In 2013/14 the government provided the Council with £25m to finance this scheme, since this time, Council funding levels have reduced by 32% and at the same time the total cost of the scheme has grown to £40.8m. This means that unlike other universal benefits which are funded from central government, Council Tax support is financed by Councils, through a combination of council tax, business rates and the balance of the original govt grant. The delays in reviewing the way Councils are funded, called the Fair Funding review, means that our funding levels do not reflect the current population demographic need.
5. Council Tax Support is awarded as a reduction on a council taxpayers bill, like a discount or exemption, so the customer pays less. The scheme has two parts – a statutory scheme for pensioners and a non-statutory scheme that covers working age population. These proposals impact on the non-statutory elements of the scheme.
6. The total scheme costs of £40.8m consist of the discretionary scheme costs of £29.2m and statutory scheme of £11.6m. When taking account of the council tax increases, the discretionary scheme costs have

disproportionately increased whilst the statutory scheme costs have reduced.

7. In addition, support is provided through a team of Welfare and Debt advisers to over 3,000 residents a year; a Discretionary Council Tax Welfare fund of £0.4m this year and grant is also provided to voluntary sector partner, the Citizens Advice Bureau to provide benefit advice.

Financial Context

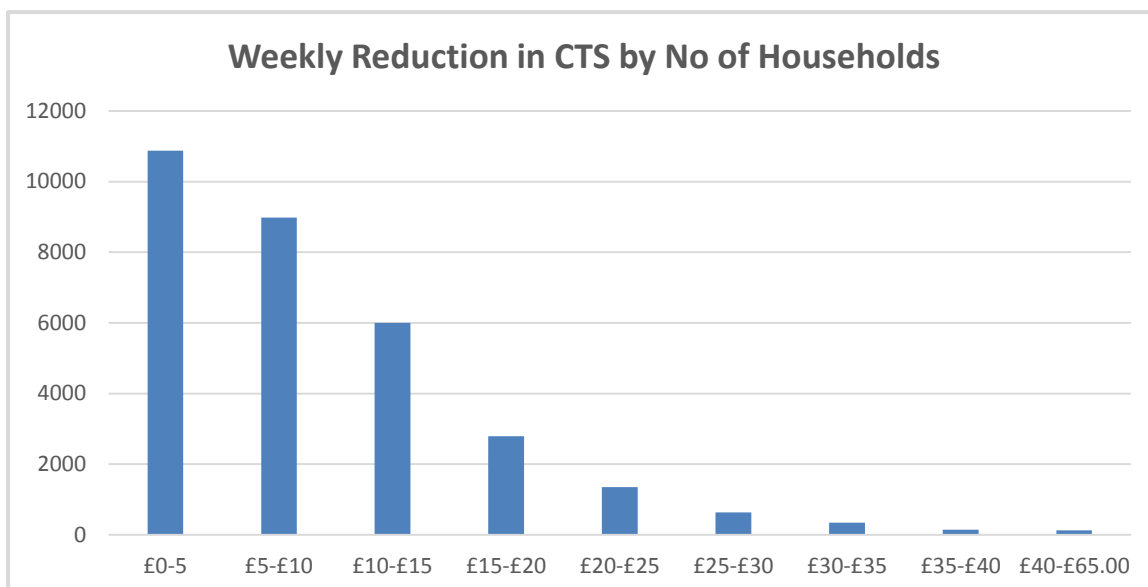
8. The 2024/25 budget gap of £39.4m is challenging position but the Council is committed to remaining financially resilient. The budget gap is driven through the impact of the general economic environment on temporary accommodation costs, inflation, pay award driven by inflation for staffing and care contracts, demographic growth demand in social care adding pressure to an already stretched budget.
9. Alongside these pressures, the lack of government funding to contribute towards these costs, following over a decade of making savings is exacerbating this challenging financial position.
10. The current discretionary element of the current Council Tax Support scheme has become unaffordable in the current budget. The total cost of the scheme as of 31st May 2023 was £40.8m (36.5k cases) representing one of the largest areas of council expenditure. Children's and Adults Social care budgets total £150m (or 52% of total council net budget). In July 2022, the total cost of the scheme was £38.5m (35.5k cases). The cost of the non-statutory working age scheme (29k cases) was £29.2m. The cost of the statutory pensioner scheme is £11.6m (7.6k cases). The percentage cost of Council Tax Support scheme (including the Greater London Authority share) as a proportion of the Council's net budget is 14.24%. Without changes, the scheme costs could rise above £50m by May 2026. This report proposes changes to our Council Tax Support Scheme. Savings that the scheme generates will contribute towards Enfield's medium-term revenue budget gap following the outcome of the consultation. In terms of the impact on a reduction in the Council Tax Support costs, the proposal is anticipated to generate a reduction in Council Tax Support scheme costs of up to £15m. After considering the Greater London Authority share of council tax income (currently 22.3% £3.3m) and estimating other costs associated with implementing the proposal (this includes staffing, administration, providing for an additional hardship contribution and providing for non-payment) £4.4m, the net saving to the Council is estimated to be £7.3m.
11. Appendix 2 shows the increasing proportion of the Council Tax Support discretionary scheme element compared with the statutory scheme. Appendix 3 compares Enfield Council Tax Support spend to London and neighbouring boroughs.

2024/25 Council Tax Support scheme principles

12. The Council Tax Support Scheme for Enfield is based on the previous Council Tax Benefit Scheme. The 2024/25 scheme will be based on the principles below:
 - Ensuring everyone in the household makes a fair contribution towards funding local services via the council tax
 - Those living in larger properties should not receive greater levels of support than those occupying smaller properties
 - The Scheme provides targeted support for the most vulnerable through the Council Tax Support hardship fund

What are the proposals to amend the Council Tax Support scheme in 2024/25?

13. Enfield currently has four distinct financial assessments within the overall scheme:
 - The statutory scheme for pensionable age claimants
 - The Council's scheme to protect the disabled, carers, and care leavers from making the minimum payment
 - The financial assessment for working age households still in receipt of legacy benefits e.g., Income Support
 - The banded income financial assessment for working age households in receipt of Universal Credit
14. There are three changes to the current scheme which are combined into a single proposal:
 - Restricting the Council Tax Support to a maximum Band C council tax liability
 - Introducing a minimum non-dependant deduction for most households with other adults living in the property
 - Introducing a standard minimum payment for most working age households, excluding war widows and single under 25's (includes care leavers) to ensure the majority contributes to their council tax.
15. Example calculations of the proposed changes are shown at appendix 1. This next section will outline the three elements of the proposal and the groups of residents impacted by the proposal for consultation. The table below shows the proposed weekly reduction in Council Tax Support by households in the Borough.



16. Based on the current live caseload on 31st July 23, 29,105 working age households will be impacted by this change; the degree of impact will depend on the household situation.
17. On average residents will be expected to pay £8.84 more a week towards their council tax bill. It is estimated, if these proposals are agreed, 10,500 households (33%), will be required to pay up to an additional £5 a week more council tax than currently.
18. A full Equality Impact Assessment (EQIA) has been undertaken and is shown at Appendix 4. The overall assessment of the proposed scheme indicates a significant negative impact across all working age claimants. Tables included within this report and appendix 4 provide analysis of how the protected characteristics are impacted and the proposed mitigations. This EQIA will be maintained during the consultation and decision process and updated accordingly.

Restricting council tax support to a maximum Band C council tax liability

19. Council Tax Support will be restricted to a Band C council tax liability. This means that households in higher banded properties would have their support reduced to the council tax liability level as if they occupied a Band C property. Example calculations are shown at Appendix 1. The number of households in properties by council tax band in receipt of Council Tax Support is set out below:
- 2,201 residents in Band A
 - 4,731 residents in Band B
 - 11,117 residents in Band C

- 8,271 residents in Band D
- 2,262 households in Band E
- 439 households in Band F
- 83 households in Band G
- 1 household in Band H

Introducing a minimum non-dependant deduction for most households with other adults living in the property

20. An estimated 7,250 households have non dependants and will be impacted by this change of which 3,000 claims will have a deduction introduced as currently no deduction as either receiving out of work benefits or disregarded due to the claimant and/or partners circumstances (because of them being registered blind or receiving certain disability benefits). The proposal is to restrict the current range of non-dependants where a zero deduction is made to ensure most adults living in the property contribute towards the council tax.
21. This will include not working adults and pensioners in the financial assessment. Students, boarders, sub-tenants, and adults disregarded for council tax purposes will remain excluded from a deduction. An example calculation of the proposed non-dependant deduction is shown at Appendix 1. Appendix 6 shows the old and proposed deductions.

Introducing a standard minimum payment for all working age households to ensure everyone contributes to their council tax.

22. The proposal is to introduce one standard 50% minimum payment for all working age households. Example calculations are shown at Appendix 1. Appendix 7 shows the proposed income bands. Income bands will not be increased by inflation in line with social security/housing benefit annual percentage uprating.
23. This is a change from the current scheme, where there are two levels of minimum payment dependent on the households as set out below:
- A minimum payment of 24.5% is currently paid by 18,000 households who are working age and either out of work or in low paid work and receiving Universal Credit or a legacy benefit e.g., Income Support.
 - There is no minimum payment for 11,000 households, known as protected group, where:
 - The Claimant or partner in receipt of Carers Allowance
 - A Claimant or partner in receipt of High-Rate Disability Living Allowance (Mobility and Care component) or Enhanced Personal Independence Payments (Daily Living and Mobility Component)
 - A Claimant or partner in receipt of the support component of Employment and Support Allowance.
 - A Claimant or partner who are Foster Carers and who were recruited and trained by Enfield Council.
 - Carer element in UC (Universal Credit),
 - Limited Capacity for work- and work-related activity element,

- War Widows
- Care Leavers under 25 years old.

Summary of Changes

24. The table below aims to summarise the proposed changes:

	Who effected	Now	Proposed
Council Tax Banding	Impacts Band D and above – 11,000 Working Age Claims	Based on the banding of the home	Restricting the support to a maximum of Band C council tax
Non-dependent income	Households with other adults in property – 7,250 Working Age Claims	No non dep deduction if non dep gets out of work benefit No Non dep deduction regardless of income if claimant/partner getting certain disability bens Non dep ded rate based on working and other income	Introduce a minimum deduction of £5.52/wk. Remove claimant/partner circumstances disregard Increase all deduction rates by 20%
Minimum Payment	Everyone – 29,000 Working Age Claims	24.5% for those not protected 0% for protected groups	50% - same minimum payment for both groups

If implemented, what would the impact of the proposal impact be on residents?

25. The circumstances of households vary significantly, and circumstances change frequently so is not possible to provide details of the impact for all in April 2024. Based on current caseload most working age households will be impacted by this change. The chart below shows the number of Council Tax Support claims and potential range of financial loss on the weekly council tax due:

Household Type	Amount of Weekly CTS Claims will lose									Grand Total
	Less than £5 per Week	£5-£9.99	£10-£14.99	£15-£19.99	£20-£24.99	£25-£29.99	£30-£34.99	£35-£39.99	£40-£65.00	
Couple with 1 child	890	535	268	192	121	42	19	11	12	2090
Couple with 2 or more children	1445	1559	665	433	192	85	25	11	15	4430
Couple with no children	517	270	360	323	222	133	71	39	33	1968
Lone parent with 1 child	2571	1833	878	351	171	58	40	6	6	5914
Lone parent with 2 or more children	2438	2615	1127	580	191	56	32	15	10	7064
Single person	3023	2170	2699	909	449	260	158	60	51	9779
	10884	8982	5997	2788	1346	634	345	142	127	31245

26. Council Tax Support for pensioners will continue to apply to the whole council tax bill in accordance with the statutory Government scheme. A pensioner is someone who has reached the qualifying age for state pension credit. The proposal will impact working age households with a pensioner non dependant. There are less than 200 pensioner non-dependants who could potentially be included within the financial assessment for the first time and an estimated deduction of £5.52 will be made if the scheme is amended in 2024/25.

27. The proposal is likely to negatively impact households with protected characteristics. The Council does not hold comprehensive data within the financial assessment for gender reassignment, marriage and civil partnership, pregnancy and maternity, race, religion or belief or sexual orientation. Disabled and carer households will definitely be negatively impacted as most households currently receive 100% council tax support. Households that do not have the ability to increase household income by working will be supported via the council tax support hardship scheme.

28. The age profile of residents is shown against the age profile of CTS (Council Tax Support) households is shown within the attached Equality Impact Assessment. There does not appear to be any over or under representation amongst any particular working age group which would require targeted interventions. There are twice the number of female

council tax support claimants than male (19,800 to 9,200). Single parent households may not have the ability to increase household income due to childcare issues. These households will also be supported via the council tax support hardship scheme.

29. The current Draft Equalities Impact Assessment is shown at Appendix 4. This will be further developed during and after the consultation if the proposal is agreed.

30. The Council is consulting on reviewing the scheme so that a reduction in the cost of the scheme can be considered as part of a range of budget savings to balance the Council's budget. However, the decision on this option will be considered in February 2024, following the outcome of the consultation and once government funding levels are known.

How will the Council seek to mitigate the impact of these proposals?

31. Specific measures to mitigate the impact of the change in scheme include:

- Increasing the discretionary Council hardship fund by £1m
- Increasing the Welfare Debt Advise Team staffing to provide advice
- Maintaining the Cost-of-Living information to get help with Housing costs, Debts and bills, Household Support Fund, Extra income, saving energy and help with food
- Applying the Council's Fair Debt and Income policy to the collection of council tax
- Provide one-to-one support for households on request during the consultation stage
- Consulting residents about the proposed changes and asking for their views on how to mitigate any impact

32. The Enfield's Welfare Advice & Debt Support Team is a service that helps to support vulnerable residents to maximise their income and get their full entitlement to welfare benefits, advice and assist to support residents with council debts such as rent arrears, Adult Social Care debt, Housing benefits overpayments and Council tax arrears/debt. For other debts residents can be offered a fast-track referral process to Citizens Advice. The aim is to holistically case manage the resident's situation.

What will be the proposed consultation process?

33. The Consultation process will be for 12 weeks from mid-September to December 2023. There are four ways in which individuals and representatives from organisations can get involved.

- Online questionnaire
- Hard copy questionnaire
- Email your feedback

- One-to-one sessions
34. The Council will directly email Council Tax Support households and voluntary sector groups to invite views on the consultation. Information regarding the consultation will be available at libraries as well as the Council website. The Council will consult the Greater London Authority separately as the statutory precepting authority

Preferred Option and Reasons for Preferred Option

35. The preferred option is Cabinet agree the proposal as the current scheme is unaffordable and that the decision of Cabinet then be the subject of a 12-week public consultation from September to December 2023. The consultation will include a no change option.

Relevance to Council Plans and Strategies

36. The Council Tax Support Scheme supports the cross-cutting themes of a modern council and a fairer Enfield

Financial Implications

37. This report proposes changes to our Council Tax Support Scheme. Any savings because of changes to the scheme will contribute towards Enfield's medium term revenue budget gap following the outcome of the consultation by increasing the level of Council Tax to income to support services.
38. In terms of the impact on a reduction in the Council Tax Support costs, the proposal is anticipated that the new scheme will cost £26m in total (statutory and discretionary), a reduction in the discretionary Council Tax Support scheme costs of up to £15m.
39. After considering the Greater London Authority share of council tax income, 22.3% £3.3m and other costs associated with implementing the proposal £3.4m and a £1.0m investment in the Council Tax Discretionary hardship scheme, the net saving to the Council is estimated to be £7.3m.
40. The calculations included in the report are based on estimates using the current Council Tax data and the current year (2023/24) Council Tax proportion split between Enfield and the Greater London Authority therefore the actual savings of the scheme are subject to change.

Legal Implications

41. [Section 13A](#) of the Local Government Finance Act 1992 ("the 1992 Act") requires each billing authority in England to make a scheme specifying the reductions which are to apply to amounts of council tax payable by

persons, or classes of person, whom the billing authority considers are in financial need. The Council Tax Reduction Schemes (Prescribed Requirements) (England) Regulations 2012 (“the 2012 Regulations”) prescribe matters which must be included in such a scheme in addition to those matters which must be included in such a scheme by virtue of paragraph 2 of Schedule 1A to the 1992 Act. The 2012 Regulations state that councils must make reductions for *certain classes* of pensioners. This does not include all pensioners. No other groups are required to receive reductions under the 2012 Regulations.

42. As the proposed Council Tax Support Scheme for 2024/2025 will be a revision or replacement of the current scheme there is an obligation to follow the statutory requirement to consult under the 1992 Act. The statutory duty to consult is mandatory if there is a replacement or revised scheme, proposed. The proposed 2024 2025 council tax support scheme is a revision/replacement of the current scheme. This report sets out that there are plans to adequately consult with persons and organisations that are likely to have an interest in the operation of the proposed scheme. In addition, to comply with the council’s Public Sector Equality duty (PSED) to have ‘due regard’ to the need to eliminate discrimination, advance equality of opportunity and foster good relations between persons who share a relevant protected characteristic and persons who do not share it. They will support mitigation against any potential negative impacts to those persons with ‘protected characteristics’ under section 149 of the Equality Act 2010. A draft Equalities Act Impact Assessment (EQIA) at Appendix 4 supports the council’s ‘due regard’ duty and refers to how ‘protected persons’ and groups under the Equality Act 2010 may be affected and measures of how any negative impact will be mitigated. The statutory consultation period is planned for a 12-week period from September 2023 to December 2023. The EQIA also refers to the organisations that will be consulted and the methods of promoting the proposals and consultation to residents, community groups and organisations. The consultation measures under Appendix 4 supports that the council consults as widely and adequately, as possible.
43. Under paragraph 8 of the 1992 Act, a billing authority must have regard to any Guidance from the Secretary of State in exercising functions relating to schemes. Paragraph 5(4) requires any revision to, or replacement of, a scheme, which has the effect of a reduction or removal in support for a class of persons, to include transitional provision. Under the legislation, the council may not make in-year revisions and should include transitional arrangements where any changes have the effect of reducing or removing a reduction to which any class of persons was previously entitled. Legal implications drafted by Dina Boodhun Solicitor on 16.08.2023 for report dated received by legal services on 11.08.2023

Equalities Implications

44. A full Equality Impact Assessment (EQIA) has been undertaken and is

shown at Appendix 4. The overall assessment of the proposed scheme indicates a significant negative impact across all working age claimants. Tables included within this report and appendix 4 provide analysis of how the protected characteristics are impacted and the proposed mitigations. This EQIA will be maintained during the consultation and decision process and updated accordingly.

Report Author:  **Sally Sanders**
Heads of Service
Sally.sanders@enfield.gov.uk

Appendices

Appendix 1 – Proposed 2024/25 Council Tax Support Scheme – Example Calculations

Appendix 2 – The increasing proportion of the Council Tax Support discretionary scheme element compared with the statutory scheme

Appendix 3 – Enfield Council Tax Support spend compared to London and other neighbouring boroughs

Appendix 4 – Equalities Impact Assessment

Appendix 5 – Weekly amount of CTS lose by band

Appendix 6 – Non-Dependant Deductions 23/24 and 24/25 proposal

Appendix 7 – Proposed income bands at 50% minimum payment

Appendix 8 – Weekly amount of CTS lose by ward

Appendix 9 – Borough map showing areas of deprivation

Background Papers - N/A

Council Tax Support Scheme Consultation 2024/25 - September Cabinet Report

Appendix 1

Proposed Council Tax Support 2024-25 scheme example calculations

Example 1 – Affected by the maximum award change from 75.5% to 50% only.

Single claimant, Band C property, in receipt of UC but not working.

Minimum payment 24.5%

<u>Current Council Tax Support Scheme</u>	
Weekly Council Tax liability - Band C less 25% single person discount	£24.89
Maximum eligible Council Tax Support at 75.5%	£18.79
Weekly Council Tax payable	£6.10

Minimum payment 50%

<u>Proposed Council Tax Support Scheme</u>	
Weekly Council Tax liability - Band C less 25% single person discount	£24.89
Maximum eligible Council Tax Support at 50%	£12.44
Weekly Council Tax payable	£12.45

In this example under the proposed scheme the household will be entitled to a weekly CTS award of £12.44, as the maximum award has been decreased from 75.5% to 50%.

The customer will be paying £6.35 per week more towards their Council Tax liability than under the current scheme.

Example 2 – Affected by the maximum award change from 100% to 50% (previously protected) and the Band C restriction (Band D).

Single claimant, Band D property, in receipt of ESA IR and high-rate PIP (Personal Independence Payments).

Protected, Band D

<u>Current Council Tax Support Scheme</u>	
Weekly Council Tax liability - Band D less 25% single person discount	£28.00
Maximum eligible Council Tax Support at 100% (protected)	£28.00
Weekly Council Tax payable	£0.00

Not protected, band C restriction, maximum award 50%

<u>Proposed Council Tax Support Scheme</u>	
Weekly Council Tax liability - Band D less 25% single person discount	£28.00
Band C restriction less 25% single person discount	£24.89
Maximum award 50% (loss of protection)	£12.45
Weekly Council Tax payable	£15.55

In this example the customer will lose the protection, have the maximum support restricted to Band C and is affected by the maximum award of 50%.

The customer has not had to pay anything towards their Council Tax under the current scheme but will be paying £15.55 per week under the proposed CTS scheme.

Example 3 – Affected by the UC Banded scheme. The maximum award for a single claimant earning £200 per week is reduced from 30% to 20%, the Band C restriction (Band E) and non-dep changes (non-dep deductions increased by 20% and introduction of non-dep deductions if not working).

A claimant with 2 non-dependents, band E property, claimant in receipt of UC and earning £200 per week. One non-dependent working and earning £300 per week, the other non-dependent out of work and receiving out-of-work benefit.

Band E, one non-dep deduction

<u>Current Council Tax Support Scheme</u>	
Weekly Council Tax liability - Band E	£45.64
Non-dependent deductions (£9.40 for working non-dep)	£9.40
Maximum award after non-dep deductions	£36.24
Maximum eligible support earning £200 per week 30% (minimum contribution of 70%)	£10.87
Weekly Council Tax payable	£34.77

Band C restriction, two non-dep deductions and 20% increase for working non-dep

<u>Proposed Council Tax Support Scheme</u>	
Weekly Council Tax liability - Band E	£45.64
Band C restriction	£33.19
Non-dependant deductions (£11.28 for working non-dep and £5.52 for non-working non-dep)	£16.80
Eligible support after non-dep deductions	£16.39
Maximum eligible support earning £200 per week 20% (minimum contribution of 80%)	£3.28
Weekly Council Tax payable	£42.36

In this example the customer’s eligible Council Tax Support will be restricted to a Band C. The customer will also be affected by a 20% increase in non-dependent deductions for one of the non-deps, and an introduction of a £5.52 per week deduction for the non-working non-dep on UC. Based on the claimant’s earnings, the maximum eligible support has been reduced to 20% compared to 30% under the current scheme.

The customer will be paying £7.59 per week more towards their Council Tax liability than under the current scheme.

Example 4 – Affected by the UC banded scheme maximum award for a non-worker reduced from 75.5% to 50%, Band C restriction (Band F) and non-dependent deductions increase.

Single claimant in receipt of UC (not working). Band F, three non-dependents, one with no income, one getting out of work benefit and one earnings £200 / week.

Band F, two non-dep deductions

<u>Current Council Tax Support Scheme</u>	
Weekly Council Tax liability - Band F	£53.94
Non-dependent deductions (£4.60 x2)	£9.20
Maximum award after non-dep deductions	£44.74
Maximum eligible Council Tax Support 75.5%	£33.78
Weekly Council Tax payable	£20.16

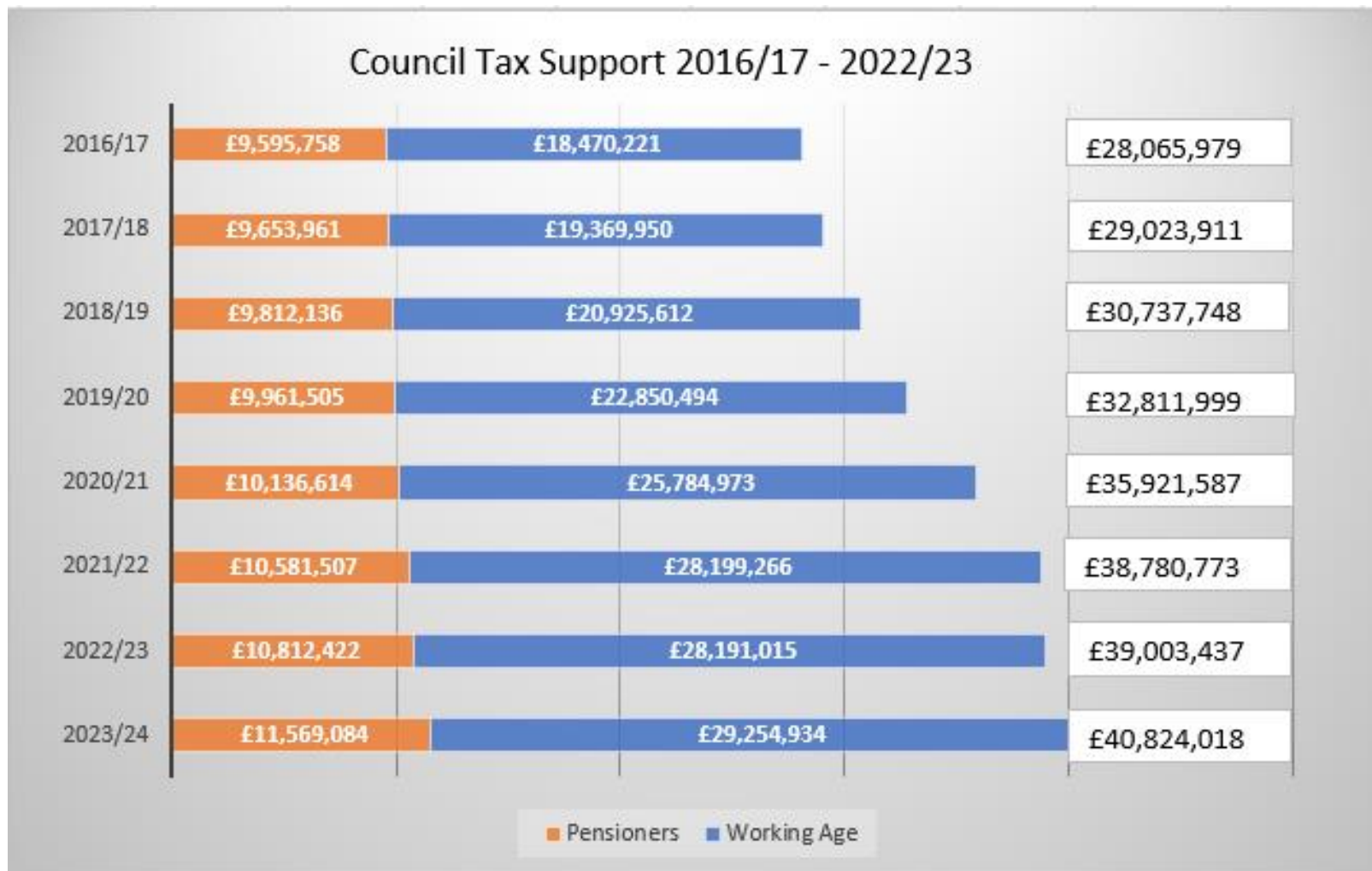
Band C restriction, three non-dep deductions

<u>Proposed Council Tax Support Scheme</u>	
Weekly Council Tax liability - Band F	£53.94
Band C restriction	£33.19
Non-dependent deductions (£5.52 x 3)	£16.56
Maximum award after non-dep deductions	£16.63
Maximum support 50%	£8.32
Weekly Council Tax payable	£45.62

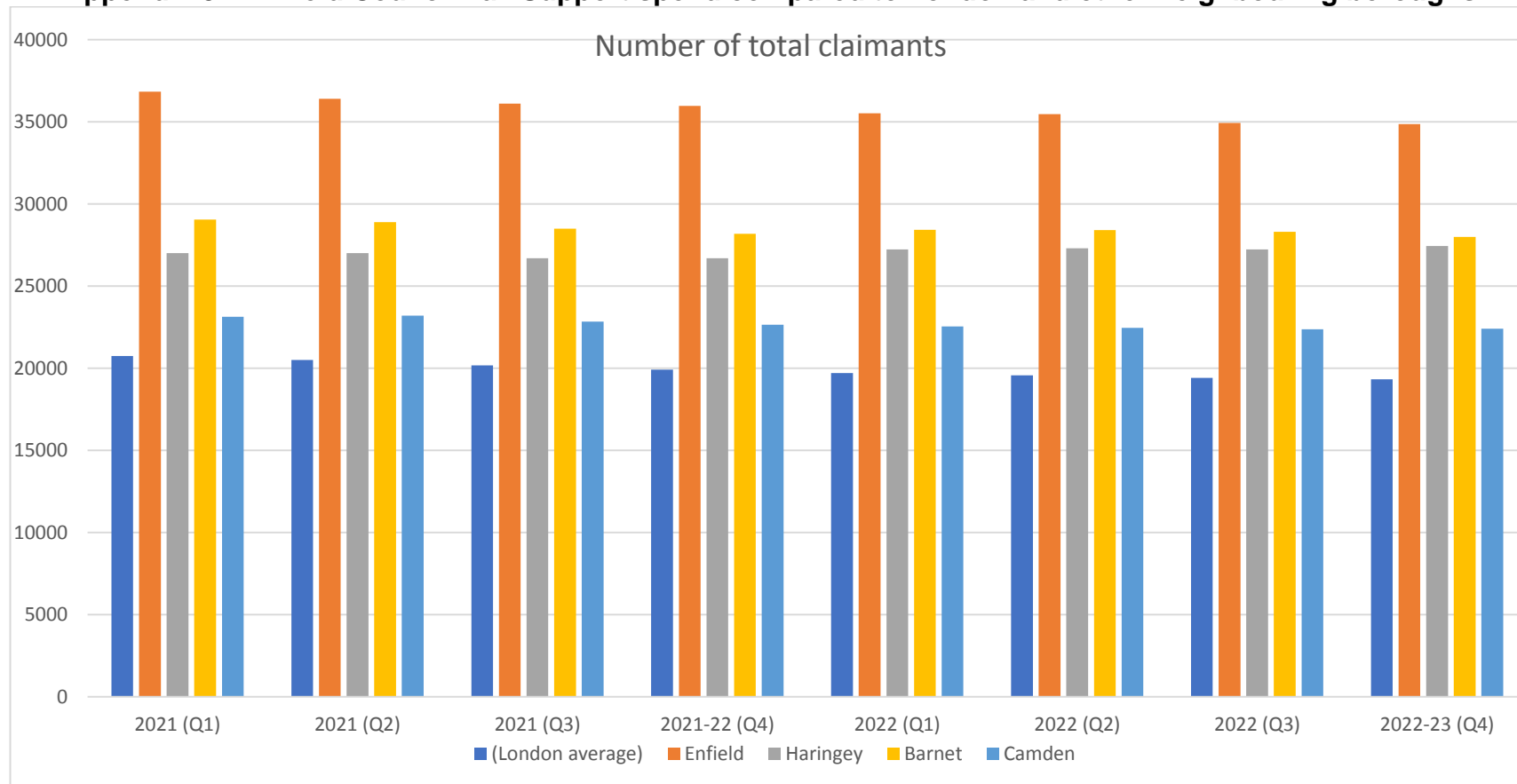
In this example the customer’s eligible Council Tax Support will be restricted to a Band C. The customer will also be affected by a 20% increase in non-dependent deductions for two of the non-deps, and an introduction of a £5.52 per week deduction for the non-dep getting out of work benefit. Maximum eligible Council Tax Support reduced from 75.5% to 50%.

The customer will be paying £25.46 per week more for their Council Tax liability than under the current scheme.

Appendix 2 – The increasing proportion of the Council Tax Support discretionary element compared to the statutory element



Appendix 3 – Enfield Council Tax Support spend compared to London and other neighbouring boroughs



Enfield Equality Impact Assessment (EqIA)- Draft (prior to decision; analysis is based on current caseload)

Introduction

The purpose of an Equality Impact Assessment (EqIA) is to help Enfield Council make sure it does not discriminate against service users, residents and staff, and that we promote equality where possible. Completing the assessment is a way to make sure everyone involved in a decision or activity thinks carefully about the likely impact of their work and that we take appropriate action in response to this analysis.

The EqIA provides a way to systematically assess and record the likely equality impact of an activity, policy, strategy, budget change or any other decision.

The assessment helps us to focus on the impact on people who share one of the different nine protected characteristics as defined by the Equality Act 2010 as well as on people who are disadvantaged due to socio-economic factors. The assessment involves anticipating the consequences of the activity or decision on different groups of people and making sure that:

- unlawful discrimination is eliminated
- opportunities for advancing equal opportunities are maximised
- opportunities for fostering good relations are maximised.

The EqIA is carried out by completing this form. To complete it you will need to:

- use local or national research which relates to how the activity/ policy/ strategy/ budget change or decision being made may impact on different people in different ways based on their protected characteristic or socio-economic status;
- where possible, analyse any equality data we have on the people in Enfield who will be affected eg equality data on service users and/or equality data on the Enfield population;
- refer to the engagement and/ or consultation you have carried out with stakeholders, including the community and/or voluntary and community sector groups you consulted and their views. Consider what this engagement showed us about the likely impact of the activity/ policy/ strategy/ budget change or decision on different groups.

The results of the EqIA should be used to inform the proposal/ recommended decision and changes should be made to the proposal/ recommended decision as a result of the assessment where required. Any ongoing/ future mitigating actions required should be set out in the action plan at the end of the assessment.

Section 1 – Equality analysis details

Title of service activity / policy/ strategy/ budget change/ decision that you are assessing	Council Tax Support Scheme 2024/25
Team/ Department	Resources
Executive Director	Fay Hammond
Cabinet Member	Cllr Leaver
Author(s) name(s) and contact details	Sally Sanders
Committee name and date of decision	Cabinet 13.09.2023

Date the EqIA was reviewed by the Corporate Strategy Service	
Name of Head of Service responsible for implementing the EqIA actions (if any)	Sally Sanders/Bridgette Cowley
Name of Director who has approved the EqIA	Fay Hammond

The completed EqIA should be included as an appendix to relevant EMT/ Delegated Authority/ Cabinet/ Council reports regarding the service activity/ policy/ strategy/ budget change/ decision. Decision-makers should be confident that a robust EqIA has taken place, that any necessary mitigating action has been taken and that there are robust arrangements in place to ensure any necessary ongoing actions are delivered.

Section 2 – Summary of proposal

Please give a brief summary of the proposed service change / policy/ strategy/ budget change/project plan/ key decision

Please summarise briefly:

What is the proposed decision or change?
 What are the reasons for the decision or change?
 What outcomes are you hoping to achieve from this change?
 Who will be impacted by the project or change - staff, service users, or the wider community?

Note this decision has not been taken, this EQIA (Equality Impact Assessment) analysis is based on the proposal which is being consulted on. There are a number of mitigations as set out in the report to support those impacted.

The Council is obliged to set a local Council Tax Reduction Scheme every year following the abolition of the national Council Tax Benefit system in 2013. The Council introduced a local Council Tax Support (CTS) Scheme to provide financial assistance for low-income households in paying their Council Tax. Since 2013, the Council has reviewed the scheme every year and is now deciding on the scheme for 2024/25.

2024/25 proposal

The Council is considering changing the discretionary element of the Council Tax Support scheme as the current scheme has become unaffordable in the current economic climate.

The Council is looking at a proposal that has 3 elements of change to it to reduce the cost of the 2024/25 scheme by:

Element 1

Targeting council tax support to households living in smaller, less expensive property so that those living in larger properties do not receive greater levels of support than those occupying smaller properties. This means that council tax support will be restricted to a maximum Band C council tax liability. Appendix 5 in the main report shows the estimated weekly amount of Council Tax Support claims will lose by band and the current council tax by band. 600 claims out of 31,200 made so far this year would potentially lose over £30 per week. Most of these claims refer to Band E and above.

Element 2

Introduce a minimum non-dependant deduction for households with other adults living in the property (to ensure most adults, regardless of their circumstances or the circumstances of the claimant and/or partner, have the expectation of contributing to council tax as they are also users of council services), and increasing the current deductions by 20% (to bring non dependant deduction rates in line with inflation as rates have not always been increased and for many years were frozen). Appendix 6 in the main report shows the current weekly non dependant deductions and the proposed deductions for 2024/25. An estimated 7,500 households have non dependants and will be impacted by this change of which 3,000 claims will have a deduction introduced as currently no deduction as either receiving out of work benefits or disregarded due to the claimant and/or partners circumstances (because of them being registered blind or receiving certain disability benefits). This will affect protected groups as well as non-

protected groups.

Element 3

Standardising the minimum payment applied to working age claimants to ensure everyone contributes to their council tax. This means removing the following existing protected groups who currently qualify for a maximum 100% reduction in their council tax:

- An applicant (or their partner) receiving Carer's Allowance;
- An applicant (or their partner) receiving Disability Living Allowance (either care component at the highest rate or mobility component at the higher rate) or enhanced Personal Independence Payments (daily living or mobility component);
- An applicant (or their partner) receiving the support component of Employment and Support Allowance;
- An applicant (or their partner) receiving Universal Credit who have the following elements included in their awards - limited capability for work, disabled child element or carer element;
- An applicant (or their partner) who are foster carers and who were recruited and trained by Enfield Council.

The estimated amount of weekly Council Tax Support lose for disabled and carer claims is shown under the disability section of this equality impact assessment.

The proposals also include increasing the minimum payment from 24.5% to 50%. Appendix 7 in the main report shows the proposed income bands.

The proposals will be subject to a 12-week public consultation which is expected to run from September to December 2023. Following public consultation, a decision on the Council Tax Support Scheme for 2024/25 will be made in February 2024 by Cabinet and Council.

Section 3 – Equality analysis

This section asks you to consider the potential differential impact of the proposed decision or change on different protected characteristics, and what mitigating actions should be taken to avoid or counteract any negative impact.

According to the Equality Act 2010, protected characteristics are aspects of a person's identity that make them who they are. The law defines 9 protected characteristics:

1. Age
2. Disability
3. Gender reassignment.
4. Marriage and civil partnership.
5. Pregnancy and maternity.
6. Race
7. Religion or belief.
8. Sex
9. Sexual orientation.

At Enfield Council, we also consider socio-economic status as an additional characteristic.

“Differential impact” means that people of a particular protected characteristic (eg people of a particular age, people with a disability, people of a particular gender, or people from a particular race and religion) will be significantly more affected by the change than other groups. Please consider both potential positive and negative impacts and provide evidence to explain why this group might be particularly affected. If there is no differential impact for that group, briefly explain why this is not applicable.

Please consider how the proposed change will affect staff, service users or members of the wider community who share one of the following protected characteristics.

Age

This can refer to people of a specific age e.g. 18-year olds, or age range e.g. 0-18 year olds.

Will the proposed change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people of a specific age or age group (e.g. older or younger people)?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

Below is a table showing the age profile of Enfield **residents** (not householders) alongside the age profile of working age CTS households as the Council does not yet have estimates of householders broken down by age.

The shaded figures show where the proportion of residents in that age bracket is higher than in the population-at-large. Most CTS claimants are aged between 30 and 59 with the highest number of claimants aged between 40 to 44.

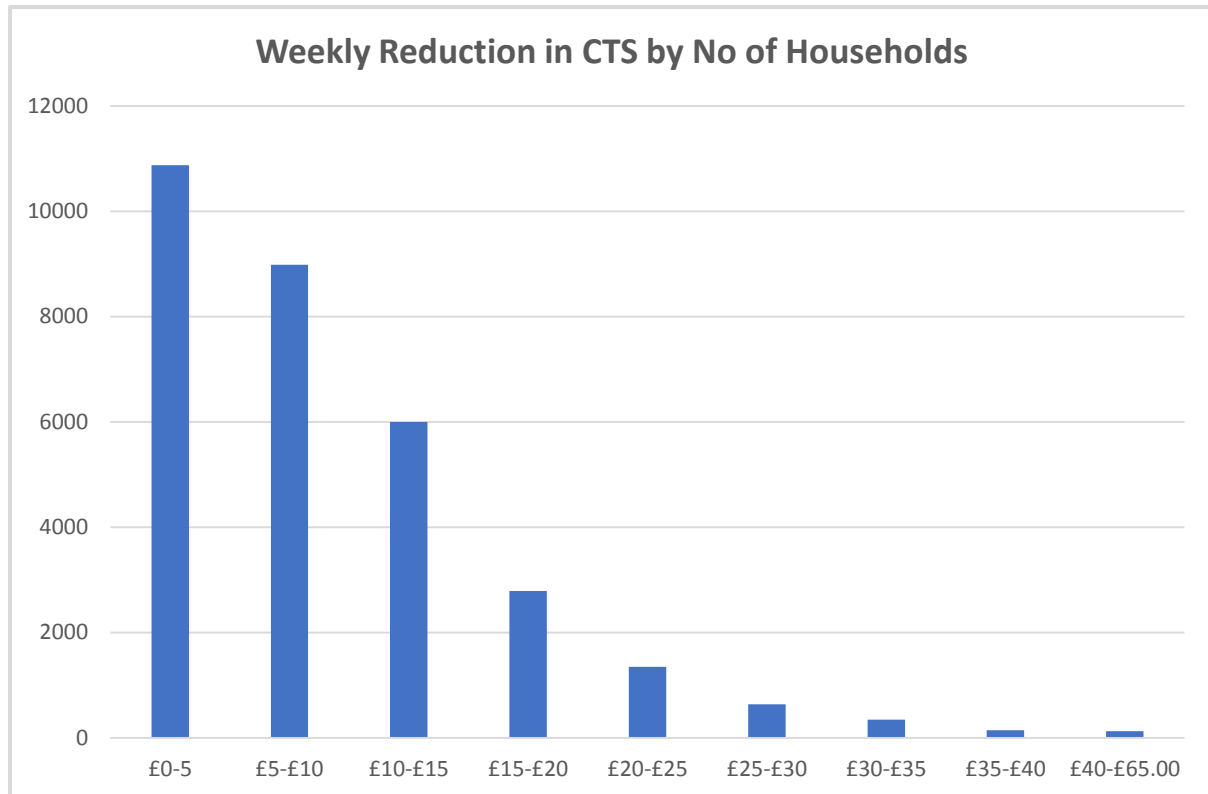
Age band	Enfield population 2021	% of total	CTS Claimants	% of total
Aged 4 years and under	21300	6.5%		
Aged 5 to 9 years	22800	6.9%		
Aged 10 to 14 years	24100	7.3%		
Aged 15 to 19 years	21300	6.5%	26	0.1%
Aged 20 to 24 years	19100	5.8%	647	2.2%
Aged 25 to 29 years	21200	6.4%	1812	6.2%
Aged 30 to 34 years	23100	7.0%	3210	11.0%
Aged 35 to 39 years	24000	7.3%	4388	15.1%
Aged 40 to 44 years	24600	7.5%	4491	15.4%
Aged 45 to 49 years	22700	6.9%	4208	14.5%
Aged 50 to 54 years	22700	6.9%	3757	12.9%
Aged 55 to 59 years	21100	6.4%	3285	11.3%
Aged 60 to 64 years	17100	5.2%	2591	8.9%
Aged 65 to 69 years	12800	3.9%	690	2.4%
Aged 70 to 74 years	11200	3.4%		
Aged 75 to 79 years	8200	2.5%		
Aged 80 to 84 years	6500	2.0%		
Aged 85 and older	6400	1.9%		
All persons	330200	100%	29105	100%

Working age adults

The proposals include an increase in the minimum contribution for all working age residents (except war widows and care leavers under 25 years of age who are protected from the minimum payment) to 50%. The proposals would therefore be expected to have a negative impact on most working age adult claimants as they will receive reduced council tax support and be required to contribute more towards their council tax. The mitigations below offer financial help and advice for affected families.

Fewer than 200 pensioner non-dependants would be included within the financial assessment for the first time and an estimated deduction of £5.52 would be made. This may have a negative impact on these households. The mitigations below offer financial

help and advice for affected households.



Over one third of claims are estimated to lose up to £5 per week.

Children and young people

Approximately half of all CTS households have children. For families impacted by the proposals, they will have higher council tax bills to pay and this is expected to have a negative impact. The mitigations below offer financial help and advice for affected families. Once the proposal is agreed information will be publicised within the council tax bills advising residents how to claim and where to obtain advice.

Household Type	Amount of Weekly CTS Claims will lose									
	Less than £5 per Week	£5-£9.99	£10-£14.99	£15-£19.99	£20-£24.99	£25-£29.99	£30-£34.99	£35-£39.99	£40-£65.00	Grand Total
Couple with 1 child	890	535	268	192	121	42	19	11	12	2090

Couple with 2 or more children	1445	1559	665	433	192	85	25	11	15	4430
Couple with no children	517	270	360	323	222	133	71	39	33	1968
Lone parent with 1 child	2571	1833	878	351	171	58	40	6	6	5914
Lone parent with 2 or more children	2438	2615	1127	580	191	56	32	15	10	7064
Single person	3023	2170	2699	909	449	260	158	60	51	9779
	10884	8982	5997	2788	1346	634	345	142	127	31245

The chart below details the impact by gender, and family make up. The proposal negatively impacts families claiming Council Tax Support

Age Range	All Claimants	All Claims By Gender		Claims By Family Make Up			
		Female	Male	Single	Couple	Family With 1 Dep	Family With 2+ Deps
Aged 15 to 19 years	26	16	10	21	1	3	1
Aged 20 to 24 years	647	489	158	243	10	282	112
Aged 25 to 29 years	1812	1469	343	313	26	720	753
Aged 30 to 34 years	3210	2558	652	388	38	930	1854
Aged 35 to 39 years	4388	3350	1038	563	34	1017	2774
Aged 40 to 44 years	4491	3191	1300	758	62	1191	2480

Aged 45 to 49 years	4208	2827	1381	1158	176	1220	1654
Aged 50 to 54 years	3757	2304	1453	1541	346	1025	845
Aged 55 to 59 years	3285	1923	1362	1989	496	518	282
Aged 60 to 64 years	2591	1427	1164	1842	504	156	89
Aged 65 +	690	279	411	396	256	23	15
Total	29105	19833	9272	9212	1949	7085	10859

Pensioners

Pensioners are defined for prescribed regulation purposes as someone who has attained the qualifying age for state pension credit; and is not, or, has a partner who is not on income support, not on income-based jobseeker's allowance or not on income-related employment and support allowance; or doesn't have an award of universal credit. A pensioner who has a partner who is not of pensionable age (referred to as a mixed aged couple) and is on income support, income-based jobseeker's allowance, income-related employment and support allowance; or has an award of universal credit is treated as working age.

Pensioners, as defined for prescribed regulation purposes, are not included in the local scheme and are assessed under the Government prescribed regulations. The proposals to increase the minimum payment would therefore have no impact on these defined pensioners.

Mitigating actions to be taken

Measures which are in place to mitigate the impact of increase in the minimum payment include:

- Maintaining the protected group status of care leavers under 25 years olds. This means they will continue to be qualify for a maximum of 100% reduction in council tax (depending on income).
- Consulting residents about the proposed changes and asking for their views on how to mitigate any impact. This will include advice surgeries in different parts of the borough as well as options to make contact on a one to one basis which can be via email or over the phone.
- Applying any Government funded hardship
- Maintaining a discretionary Council hardship fund
- Maintaining the Cost-of-Living information on the Council website (Campaign launched 3/11/22) to provide residents with information on help with housing costs, debts and bills, Household Support Fund, extra income, saving energy and

help with food

- Applying the Council's Fair Debt and Income policy to the collection of council tax
- Enfield's Welfare Advice & Debt Support Team is a service that helps to support vulnerable residents to maximise their income and get their full entitlement to welfare benefits, advice and assist to support residents with council debts such as rent arrears, Adult Social Care debt, Housing benefits overpayments and Council tax arrears/debt. For other debts residents can be offered a fast-track referral process to Citizens Advice. The aim is to holistically case manage the resident's situation. In addition to residents receiving CTS, they can apply for a Council Tax Support Hardship payment. Information can be found on Enfield Councils website under Benefits, Council Tax and Cost of Living Support and promoted on all council tax bills and benefit notification letters.

These measures will support residents who cannot afford to pay their council tax, regardless of their age.

Disability

A person has a disability if they have a physical or mental impairment which has a substantial and long-term adverse effect on the person's ability to carry out normal day-day activities.

This could include: physical impairment, hearing impairment, visual impairment, learning difficulties, long-standing illness or health condition, mental illness, substance abuse or other impairments.

Will the proposed change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people with disabilities?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

Under the 23/24 scheme, the following groups qualify for a maximum 100% reduction in their council tax bill:

- An applicant (or their partner) receiving Carer's Allowance;
- An applicant (or their partner) receiving Disability Living Allowance (either care component at the highest rate or mobility component at the higher rate) or enhanced Personal Independence Payments (daily living or mobility component);
- An applicant (or their partner) receiving the support component of Employment and Support Allowance;
- An applicant (or their partner) receiving Universal Credit who have the following elements included in their awards - limited capability for work, disabled child element or carer element;

Under the 23/24 scheme, no non-dependent deductions¹ are applied if the applicant or their partner:

- Is registered blind;
- is receiving Attendance Allowance, the care component of Disability Living Allowance, the

¹

daily living component of Personal Independence Payment, an Armed Forces Independence Payment, or the daily living component of Adult Disability Payment, including where these benefits and payments are temporarily suspended, for example through hospitalisation.

The proposed 24/25 scheme applies a non-dependant deduction in the above circumstances and includes the removal of the above protected groups and increasing the minimum payment for working age residents from 24.5% to 50%, an amount decided on to reduce costs but to also provide an appropriate level of support.

The tables below show how many of those in various age groups with a disability (first table) and those who are carers (second table) will pay more council tax and by how much per week.

Claims with a Disability	Amount of Weekly CTS Claims will lose									
	Less than £5 per Week	£5-£9.99	£10-£14.99	£15-£19.99	£20-£24.99	£25-£29.99	£30-£34.99	£35-£39.99	£40-£65.00	Grand Total
19 and Under			1							1
20-24	5	9	13	3						30
25-29	14	45	139	32	7	1				238
30-34	22	68	257	77	14	5	1			444
35-39	41	93	349	112	38	15	5	5		658
40-44	40	135	337	154	71	28	17	5	5	792
45-49	49	150	447	220	119	65	30	7	7	1094
50-54	60	146	509	273	152	66	40	13	19	1278
55-59	58	184	589	309	165	96	71	28	25	1525
60+	150	215	689	293	174	113	74	29	25	1762
	439	1045	3330	1473	740	389	238	87	81	7822

Carers	Amount of Weekly CTS Claims will lose									
	Less than £5 per Week	£5-£9.99	£10-£14.99	£15-£19.99	£20-£24.99	£25-£29.99	£30-£34.99	£35-£39.99	£40-£65.00	Grand Total
19 and Under										0
20-24	8	6	26	9	1	1				51
25-29	20	25	110	52	8	1				216
30-34	33	52	199	110	34	3	1	1		433
35-39	54	74	268	164	57	22	2	4		645
40-44	41	71	217	169	79	30	6	6	4	623
45-49	44	57	172	152	88	37	14	6	4	574
50-54	34	59	157	146	85	41	25	14	14	575

55-59	24	37	115	101	87	49	29	11	14	467
60+	24	29	102	100	72	40	24	12	10	413
	282	410	1366	1003	511	224	101	54	46	3997

The proposed changes to the scheme are expected to have a negative impact on disabled claimants as they will receive reduced council tax support and be expected to contribute more towards their council tax. The mitigations below offer financial help and advice for affected families.

•

Mitigating actions to be taken

Provisions to mitigate the financial impact of council tax collection on working age claimants with a disability exist within:

- council tax regulations, where reductions are based on circumstances that are not financial but based on non-financial circumstances e.g., disabled relief (based on adaptations to the property that can reduce the council tax liability to the equivalent to one band lower) and severely mentally impaired exemptions (based on doctor's certification and the award of appropriate disability benefits). These are sometimes not claimed where Council Tax Support based on financial circumstances are claimed so these options may now become more beneficial to mitigate the impact in the reduced support
- government council tax support default scheme regulations ensure those with disabilities have their Council Tax Support calculations based on higher applicable amounts and premiums (needs allowance) that will give higher awards of Council Tax Support within the proposed restrictions. Similarly, if in receipt of Universal Credit or legacy passported benefits such as Income Support, Income based Job Seekers Allowance or Income based Employment support allowance, incomes will also be higher based on the same principal
- Consulting residents about the proposed changes and asking for their views on how to mitigate the impact. This will include emailing all CTS households directly, contacting the voluntary sector, including those that are focused on disability, e.g., Enfield Carer's Centre, Enfield Disability Action and GLA (Greater London Authority), and holding local advice surgeries. As part of the emailing all CTS households, this includes the offer of one to one advice on how the change directly impacts the individual either via email or over the phone.
- Applying any Government funded hardship payments
- Maintaining a discretionary Council hardship fund
- Any financial mitigation may only partially or temporarily assist with the higher council tax bill
- Applying the Council's Fair Debt and Income policy to the collection of council tax
- Enfield's Welfare Advice & Debt Support Team is a service that helps to support vulnerable residents to maximise their income and get their full entitlement to welfare benefits, advice and assist to support residents with council debts such as rent arrears, Adult Social Care debt, Housing benefits overpayments and Council tax arrears/debt. For other debts residents can be offered a fast-track referral process to Citizens Advice. The aim is to holistically case manage the resident's situation. In addition to residents receiving CTS can apply for a Council Tax Hardship payment.

Gender Reassignment

This refers to people who are proposing to undergo, are undergoing, or have undergone a process (or part of a process) to reassign their sex by changing physiological or other attributes of sex.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on transgender people?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

Whether a person is proposing to undergo, is undergoing or has undergone a process (or part of a process) to reassign their gender would not affect the amount of council tax support they receive. Information regarding a change of name or gender would be processed as a change to a claimant's personal details and subject to normal verification processes to ensure consistency with Universal Credit and other social security benefits.

The proposed changes to the Council Tax Support Scheme will not have a differential impact on people who are proposing to undergo, is undergoing or has undergone a process (or part of a process) to reassign their gender.

Mitigating actions to be taken

As part of the consultation exercise the council will engage with VCS organisations including ones that are focused on supporting people who are trans e.g., Enfield LGBT centre

Marriage and Civil Partnership

Marriage and civil partnerships are different ways of legally recognising relationships. The formation of a civil partnership must remain secular, where-as a marriage can be conducted through either religious or civil ceremonies. In the U.K both marriages and civil partnerships can be same sex or mixed sex. Civil partners must be treated the same as married couples on a wide range of legal matters.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people in a marriage or civil partnership?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

The council tax support scheme follows Government regulation regarding the financial assessment of Marriage and Civil Partnerships to ensure consistency with Universal Credit and other social security benefits.

The proposed changes to the Council Tax Support Scheme will not have a differential impact on people who are married or in a civil partnership. War Widows will continue to be exempt from the minimum payment

Mitigating actions to be taken

Pregnancy and maternity

Pregnancy refers to the condition of being pregnant or expecting a baby. Maternity refers to the period after the birth and is linked to maternity leave in the employment context. In the non-work context, protection against maternity discrimination is for 26 weeks after giving birth, and this includes treating a woman unfavourably because she is breastfeeding.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on pregnancy and maternity?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

Pregnancy does not affect the claimant's assessment of council tax support unless there is a change of financial circumstances. The Fair Debt and Income Strategy specifically includes pregnancy as a condition where council tax enforcement processes would be adapted to meet the needs of the council taxpayer. Maternity would be treated as a change of circumstance with additional dependant(s) and potential lower income.

The proposed changes to the Council Tax Support Scheme may negatively impact people who are pregnant or who have recently had a baby. In particular, the proposal to increase the minimum payment. This group may have less ability to increase their income, for example by increasing hours at work.

Mitigating actions to be taken

As part of the consultation exercise the council will engage with VCS organisations including ones that are focused on supporting pregnant women e.g., Enfield Women's Centre. A package of tools to publicise this will be used and supported by the communications team. This will include posters, the use of social media and awareness via VCS newsletters.

- Consulting residents about the proposed changes and asking for their views on how to mitigate the impact. This will include emailing all CTS households directly, contacting the voluntary sector, including those that are focused on disability, e.g., Enfield Carer's Centre, Enfield Disability Action and GLA (Greater London Authority), and holding local advice surgeries. As part of the emailing all CTS households, this includes the offer of one to one advice on how the change directly impacts the individual either via email or over the phone.
- Applying any Government funded hardship payments
- Maintaining a discretionary Council hardship fund
- Any financial mitigation may only partially or temporarily assist with the higher council tax bill
- Applying the Council's Fair Debt and Income policy to the collection of council tax
- Enfield's Welfare Advice & Debt Support Team is a service that helps to support vulnerable residents to maximise their income and get their full entitlement to welfare benefits, advice and assist to support residents with council debts such as rent arrears, Adult Social Care debt, Housing benefits overpayments and Council tax arrears/debt. For other debts

residents can be offered a fast-track referral process to Citizens Advice. The aim is to holistically case manage the resident's situation. In addition to residents receiving CTS can apply for a Council Tax Hardship payment.

Race

This refers to a group of people defined by their race, colour, and nationality (including citizenship), ethnic or national origins.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people of a certain race?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

A claimant's race, ethnicity or nationality does not impact on the council tax support financial assessment. Information is requested from each claimant on a voluntary basis to help identify potentially under-represented groups.

Out of the c.35,000 caseload, only 6,000 records regarding ethnicity are held which are largely imported from DWP claims. This is insufficient to use for this purpose.

Poverty rates between ethnic groups vary significantly, with some groups at a much higher risk of poverty than others. Nationally, according to research from the Joseph Rowntree Foundation, poverty rates for the Bangladeshi and Pakistani ethnic groups are higher than other ethnic groups. Between 2018/19 and 2020/21, 51% of people from the Bangladeshi ethnic group were living in poverty while the poverty rate for the Pakistani ethnic group was 44%. More than 2 in 5 people from Black ethnic groups were also in poverty (42%). In comparison, around 1 out of 5 people from white ethnic groups were living in poverty (19%).²

The table below sets out the wards with the highest number of CTS claimants and the proportion of the populations of that ward who are from an ethnic minority background.³ As the table shows, the wards with the highest number of Council Tax Support claims are also the wards with the highest proportions of residents from an ethnic minority group.

Ward	Number of CTS claims ⁴	Percentage of all CTS claims ⁵	Percentage of ward population from an ethnic minority group
------	-----------------------------------	---	---

² [Joseph Rowntree Foundation, UK Poverty 2023: The essential guide to understanding poverty in the UK, 2023](#)

³ Ethnic minority refers to all ethnic groups except the white British group. Ethnic minorities includes white minorities, such as Gypsy, Roma and Irish Traveller groups.

⁴ The live caseload as of 31st July 2023

⁵ As of 31st July 2023, the total live CTS caseload was 31,315.

Brimmsdown	2,129	6.8%	73.6%
Edmonton Green	2,685	8.6%	83.9%
Enfield Lock	2,465	7.9%	74.1%
Haselbury	2,122	6.8%	82.1%
Jubilee	1,928	6.2%	79.6%
Lower Edmonton	2,267	7.2%	83.3%
Ponders End	1,795	5.7%	84.1%
Upper Edmonton	2,104	6.7%	85%

Although we don't have ethnicity data for CTS claimants, if we apply the data above to Council Tax Support, it could be assumed that ethnic minority households would be more likely to be claiming council tax support. Therefore, it could be expected that ethnic minority households will be disproportionately negatively impacted by the proposed changes to the Council Tax Support Scheme. The mitigations below offer financial help and advice for affected families.

Mitigating actions to be taken

As part of the consultation exercise the council will engage with VCS organisations including ones that are focused on supporting ethnic minority communities e.g., EREC. Additional mitigations include:

- Consulting residents about the proposed changes and asking for their views on how to mitigate the impact. This will include emailing all CTS households directly, contacting the voluntary sector, including those that are focused on disability, e.g., Enfield Carer's Centre, Enfield Disability Action and GLA, and holding local advice surgeries.
- Applying any Government funded hardship payments
- Maintaining a discretionary Council hardship fund
- Any financial mitigation may only partially or temporarily assist with the higher council tax bill
- Applying the Council's Fair Debt and Income policy to the collection of council tax

Enfield's Welfare Advice & Debt Support Team is a service that helps to support vulnerable residents to maximise their income and get their full entitlement to welfare benefits, advice and assist to support residents with council debts such as rent arrears, Adult Social Care debt, Housing benefits overpayments and Council tax arrears/debt. For other debts residents can be offered a fast-track referral process to Citizens Advice. The aim is to holistically case manage the resident's situation. In addition to residents receiving CTS can apply for a Council Tax Hardship payment.

Religion and belief

Religion refers to a person's faith (e.g. Buddhism, Islam, Christianity, Judaism, Sikhism, Hinduism). Belief includes religious and philosophical beliefs including lack of belief (e.g. Atheism). Generally, a belief should affect your life choices or the way you live.

<p>Will this change to service/policy/budget have a differential impact [positive or negative] on people who follow a religion or belief, including lack of belief?</p> <p>Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.</p>
<p>A claimant's religion and belief is not recorded and have no impact on the financial assessment of CTS.</p> <p>The proposed changes to the Council Tax Support Scheme will not have a differential impact because of a person's religion or belief.</p>
<p>Mitigating actions to be taken</p> <p>As part of the consultation exercise the council will engage with VCS organisations including ones that are focused on supporting ethnic minority communities e.g., The Faith Forum</p>

<p>Sex</p>
<p>Sex refers to whether you are a female or male.</p>
<p>Will this change to service/policy/budget have a differential impact [positive or negative] on females or males?</p> <p>Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.</p>
<p>This information is recorded within a claimant's personal details but does not impact on the CTS financial assessment.</p> <p>There are approximately twice the number of female council tax support scheme current claims (19,833) than male (9,272).</p> <p>Any reduction in the level of assistance given would be expected to have a negative impact on current and future working age CTS claimants (regardless of gender) as claimants would have to contribute more towards their council tax bill than they previously had to.</p> <p>Although any change in the scheme would be applied universally, our evidence makes clear that a greater proportion of current CTS claimants are women and therefore it is</p>

expected that women would be disproportionately impacted by the proposals.

Childcare could be a potential barrier to single parent increasing their hours or obtaining better paid employment. To promote childcare funding via early years or the DWP, the welfare team will run a campaign, which can help to support parents of young children into employment.

Furthermore, DWP offer specific job coach advice as part of the service provided for Universal Credit claimants.

The mitigations below are appropriate for both female and male claimants.

Mitigating actions to be taken

- Measures which are in place to mitigate the impact of the minimum payment include:
- Consulting residents about the proposed changes and asking for their views on how to mitigate any impact, ensuring the consultation is inclusive, as well inviting all residents to feedback the council will engage with VCS organisations including ones that support women e.g., Enfield Women's Centre and also families
- Applying any Government funded hardship
- Maintaining a discretionary Council hardship fund
- Applying the Council's Fair Debt and Income policy to the collection of council tax
- Enfield's Welfare Advice & Debt Support Team is a service that helps to support vulnerable residents to maximise their income and get their full entitlement to welfare benefits, advice and assist to support residents with council debts such as rent arrears, Adult Social Care debt, Housing benefits overpayments and Council tax arrears/debt. For other debts residents can be offered a fast track referral process to Citizens Advice. The aim is to holistically case manage the resident's situation. In addition to residents receiving CTS can apply for a Council Tax Hardship payment.

Sexual Orientation

This refers to whether a person is sexually attracted to people of the same sex or a different sex to themselves. Please consider the impact on people who identify as heterosexual, bisexual, gay, lesbian, non-binary or asexual.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people with a particular sexual orientation?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

Sexual Orientation is not recorded within a CTS application and has no impact on the financial assessment of council tax support.

The proposed changes to the Council Tax Support Scheme will not have a differential impact because of a person's sexual orientation.

Mitigating actions to be taken

As part of the consultation exercise the council will engage with VCS organisations including ones that are focused on sexual orientation e.g. Enfield LGBT centre

Socio-economic deprivation

This refers to people who are disadvantaged due to socio-economic factors e.g. unemployment, low income, low academic qualifications or living in a deprived area, social housing or unstable housing.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people who are socio-economically disadvantaged?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.

Council Tax Support in the main is targeted at households that are financially disadvantaged to support the payment of Council Tax and therefore any change to this scheme is expected to have a negative impact on these households. However, mitigations are in place as set out below.

Appendix 8 in the main report shows the numbers weekly CTS claims will lose by ward and current claims by lower layer super output area and postcode. Edmonton Green is the highest impacted ward has the highest levels of deprivation as shown in appendix 9. Surgeries will be held in Edmonton Green for residents to offer welfare advice and guidance.

Mitigating actions to be taken.

Specific measures to mitigate the impact of the change in scheme include:

- Consulting residents about the proposed changes and asking for their views on how to mitigate any impact. One to one sessions will be available to residents in surgeries in the worse affected areas. During the consultation, we will be engaging with key VCS organisations to discuss our proposals and further develop our impact assessment and mitigating actions as we develop our final decision.
- Applying any Government funded hardship
- Maintaining a discretionary Council hardship fund

- Applying the Council's Fair Debt and Income policy to the collection of council tax
- Enfield's Welfare Advice & Debt Support Team is a service that helps to support vulnerable residents to maximise their income and get their full entitlement to welfare benefits, advice and assist to support residents with council debts such as rent arrears, Adult Social Care debt, Housing benefits overpayments and Council tax arrears/debt. For other debts residents can be offered a fast-track referral process to Citizens Advice. The aim is to holistically case manage the resident's situation.

NB Discretionary hardship fund offers transitional partial financial help

DRAFT

Section 4 – Monitoring and review

How do you intend to monitor and review the effects of this proposal?

Who will be responsible for assessing the effects of this proposal?

The local CTS scheme has operated since 2013. The operation of the CTS scheme and its impact on council tax collection performance are monitored monthly by the Executive Director of Resources. The cost of council tax support was expected to fall following the recovery from COVID but the Ukraine war is likely to impact this recovery and has significantly contributed to rising household bills and the cost of living crisis. It is likely the CTS caseload will remain at the current high level of rise again. The Council Tax Support scheme has to be agreed annually by the Council.

The impact of the Scheme will be monitored through the existing performance information including: number of council tax support discretionary payments, number of contacts to the welfare and debt advice team, any changes to the level of non-payment of Council Tax.

Section 5 – Action plan for mitigating actions

Identified Issue	Action Required	Lead officer	Timescale/ By When	Costs	Review Date/Comments
Resident consultation	Consulting residents about the proposed changes and asking for their views on how to mitigate any impact. One to one sessions will be available to residents in surgeries in the worse affected areas.	Sally Sanders	September to December 2023	£1,000 approx .	The outcomes of the consultation will be collated and used to inform the final decision in February
Applying any Government funded hardship	Local Welfare Assistance, Household support fund, energy rebates are Government funded measures to support financially vulnerable residents	Sally Sanders	On-going during 2023/24	Costs are contained within the existing Welfare and Financial Assessment teams	Work to deliver these schemes is continuing. Any further Government funded relief will be delivered as and when appropriate
Council tax support hardship	Maintaining a discretionary Council hardship fund	Sally Sanders	On-going	Costs are contained within the existing Welfare and Financial	It is estimated that the Council will spend up to £475k in council tax support hardship for 2023/24. This will

				ial Asses sment teams	increase next year should the proposal(s) be agreed
Council tax enforcement	Applying the Council's Fair Debt and Income Strategy to the collection of council tax	Bridgette Cowley	On-going	Costs are contained within the existing Income and Debt teams	The Council's Fair Debt and Income Strategy was agreed at Cabinet on the 3 rd March 2021. The strategy implements a progressive approach to the management of debt and income and helps deliver fair and equitable treatment for customers.
Welfare Advice & Debt Support	To offer support to residents to maximise income and get full entitlement to welfare benefits	Sally Sanders	On-going	Costs are contained within the existing Welfare and Financial Assessment teams	Enfield's Welfare Advice & Debt Support Team maintains the service to help support vulnerable residents to maximise income and get full entitlement to welfare benefits, advice and

					assist to support residents with council debts. The aim is to holistically case manage the resident's situation.
--	--	--	--	--	--

DRAFT

**Council Tax Support Scheme Consultation 2024/25 - September Cabinet
Report - Appendix 5**

Weekly amount of Council Tax Support claims will lose by band

	Amount of Weekly CTS Claims will lose by band									
Band	Less than £5 per Week	£5- £9.99	£10- £14.99	£15- £19.99	£20- £24.99	£25- £29.99	£30- £34.99	£35- £39.99	£40- £65.00	Grand Total
A	1370	775	145	82	12					2384
B	1908	1375	1640	81	39	16				5059
C	4895	3334	2459	942	188	86	40			11944
D	2195	3104	1039	1329	775	285	80	71		8878
E	478	350	644	244	260	194	194	35	57	2456
F	64	35	65	97	58	43	21	33	56	472
G	15	10	5	13	14	10	10	2	14	93
H								1		1
	10925	8983	5997	2788	1346	634	345	142	127	31287

Council Tax 2023/24 (including 25% single person discount)

Council Tax Liabilities 2023/24		
Band	Amount	75%
A	£ 1,301.63	£ 976.22
B	£ 1,518.56	£ 1,138.92
C	£ 1,735.50	£ 1,301.63
D	£ 1,952.44	£ 1,464.33
E	£ 2,386.32	£ 1,789.74
F	£ 2,820.19	£ 2,115.14
G	£ 3,254.07	£ 2,440.55
H	£ 3,904.88	£ 2,928.66

This page is intentionally left blank

Council Tax Support Scheme Consultation 2024/25 - September Cabinet Report

Appendix 6

Circumstances	Weekly income	23/24 Weekly Deductions	Proposed 24/25 Deductions with a 20% Increase
Working	£511 or more	£20.50	£24.60
Working	£410 - £510.99	£11.80	£14.16
Working	£236 - £409.99	£9.40	£11.28
Working	Up to £235.99	£4.60	£5.52
Not Working	n/a	£4.60	£5.52
Not Working	Receives out of work DWP benefits	£0.00	£5.52

Non-Dependant Deductions – 23/24 and 24/25 proposed

(A non-dependant is a person living as a member of the applicant's household who is not their partner or a child/young person for whom they are responsible. Non-dependants aged 18 or over are usually expected to contribute to household expenses such as council tax.)

This page is intentionally left blank

**Council Tax Support Scheme Consultation 2024/25 - September Cabinet Report - Appendix 7 -
Proposed Council Tax Support Scheme 2024-25 50% Min payment within the Universal Credit banded scheme**

1. UC banded Scheme

- Removing protected groups apart from Care leavers / single under 25's and War Widows
- Increasing minimum payments based on following circumstances

Income Bands	Maximum CTS awarded (Not Protected)	Maximum CTS awarded (Protected)	Minimum Council Tax payment (Not Protected)	Minimum Council Tax payment (Protected)	Single-weekly net earned income	Couple-weekly net earned income	Family with 1 child	Family with 2 or more children
1	50%	100%	50%	0%	£0	£0	£0	£0
2	50%	100%	50%	0%	£0.01-£55.00	£0.01-£55.00	£0.01-£55.00	£0.01- £55.00
3	40%	85%	60%	15%	£55.01-£104.60	£55.01-£148.64	£55.01-£203.69	£55.01- £258.74
4	30%	70%	70%	30%	£104.61-£159.65	£148.65-£203.69	£203.70-£258.74	£258.75-£313.79
5	20%	55%	80%	45%	£159.66-£214.70	£203.70-£258.74	£258.75-£313.79	£313.80-£368.84
6	10%	40%	90%	60%	£214.71 and above	£258.75 and above	£313.80 and above	£368.85 and above

2. Legacy Benefit scheme for working age

- Removing protected groups
- Increasing minimum payment from 24.5% to 50%

Current Council Tax Support Scheme 2023-24

1. UC banded Scheme

- Based on minimum payments on following circumstances and includes protected groups

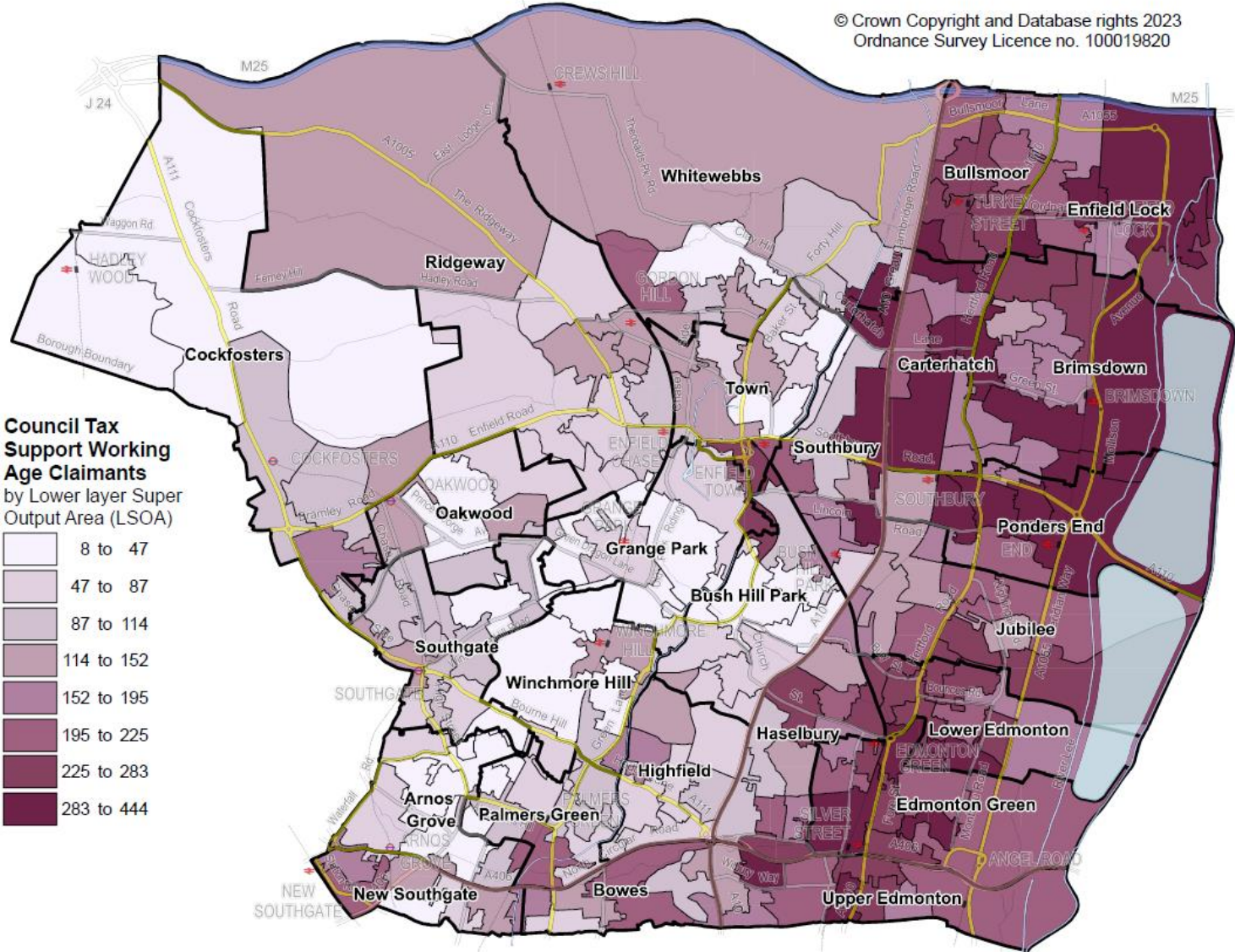
Income Bands	Maximum CTS awarded (Not protected)	Maximum CTS awarded (Protected)	Minimum Council Tax payment (Not Protected)	Minimum Council Tax payment (Protected)	Single-weekly net earned income	Couple-weekly net earned income	Family with 1 child	Family with 2 or more children
1	75.5%	100%	24.50%	0.00%	£0	£0	£0	£0
2	60%	84.5%	40%	15.5%	£0.01-£104.60	£0.01 - £148.64	£0.01-£203.69	£0.01 - £258.74
3	45%	69.5%	55%	30.5%	£104.61-£159.65	£148.65-£203.69	£203.70-£258.74	£258.75-£313.79
4	30%	54.5%	70%	45.5%	£159.66-£214.70	£203.70-£258.74	£258.75-£313.79	£313.80-£368.84
5	15%	39.5%	85%	60.5%	£214.71 and above	£258.75 and above	£313.80 and above	£368.85 and above

2. Legacy Benefit scheme for working age

- Based on Protected groups and minimum payment 24.5%

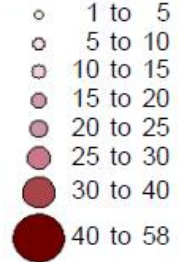
Council Tax Support Scheme Consultation 2024/25 - September Cabinet Report
Appendix 8 - Weekly amount of Council Tax Support claims will lose by ward

Ward	Amount of Weekly CTS Claims will lose									Grand Total
	Less than £5 per Week	£5-£9.99	£10-£14.99	£15-£19.99	£20-£24.99	£25-£29.99	£30-£34.99	£35-£39.99	£40-£65.00	
Arnos Grove	86	87	55	28	18	13	11	2	8	308
Bowes	311	265	163	88	45	24	21	7	5	929
Brimsgate	749	650	403	186	84	35	14	6	2	2129
Bullsmoor	420	412	313	148	89	34	11	9	4	1440
Bush Hill Park	146	123	107	47	30	17	16	4	5	495
Carterhatch	556	500	351	180	69	38	14	3	2	1713
Cockfosters	123	111	100	53	25	17	12	6	4	451
Edmonton Green	1058	782	478	218	84	43	14	3	5	2685
Enfield Lock	744	755	452	271	129	50	38	9	17	2465
Grange Park	108	72	53	21	20	8	9	2	5	298
Haselbury	757	655	383	160	99	41	12	13	2	2122
Highfield	157	126	165	61	41	29	17	4	6	606
Jubilee	630	623	382	158	73	38	14	9	1	1928
Lower Edmonton	850	655	418	191	78	41	21	7	6	2267
New Southgate	317	205	173	58	27	16	15	5	7	823
Oakwood	113	117	81	51	24	17	11	1	3	418
Palmers Green	312	166	88	44	26	8	11	3	6	664
Ponders End	658	530	343	150	66	30	12	6		1795
Ridgeway	243	198	152	80	45	13	7	12	4	754
Southbury	592	425	297	120	57	24	8	8	8	1539
Southgate	334	243	166	79	44	19	15	1	13	914
Town	287	224	185	63	31	16	8	5	1	820
Upper Edmonton	798	576	391	191	79	35	25	6	3	2104
Whitewebbs	427	360	238	106	52	21	7	8	4	1223
Winchmore Hill	177	123	60	36	11	7	2	3	6	425
	10953	8983	5997	2788	1346	634	345	142	127	31315

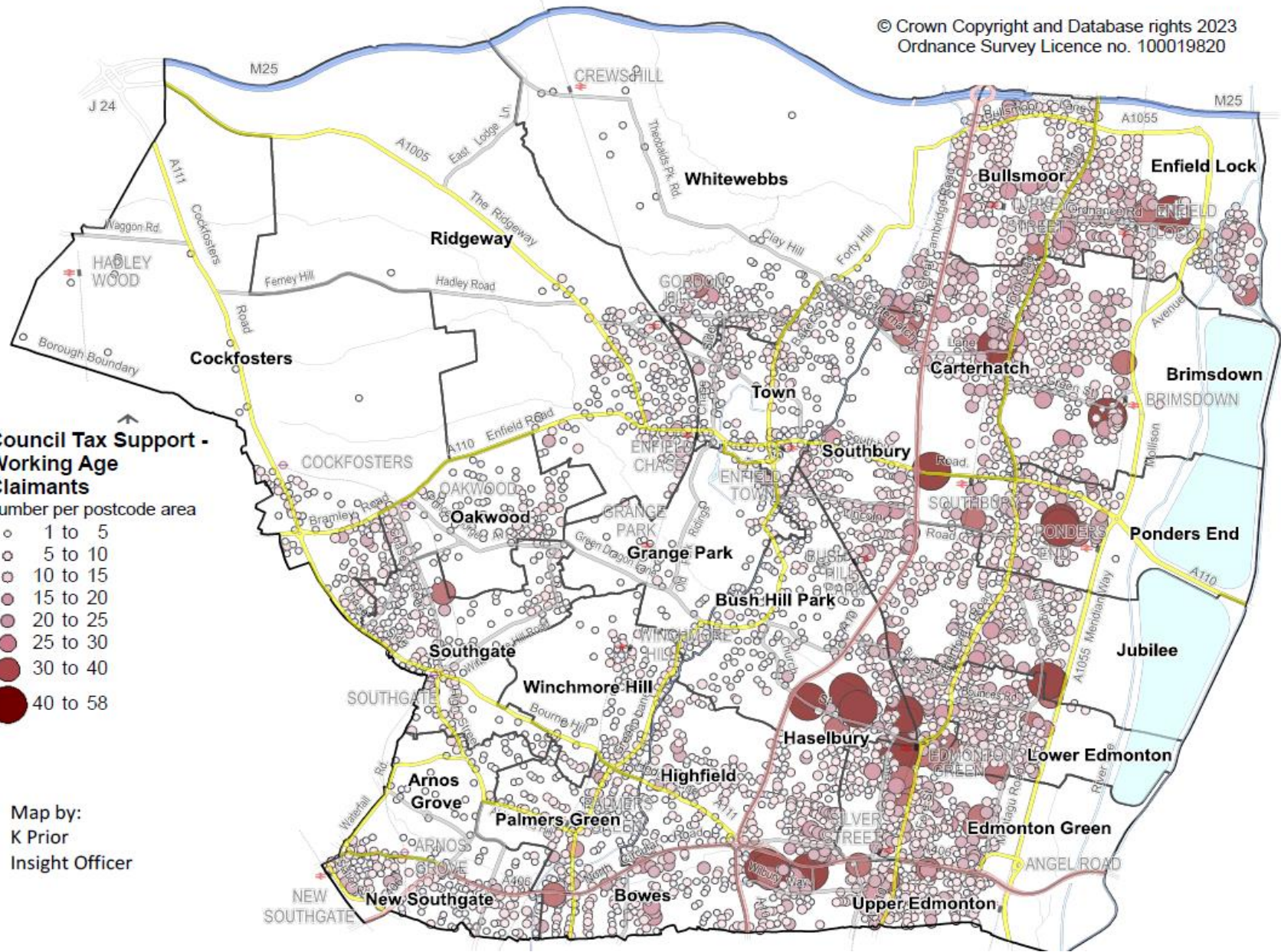


Council Tax Support - Working Age Claimants

number per postcode area



Map by:
K Prior
Insight Officer

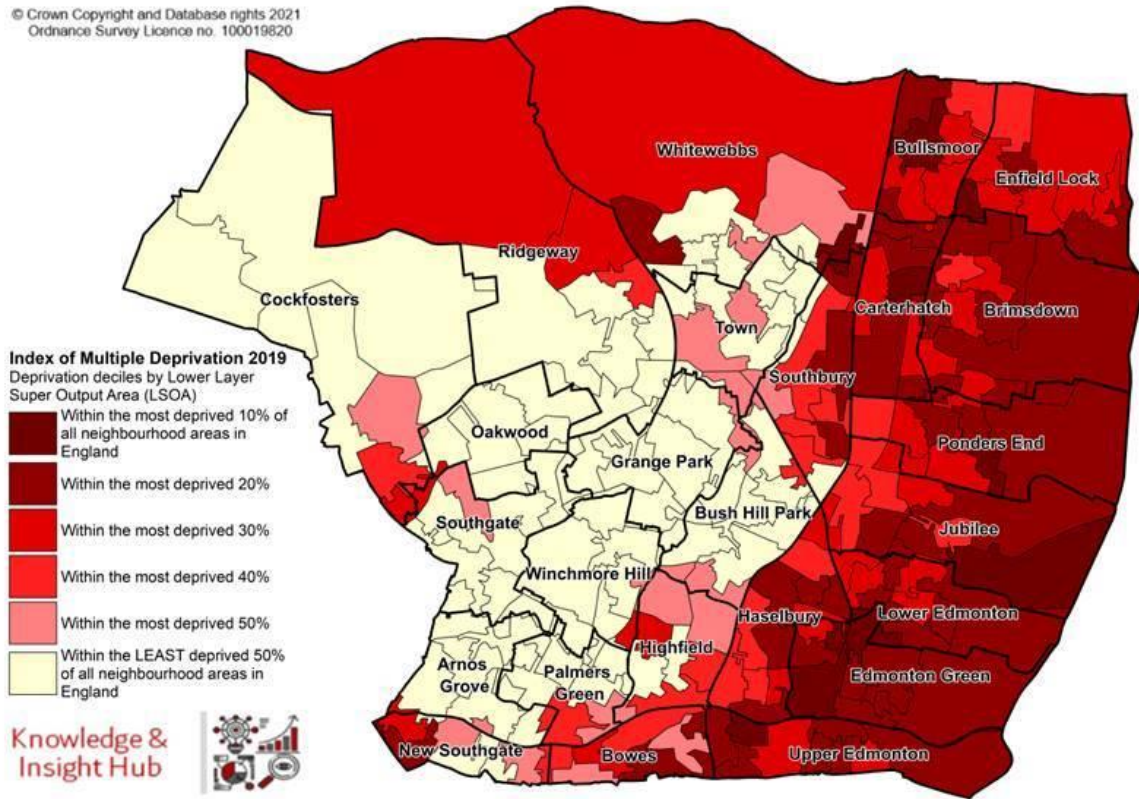


This page is intentionally left blank

Council Tax Support Scheme Consultation 2024/25 - September Cabinet Report

Appendix 9 - Index of Multiple Deprivation 2019

© Crown Copyright and Database rights 2021
Ordnance Survey Licence no. 100019820



This page is intentionally left blank



London Borough of Enfield

Report Title	Revenue Outturn 2022/23 and Quarter 1 2023/24 Revenue Forecast update
Report to	Cabinet
Date of Meeting	13 September 2023
Cabinet Member	Cllr Leaver
Executive Director / Director	Fay Hammond – Executive Director, Resources Kevin Bartle – Finance Director, Corporate Finance
Report Author	Steve Muldoon - steve.muldoon@enfield.gov.uk
Ward(s) affected	All
Key Decision Number	Non-key
Classification	Part 1 Public
Reason for exemption	N/A

Purpose of Report

1. The report sets out the final financial position and variances to the revenue budget of the council as at the year ended 31 March 2023, in alignment with the council's draft financial statements which were published by the deadline of 31 May 2023 and are available [here](#).
2. It then explains how the Council's revenue forecast compares to budget for 2023/24 based on the position at the end of June 2023. It also provides an update on progress against the budgeted savings planned for 2023/24, collection fund performance, the Dedicated Schools Grant forecast and the impact on earmarked reserves balances.

Recommendations

3. Cabinet is requested to note the following:
 - a. The outturn position, which was an overspend of £21.186m against budget, reported in respect of the year ended 31 March 2023
 - b. The forecast adverse variance (overspend) of £25.819m reported in respect of financial year 2023/24, after additional in-year savings and mitigations have been found of £6.094m
 - c. Progress on savings approved in the original 2023/24 budget as set out in Appendices B and C, with a projected shortfall in delivery in-year of £2.871m
 - d. The impact of the forecast on the reserves balances as set out in paragraphs 150-156/Table 6 and the consequences this has for longer-term financial resilience
 - e. The forecast in-year overspend on the Dedicated Schools Grant of £2.623m, leading to a projected cumulative deficit of £17.859m

Background and Options

4. On 23 February 2023, the 2023/24 budget was approved by full Council. Savings of £12.782m and income generation plans of £2.974m were agreed for the coming year. In addition to this, £45.956m of growth was included to reflect the demographic, inflationary, investment and capital financing needs of the council.
5. The budget covers the day-to-day operational expenditure and income of the Council and is funded from a combination of government grants, council tax and business rates income, as well as, to a limited extent, fees and charges and reserves drawdowns. It should be noted that the approved original budget includes a prudent planned £3m contingency for unforeseen inflationary and demographic pressures.
6. The council, like many others, is in a very challenging financial position for 2023/24 and in the medium term. In the last few weeks, a number of councils have been reported in the local government press as expressing concerns about their financial position. It may be viewed now that any impacts that arose during the period of the Covid-19 pandemic have now tailed off or embedded themselves in the ongoing social and economic context, and are now overtaken by the cost of living crisis. This is manifesting as a major pressure on the council in the form of an increased cost of temporary accommodation, elevated levels of cost inflation not matched by government grant levels and ongoing growth in social care pressures. There is therefore a significant challenge in the current year to manage and mitigate all of these pressures.
7. The outturn for 2022/23 is also presented, in which a significant overspend against budget resulted. This has had to be funded from council reserves. The overspend forecast for 2023/24 will also need to be funded from reserves to the extent not mitigated. The purpose of risk or smoothing reserves is to support budget management, however the level of reserves (excluding HRA) held by the council will have reduced by almost £76m over the last two years. This is a concern that the council needs to urgently address in the medium term financial plan and permanent recurring savings

in service and operating costs need to be found in order to safeguard the financial sustainability of the council. Since 2010 core council funding has reduced by £81m, compounded by delays in the fair funding review, while increasing cost pressures have been offset with over £228m of savings, thereby making this a challenging position.

8. This report is set out as follows:
 - i. [2022/23 Revenue outturn and departmental commentary](#)
 - ii. [2023/24 Revenue Forecast – executive summary and overview](#)
 - iii. [2023/24 Revenue Forecast – variance commentary by Department](#)
 - iv. [Collection fund for council tax and business rates](#)
 - v. [Update on the flexible use of capital receipts](#)
 - vi. [Update on 2023/24 savings to be delivered](#)
 - vii. [Dedicated schools grant forecast](#)
 - viii. [Forecast reserve balances](#)

Relevance to Council Plans and Strategies

9. This is a critical report for updating both members and officers on the council's financial resilience, which is one of the five principles in the Council Plan framework.
10. The report may also bring to light how the council has used its limited resources to deliver the Council Plan priorities in the outturn position for 2022/23 and the projection through to March 2024. These priorities are:
 - a. Clean and green places
 - b. Strong, healthy and safe communities
 - c. Thriving children and young people
 - d. More and better homes
 - e. An economy that works for everyone
11. The budget for 2023/24 was set as part of the Medium Term Financial Strategy endorsed by Council in February 2023.

Financial Implications

Executive Summary – 2022/23 Revenue Outturn

12. Financial year 2022/23 was a challenging one in which the outturn after use of reserves and flexible capital receipts was a net adverse variance to budget of £21.186m. This is the result of a gross adverse variance of £33.6m, offset by £2.0m utilisation of flexible capital receipts, £9.9m drawdown of Covid-19 reserves, and £0.4m of other specific reserves drawn down. The net remaining overspend of £21.2m has then required a drawdown from reserves in order to fund this.
13. There were a number of variances across the organisation which contributed to this, the most notable of which were overspends on Temporary Accommodation £7.0m, Digital Services £2.4m, Learning

Disabilities £2.1m, Looked After Children £1.7m and Parking Services £1.6m. Further commentary and explanation of the variances for each Directorate are set out further below.

14. The table below summarises the overview of variances by department at both a gross and net (after reserves and flexible capital receipts drawdown) basis:

Table 1: 2022/23 Outturn by Department

Department	Net Budget £m	Gross Variance £m	Flexible Capital Receipts £m	Covid-19 Reserve £m	Specific Reserves £m	Net Variance £m
People – Adults & PH	85.0	2.4	0.0	(1.0)	0.4	1.8
People – Children’s	47.7	7.8	(0.2)	(4.1)	(0.8)	2.8
People – Education	4.8	0.8	(0.3)	(0.2)	0.0	0.2
Place	39.1	15.5	(0.1)	(3.3)	0.0	12.1
Resources	29.6	6.6	(1.3)	(2.5)	0.0	2.8
Chief Executive	12.2	0.4	0.0	(0.4)	0.0	(0.1)
Corporate Budgets	41.4	0.1	0.0	1.6	0.0	1.6
Total	259.8	33.5	(2.0)	(9.9)	(0.4)	21.2

2022/23 Revenue Outturn – Departmental Commentary

People – Departmental Overview

15. The People Department ended the year with a net £4.8m overspend against budget, comprised of a gross overspend of £11.0m before the application of £6.2m of reserves and flexible capital receipts. Children’s Services presented the largest overspend, followed by Adults, with a small residual overspend on Education.

People – Adult Social Care & Public Health

16. The two largest areas of overspend in the Directorate were in Learning Disabilities and Customer Pathway (Older People and Physical Disabilities). Learning Disabilities had a net overspend of £2.1m which was primarily due to the increasing number, complexity and cost of care packages and closure of a care home.
17. The Customer Pathway service reported a £1.0m overspend in the year. The service is facing significant financial pressures, particularly in relation to care purchasing and assisting health partners in winter discharges from hospital. This service includes the in-house care home. The overall pressures were mitigated by funds announced in year of £2.146m for the Winter Discharge grant. The £1.0m overspend was primarily due to the increasing number, complexity, and the cost of care packages. This has been mitigated in part by using the Covid-19 reserve as planned. The overall position was also significantly helped by further one-off funding (circa £3m) and additional funding negotiated in year from the ICB (£2.2m) for discharges from hospital to manage spend over budget.

People – Children & Families

18. There were two main services which contributed to the net overspend of £2.8m – Looked After Children (£2.2m) and Joint Service for Disabled Children (£0.7m).
19. In Looked After Children, the most significant pressure of circa £1.7m continued to be seen in the external childcare placements budget, due to increasing cost and number of residential placements and complexity of the support packages required. Mother and baby assessment placements saw an overspend of £0.3m with two new and four extended placements since the previous forecast. Also since the quarter 3 forecast there were 16 clients in residential with increased costs due to extended duration or enhanced support, three new residential placements and 11 supported accommodation placements. Independent Fostering had a net growth of 14 clients. All of the above demand created pressures which resulted in a full year overspend of £2.2m for the service.
20. In the Joint Service for Disabled Children, the £0.7m overspend is predominantly due to a significant increase in demand in overnight breaks, commissioning and an increase in the Direct Payments rate for both new and existing clients.

People – Education

21. The Education directorate ended the year with a £0.2m overspend to budget. This was comprised of £0.3m of Covid-19 related costs, £0.2m on SEN Services due to the cost of agency staff and maternity cover, offset by other minor variances.

Place

22. The Place department ended the year with the largest adverse variance of all departments at £12.1m net or £15.5m gross before use of reserves.
23. The standout variance, which continues to grow in 2023/24, is due to the Temporary Accommodation service. In 2022/23 the overspend amounted to £7.0m and arose due to the collapse of the private rented market leading to a lack of supply of accommodation and in turn leading to the use of commercial hotels. This is covered further in the 2023/24 commentary.
24. In the Parking Service, the most significant variance was the reduction of car parking receipts either in car parks or on street parking and parking permits. The gross pressure was £2.3m, with £0.680m mitigated by the Covid-19 reserve, hence a £1.6m net adverse variance. This is a continuing trend seen over the last couple of years and was affected by the following factors:
 - Impact of the pandemic and the reduction in travel
 - The increase in working from home and the reduction in travel
 - Changing consumer habits and increased online shopping rather than coming into town centres.
25. Waste Service reported a £1.0m overspend. As with Parking Services, Waste Services has also been impacted significantly by the lingering effects

of the Covid pandemic. The increase in working from home has resulted in generating more household waste to be collected and disposed of. The overspend was a result of additional agency staff and vehicles, additional opening hours of Barrowell Green recycling centre and increased fuel prices. Following a renegotiated contract, dry recycling costs declined in Q3 and Q4.

26. In Development Management, there was a £0.8m overspend for the year. This was primarily a shortfall in pre-planning application and planning fees income (£0.7m). Planning Appeals and Decisions reported a further £0.6m overspend resulting from the award of appeal costs incurred relating to a rejected/overtaken planning appeal.
27. The Passenger Transport service overspent by £0.5m due to the increasing cost of fuel and contract inflation. There was a further £0.5m adverse variance in respect of families with no recourse to public funds.

Resources

28. The outturn variance of £2.8m was mainly due to an overspend on Digital Services of £2.4m. The overspend was due to additional security team costs to combat cyber threats; additional resources to support legacy system dual running and agency resources covering BAU roles due to challenges in recruitment. Capital receipts are applied to the transformational work undertaken across the team.
29. Further pressures resulted from contract costs incurred for additional security applications and professional services to mitigate risks around compliance and testing, additional contract costs of new projects that have an ongoing revenue impact and new service functionality requests. The profiled saving from CRM/CMS of £400k was not achieved in the year. Other pressures resulted from additional annual contract uplift costs. Finally, there were one-off costs for the new Civica contract.

Corporate Budgets

30. The balance of the council overspend arose across a number of corporate budgets, amounting to a net £1.6m overspend. The impact of the pay award, energy and rates in excess of the expected level budgeted for amounted to an overspend of £5.4m. Further to this there were additional charges on MRP of £1.4m and sundry bad debt provisions of £0.8m. These were able to be mitigated through the use of the contingency at £3.0m and reduced treasury management costs and charges of £1.9m arising from reductions in the capital programme. Concessionary fares were also lower than expected by £1.5m.

Executive Summary – 2023/24 Revenue Forecast

31. The start of 2023/24 was immediately identified as being equally, if not more, challenging than the previous year with the largest area of pressure arising from the continued growth in number and cost of households needing temporary accommodation. The overspend witnessed in the previous year and reported in the 2022/23 outturn included a significant proportion of ongoing pressures, some of which were addressed through growth added into the 2023/24 budget, but some of which continue and are now driving overspends in the current year.
32. Early on it was identified that the pressure from Temporary Accommodation alone was approaching a magnitude of circa £20m. In order to mitigate this, departments were tasked with identifying in-year mitigations and savings, over and above those budgeted for, and the task of not overspending their budgets, i.e. not allowing the situation to deteriorate further. A further measure taken has been for Executive Directors to review all proposed expenditure items in excess of £10,000 as they come forward for approval, in order to prevent any unnecessary significant spend from being committed. Work is ongoing to identify in-year savings opportunities, undertake “deep dive” reviews into certain areas of council expenditure and assess areas of overspend in order to bring these back under control. In respect of the Temporary Accommodation variance itself, a task force has been set up to work through all the issues and find ways of bringing down the overspend arising.
33. However, Temporary Accommodation (TA) is not the only service area which is facing significant pressure in trying to stay within budget. Overall, the forecast overspend for 2023/24 against the base £287m General Fund budget, after the application of £2.063m of reserves, is £25.819m. Of this, the Housing Advisory Service represents £17.769m, meaning a further net overspend of £8.050m across other parts of the council and in itself a significant overspend.
34. An overview of the variances by department is set out below, with further detail set out in **Appendix A**:

Table 2: Summary of 2023/24 Forecast Variances

Department	Net Budget £m	Forecast before use of reserves £m	Variance £m	Specific Reserves £m	Total Forecast Variance £m
People - Adult Social Care	97,804	97,288	(0.516)	(0.637)	(1.153)
People - Public Health	(4,971)	(4,971)	-	(500)	(500)
People – Children’s Services	52.418	55.568	3.150	(0.390)	2.760
People – Education	4.506	4.344	(0.162)	-	(0.162)
Environment & Communities	32.276	32.737	0.461	(0.102)	0.359
HRD	12.816	32.874	20.058	(1.175)	18.883
Resources	24.465	25.505	1.040	(0.368)	0.672
Chief Exec	11.090	11.312	0.222	0.057	0.279
Service Net Costs	230.404	254.657	24.253	(3.115)	21.138
Corporate Expenses	18.210	17.908	(0.303)	1.052	0.749
Inflation	5.952	9.835	3.884	0.000	3.884
Capital Financing: Minimum Revenue Provision & Interest	28.585	31.633	3.048	0.000	3.048
Contingency	3.000	0.000	(3.000)	0.000	(3.000)
Bad Debt Provisions	0.791	0.791	0.000	0.000	0.000
Net Expenditure	286.942	314.824	27.882	(2.063)	25.819
Expenditure financed by:					
Business Rates	(111.567)	(111.567)	0.000	0.000	0.000
Council Tax	(149.144)	(149.144)	0.000	0.000	0.000
Other non-ring-fenced Government Grants	(26.231)	(26.231)	0.000	0.000	0.000
Total Financing	(286.942)	(286.942)	0.000	0.000	0.000
Budget Funding Shortfall	-	27.882	27.882	(2.063)	25.819

NB: Budgets shown in Table 2 are controllable departmental budgets excluding capital and asset impairment charges, which are not directly controlled by departments.

35. The key variances within the above forecast variance are highlighted in Table 3 below, with further commentary set out in the departmental commentaries later within this report. However, the key areas driving the overspend are Housing (TA) £17.8m, higher pay award than provided for of £3.6m, Looked After Children £2.1m, a technical adjustment to reflect a stricter approach with costs attributed to capital £2.1m and property maintenance £1.3m. The key areas of overspend in the council are therefore significantly driven by demographic/demand growth, contract inflation growth and wage growth.
36. As indicated above, departments have been focused on trying to identify ways to reduce the overspend in-year, whether through one-off monies or ongoing savings. Appendix A shows a memorandum note of how much has been identified in mitigations or savings in-year and which is embedded in the forecast shown – this therefore demonstrates that without this intervention and action by management the in-year forecast would have been worse by a further £6.094m.
37. Reserves held by the council are consequently reducing rapidly. The position at the end of March 2023 (excluding HRA and Schools’ reserves) was a balance of £108.1m, but as a consequence of the projected deficit, in-year mitigations being taken from reserves and planned reductions to

smoothing reserves and redundancy reserves, this balance will reduce to £64.0m by March 2024. With further pressure expected in 2024/25 it is clear that significant action needs to be taken to maintain the financial resilience of the council.

38. The Savings Tracker can be found in Appendix B (in overview) and Appendix C (in detail by Department by proposal). Of the overall target of £15.8m, £2.9m has been identified as either deferred to a later year (£2.2m) or unachievable (£0.7m).

39. The table below sets out the key variance drivers and themes affecting the outturn forecast for the year by department:

Table 3: Gross Variance and Key Themes

Department	Gross Variance (£m)	Key Themes
People – Adult Social Care & Public Health	(0.516)	<p>a. Overall ASC is in balance with a net contribution of £1.153m (£0.516m before reserves drawdown) towards wider pressures from one-off monies identified, however one MTFP saving of £0.113m is unavoidably deferred.</p> <p>b. ASC underlying overspends of circa £11m are principally from packages of care relating to Customer Pathway. Against budget plan, in care packages some 63% is OP/PD variances and 37% of variances are from LD.</p> <p>c. ASC pressures are offset by increased fees and charges income, improved shared care cost assumptions, grant maximisations, service efficiencies and a reserve drawdown of £0.637m. Some £4m of these offsets are expected to be one-off in nature and will be kept under review.</p> <p>d. PH is contributing an additional one-off £0.5m towards PH activities across the wider organisation.</p>
People – Children’s & Families	3.150	<p>e. £2.1m overspend on Looked After Children, of which External Care Purchasing (£1.5m) is due to increased demand and delays to savings from children’s homes; £0.3m on UASC/former UASC</p> <p>f. Disabled Children’s service £0.5m overspend on client budgets due to increased demand</p> <p>g. £0.4m drawn from reserves to mitigate overspend</p>
People - Education	(0.162)	<p>h. A minor underspend but with risks relating to SEN staffing cost allocations (£0.867m).</p> <p>i. DSG is expected to overspend in the High Needs area, currently predicted to be £2.623m, leading to a cumulative DSG deficit of £17.859m.</p>
Environment & Communities	0.461	<p>j. Leisure, Parks & Culture £0.498 adverse, due to Millfield Complex</p> <p>k. Offset by other minor favourable variances (£0.139m)</p>
HRD	20.058	<p>l. Housing £17.769m due to TA, £17.5m on cost of properties/hotels, HB subsidy over by £2m, £1.8m bad debt, offset by £1m HSF and £2.2m Homelessness Prevention Grant</p> <p>m. Property - £1.250m reactive and servicing R&M, plus £0.250m CCP overspend.</p> <p>n. Offset by other minor variances netting to (£0.386m)</p>
Resources	1.040	<p>o. Digital Services £0.3m overspend, mainly on contracts, plus unachievable savings on CRM</p> <p>p. £0.4m deferred saving on bringing the Bailiff Enforcement</p>

Department	Gross Variance (£m)	Key Themes
		<p>team in-house.</p> <p>q. £0.4m drawn from reserves re Financial Assessments team</p>
Chief Executive	0.222	r. Legal Service overspend of £0.4m – driven by the volume of caseloads for safeguarding and external fees, and loss of covid funding not fully offset
Corporate	4.139	<p>s. Pay awards anticipated to exceed provision by £3.6m</p> <p>t. Capital financing impact from MRP and interest £3.0m</p> <p>u. Offset by Corporate Contingency £3m released plus £0.9m lower concessionary fares</p> <p>v. Technical adjustment to reflect a stricter approach to capitalisation of costs £2.1m</p>
Other points		<p>w. Overall deficit forecast of £25.819m will need to be met from reserves, which will reduce to £64.039m</p> <p>x. Overspend is stated after reflecting additional in-year savings and mitigations of £6.094m.</p> <p>y. 2023/24 MTFP savings target of £15.8m will fall short by £2.9m</p>

2023/24 Revenue Forecast – Departmental Commentary**People – Departmental Overview**

40. The People Department represents a significant proportion of the council's overall service expenditure with an aggregate net budget of some £150m out of the total £228m service budget. It comprises Adult Social Care, Public Health, Children's Social Care and Education.
41. As a whole, the department is projecting a gross overspend of £2.472m, before reserve drawdowns of £1.527m reduce this to a net overspend of £0.945m. In essence this is driven by Children & Families which is forecasting a net overspend of £2.760m, of which Looked After Children represents £2.130m, and the Joint Service for Disabled Children £0.630m. There are further potential risks of circa £1m for the directorate.
42. This is then mitigated by underspends currently forecast in the other directorates. Adults are forecasting an underspend of £1.653m after reserve drawdowns of £1.137m. However there is an underlying overspend within Customer Pathway of £0.726m as part of this. Public Health is indicating that it will be able to identify an additional £0.500m to invest in council services that meet the public health outcomes, but this is on a one-off basis. The Education directorate shows a small underspend of £0.162m but there is some risk that this may reverse as further work on cost allocations to the DSG is undertaken.
43. The overspend forecast of £0.945m is stated after identifying in-year mitigations of £2.943m. It should be noted however that a significant proportion of this mitigation is one-off in nature and so will not be available in 2024/25.

People – Adult Social Care

44. As part of the medium-term financial planning process last year a gross additional investment was identified for Adult Social Care for 2023/24 of £16.168m consisting of 2022/23 unfunded pressures of £4.373m, care package inflation of £9.515m and Demography of £2.280m. This excludes any pressures from staff pay awards.
45. This additional investment has been funded by increases in the Social Care and other grants, together with an uplift in fees and charges income budgets. Overall, this funded the above pressures to the extent of £13.169m, of which £11.264m was from Government grant increases. In addition to this, the adult social care precept helped to fund the above pressures by £2.787m.
46. The directorate outturn is forecast to be £97.288m. This results in an overall favourable gross variance of £0.516m against the budget of £97.804m. Additionally there is a forecast drawdown of Adults reserves of £0.637m, which will be subject to relevant approvals. This gives an overall favourable net underspend of £1.153m after use of reserves. This also reflects a virement of Community Support budgets into Adults during the year.
47. Though the service position is balanced, the situation is challenging and not without considerable risk but mitigating actions are in place and are under

constant review regarding delivery. The additional in-year savings and mitigations to get to this favourable position will be subject to further review and monitoring. The underlying overspend in the directorate is estimated to be in the region of £11m. This has been offset in the forecast by an over-delivery on fees and charges income, improved assumptions on the allocation of shared care costs with health partners and an increase in grant income from various sources. The majority of these offsets are considered to be ongoing in nature, however up to £4m of this is one-off in 2023/24 or will reduce in 2024/25. These will be kept under review as the medium term financial planning process progresses to ensure that the anticipated impact on the council is up to date, fully understood and factored into future projections. The commentaries by service area below and the analysis in Appendix A focus on the net position and variances after these offsets.

48. The full year effect of new packages approved in 2022/23 (where new clients have come in part way through that year) is estimated at circa £4.1m but further work and review is needed to finalise the extent of the impact and where within the directorate this impact will be felt.
49. Customer Pathway (OP/PD and related internal care home and day care units) is showing a £0.089m overspend. This includes pressures for full year effects of last year's care packages, as well as specific plans to help meet the in-year saving targets. The overspend is after considerable management actions and mitigations and including a drawdown of £0.637m from reserves, with an underlying operational overspend of £0.726m. The forecast risks include the assumption that the service, through management actions, can manage any upward trend of in year demand for services. Joint package costs with health partners also pose a risk to ensure full reimbursement of health costs.
50. LD is showing an underspend of £0.243m reflecting a number of savings plans both specific and cross cutting. There is an underlying risk in LD that further family breakdowns occur in year or that mitigations are not possible and so the forecast could rise. Included in such risks is the possibility that income levels from health partners are curtailed outside the authority's control and rigorous engagement is ongoing in all assessments and panels to ensure full recovery of health costs which should be free at the point of use to clients.
51. Mental Health is reflecting an underspend of £0.216m in the full year. Underlying this is a small underspend of £0.051m on operational budgets, with the balance of the underspend arising from a number of savings plans and actions to be delivered in year. A key issue, and thus a risk, will be how much joint income will result from panels with the ICB for health costs.
52. Strategy and Resources includes commissioning, care equipment and related services, Transport and a portfolio of key contracts with the VCS sector which save and restrain spend and help manage demand on the front door. This service is reporting a £0.594m underspend due to specific and general management actions and savings in year including £0.500m from use of a grant balance remaining.
53. Supporting People is projecting an underspend of £0.189m, similar to last year. This is due to additional unbudgeted income from partner organisations.

54. Adult Social Care has a savings programme of £4.955m this year. This is comprised of the original savings programme in the 2023/24 budget of £3.689m and additional to this the service is making a further contribution of £1.266m towards mitigating council pressures in-year. All but one item are on target or have alternative delivery. The only item currently anticipated as not on target relates to the Reardon Court extra care unit, where the ongoing building work will not complete in time to achieve savings this year, meaning the saving of £0.113m will be deferred. The full revenue saving from this new facility is projected to be £0.490m and the profile of savings delivery will therefore be recalculated.
55. The service overall presents a position which both balances and mitigates any in-year pressures, while also allowing for and contributing to the wider council requirement for in-year savings. These additional savings are derived from a combination of increased fees and charges, spend to save activity (e.g. nursing at Bridgewood) and capital/NCIL items that are still subject to review and deliverability.
56. There are a number of unquantified risks to be mindful of. Firstly, whether all of the savings, mitigations and management actions will be delivered to time and scale in order to deliver the projected outturn; there is always a risk that the trend in demand growth for care packages during the year varies from that built into forecasts; thirdly, the assumptions of any income / expenditure allocations between the council and third parties on joint work and packages may prove difficult to deliver to the anticipated levels. These risks are all difficult to quantify at this stage and so officers will monitor performance through the year to assess whether conditions are changing.

People – Public Health

57. The service is projecting a balanced position with respect to ring-fenced grant activity. Any 'unders' and 'overs' in the position are adjusted for as required by posting to/from the ringfenced PH reserve. An additional £0.500m has been identified to invest in Council services that contribute towards Public Health outcomes, over and above £0.575m already reflected in budget through the MTFP process for 2023/24. This results in a total PH investment of £6.056m (£5.556m+£0.500m) for the year in public health activity in other service areas and directorates across the council.
58. The underlying operating forecast before reserve top-up indicates an underspend of £0.158m. This arises from an underspend on 0-19 year olds of £0.337m (before any impact from Agenda for Change) and £0.096m from the main Core Services and Leadership. These are offset by an overspend in commissioned services which includes Substance Misuse. There are a number of lease related issues in this area identified as a potential draw upon the reserve and a further substantial demand from the prior landlord; it is not considered that LBE is liable for this demand of over £0.500m and so is not included in the forecast but is flagged as a potential risk.
59. The team also supports and delivers the activity for additional grants coming into Enfield of circa £1.000m and is actively bidding for further funding. These are all specific and fully-funded. The team also runs the supplementary grant for substance misuse and a rough sleepers grant.

These are very focused grants with clear rules on spend and will not affect or contribute to the forecast (for example the supplementary grant for substance misuse is provided on the basis that we do not disinvest in treatment services using 2021 spend as benchmark). All grants are being reviewed for any savings or contributions to overheads and other costs where possible.

60. The Data and Intelligence Team is also managed in Public Health and is funded by the General Fund rather than any grants. It is currently underspending due to a need to recruit to vacant posts, but may need to rely on agency staff and additional staff training to meet statutory requirements and so is currently forecast on budget at £0.585m.
61. The Agenda for Change impact will begin to be felt in this financial year as the cost impact from pay settlements in the NHS start to feed through into contracts and shared arrangements. Any adverse impacts from this will initially need to be managed through the use of the PH reserve. From 2024/25 the public health grant will have to absorb the full impact of inflation from this, despite it being expected to only go up by an indicative 1.3% next year. It is difficult to anticipate what the impact will be but with inflation currently remaining high and some NHS pay increases still to be agreed this poses a significant future risk. The estimated impact based on current rates (pending settlement and a new grade for nursing and possibly doctors) could be £0.5m - £0.6m per annum, from 2024/25. This could rapidly use up current reserves within the next 5-year planning cycle despite reserves being key to absorb variations and any unforeseen issues.

People - Children's Social Care

62. The Children and Family Services division forecast outturn is £55.568m and an overspend of £2.760m with the two largest variances being in external care purchasing for Looked After Children (£1.531m) and Joint Services for Disabled Children (£0.487m), both demand-led services. The position is exacerbated by several deferred savings (£0.760m).
63. The **Children in Need** service is projecting an overspend of £0.185m mainly due to a vacancy factor of £0.256m in the Child Protection & Vulnerable Children service.
64. The service continues to experience ongoing recruitment difficulties, and a high number of vacancies are filled by agency staff, particularly in the child protection teams. Agency staff will be replaced by recruiting through a bespoke microsite built by Sanctuary for Enfield. The cost of the recruitment through Sanctuary is less than the additional costs of recruiting an agency worker for a year.
65. The **Looked After Children** service group is projecting an overspend of £2.130 m against a net budget of £29.881m with the biggest cost pressure being in external care purchasing. The service includes external care placements, leaving care and UASC (unaccompanied asylum-seeking children), reporting an overspend outlined below. The remaining £0.021m

pressure comes from minor variances in other cost centres within LAC group. The drivers of the issues and variances are as follows:

66. The budget for external care purchasing is projected to be overspent by £1.531m due to a higher than anticipated increase in demand, including several large sibling groups. Deferred savings, due to unexpected delays in sourcing suitable properties for the two in-house children's homes, has put pressure on this year's budget.
67. The agency fostering budget is experiencing higher demand and increased unit costs.
68. Similarly, the residential care budget is under pressure due to increased numbers of looked after children and complexity of needs. At the same time, average rates for new placements have increased by 25% due to market factors and a continued lack of supply.
69. Recruitment and retention of in-house foster carers continues to be a challenge. In addition, many children must be placed in residential care due to foster placements breakdown. An invest to save proposal is being developed to provide a wraparound support service for foster carers to prevent placement breakdown which includes early intervention through to intensive support.
70. Some anticipated moves into semi-independent accommodation have not taken place as soon as expected due to the needs of young people. The progress that children in care make is tracked and reviewed through a weekly placement panel.
71. There is increased cost of mother and baby assessment placements due to the court now requesting siblings and fathers to join the residential assessments, which significantly increases the cost per assessment.
72. There is increased demand for secure welfare placements and for high-cost residential placements when stepping down from secure welfare.
73. The service undertakes regular reviews of the packages to ensure stepping down when appropriate.
74. Leaving Care is projected to overspend by £0.235m due to a combination of increased numbers and higher client costs. Housing benefit offsets the costs for most clients over 18, although some clients with more complex needs are not claiming the benefits they are entitled to. A monthly care leavers panel is in place to track and review support offered to care leavers including actions to help them access all their entitlements.
75. Stepping Stones provision for nine care leavers has been delayed due to the difficulties in sourcing suitable properties. The extension of the contract for semi-independent provision attracted a rate uplift, causing further pressure.
76. It is taking longer for care leavers who are bidding to be offered a tenancy due to housing shortages. Reviews are being undertaken via the leaving care panel and individually with the social work teams to ensure speedy transition to permanent tenancy.

77. UASC & former UASC budget is projected with an overspend of £0.343m. Of this, £0.213m is due to a realignment of budget last year to create a number of posts to deal with high caseloads and the anticipated increase in demand. Due to pressures in housing, it is taking longer for those eligible care leavers who were former UASCs to be offered their permanent tenancy, and a review of packages now projects an overspend of £0.129m.
78. **Young People and Community Safety** is reporting an underspend of £0.190m due to identified in-year saving opportunities to off-set escalating pressure in other services.
79. **Joint Services for Disabled Children** is reporting an overspend of £0.630m with a £0.487m overspend in the client budget due to a significant increase in demand above estimated levels. This increase stems from existing and new clients as a result of the economic climate, an increased awareness of the service provision, and changes to eligibility criteria in light of case law being established.
80. The service is also experiencing an unusually high number of children requiring expensive care packages, eight packages with an estimated cost of £0.723m, whilst the average over the last three years was only three cases per annum. However, this support has prevented children coming into local authority care and putting further pressure on the external care purchasing budget.
81. In addition, the staffing budget is £0.143m overspent due to a vacancy factor.
82. In addition to savings identified in Young People and Community Safety, an opportunity for one-off savings has been identified in several cost centres within **other services**, bringing these back to a broadly breakeven position in the process.
83. The situation is challenging and not without considerable risks and work to be achieved in delivery.
84. Robust processes are in place to regularly review packages of support to children in care, care leavers and disabled children. However, some children require very high levels of care to remain safely at home or prevent placement breakdown. The risk showing in Appendix A, amounting to £1.045m, represents the cost of such care packages if scheduled stepping down does not go ahead in-line with the current care plans.
85. To deal with in-year pressures the division has put forward several one-off saving proposals amounting to £0.590m, based on utilising the reserves in community safety to fund eligible expenditure and available grant funding from the DfE to off-set arising pressures in line with the relevant grant's terms and conditions.
86. In addition, the capital programme for extensions to foster carers homes will be removed and save £0.033m on financing costs in 2023/24. The improvement to the MTFP in the longer term is greater, due to the removal of the assumed annual spend on this.

People - Education

87. Overall, the General Fund Education service is projecting an underspend of £0.162m. There are various small underspends and overspends across a number of areas, but the variance mainly stems from the expectation of the Governor Support service exceeding their income target by £0.069m (similar to last year) and Career Work Experience projecting a underspend against the budget of £0.074m.
88. There is also a risk in SEN staffing which is overspending by approximately £0.867m but currently assumed to be funded by the DSG. This is to be reviewed in due course.

Environment & Communities

89. The overall E&C variance to budget is £0.359m adverse – the main reasons for the variances are as follows:
90. The Environment & Street Scene directorate is reporting a favourable variance of £0.081m, which is made up of adverse variances in Highways Services £0.285m, as a result of lower demand resulting in a drop in external income from permits for Skips, Advertising and Scaffolding; also £0.230m in increased energy costs for Street Lighting Service, which is due to the adverse impact of the energy procurement exercise – the actual procurement cost came in higher than the median number assumed in the 2023/24 budget uplift. These are mitigated by favourable variances from Traffic Order income of £0.100m and £0.495m in Public Realm - related to a NLWA commercial waste disposal rebate & operational efficiency, and an underspend in regulatory services.
91. The Leisure, Parks & Culture directorate is reporting an adverse variance of £0.498m, mainly made up of Millfield Complex unbudgeted cost pressure. The Millfield pressure of £0.504m is the estimated full year cost; the service is currently working with Property Services to go to market/lease to control/reduce the cost pressure.
92. The Customer & Communications directorate is projecting a net nil variance overall. There is an overspend in the out of hours contract for the call centre at £0.140m. The external supplier contract cost is significantly over the budget allocated, although mitigating actions within the division have absorbed the overspend entirely. Unfortunately, the contract can't be exited until it expires in 2025, despite the availability of much more cost-effective approaches to delivering this service. A lot of work has already been undertaken to mitigate the overspend in-year, but the service will continue to face this pressure for the next 2 years until the contract end.
93. Risks of circa £0.654m are reflected by the department covering SEN/Home to School Transport. Transport actual costs and the forecasts are proving to be a lot higher than normally anticipated. Hence, the service is conducting further detailed analysis to ensure the accuracy of the actuals and forecasts and provide challenges and seek mitigations where possible.
94. Other risks (£0.600m) are around Parking Services projects deliverability and progress. Projects are under way or already in place, but their financial impact is under constant review.

95. Waste Operations and Street Scene are both under further detailed review (full costing/zero budgeting) to monitor and report on the effect of post covid service requirements and additional and modified services implemented to improve the service quality over the past few years.
96. 84% of the total E&C directorate's saving/income target (£3.160m) set for 2023/24 is classified as deliverable (£2.644m), while 12% (£0.381m) is deferred due to the time it has taken to implement the restructures and issue redundancy notices. Based on early market engagement indications, 50% of the Waste Enforcement Contract Optimisation saving is classified as unachievable (£0.135m) – the actual outcome will be reported once the procurement exercise is concluded.
97. The E&C contribution identified towards the in-year saving target is £0.903m and is included in the reported P3 monitoring. However these savings/mitigations are only contributing towards reducing the existing departmental budget pressures.

Housing, Regeneration & Development

98. The overall HRD variance to budget is £18.883m adverse after £1.175m drawdown of reserves, with the main reasons for the variance as follows:
99. The HRD Direction and Business Management function is reporting a favourable variance of £0.080m, which is due to salary underspends.
100. The Housing Advisory Service is forecasting an overspend of £17.769m, which is predominantly caused by a rise in the number of households becoming homeless as a result of the cost of living crisis, a lack of available temporary accommodation at affordable rates and hence a sustained use of expensive hotel accommodation. Over two years, including the £7m overspend in 2022/23, the overspend on the TA budget will therefore amount to circa £25m. The net property overspend alone is currently projected to be £17.5m. Related to this there is also likely to be a housing benefit subsidy overspend of £2m, a bad debt provision £1.8m above budget and an additional £0.300m in running costs. Additional income is forecast through a £1m Household Support Fund award and a further £2.2m of Homelessness Prevention Grant. Mitigations continue to be worked upon with the aim of reducing and eliminating reliance on hotels and hence reducing the projected overspend in the coming months.
101. The Planning and Growth directorate is reporting an overspend of £0.217m, which is mainly due to the declining number of planning applications and planning appeals costs. In April and May planning fees show a 34.7% drop in income and a 10% reduction in applications on IDOX (43% drop in major applications). The service is reviewing PPAs/Pre-apps to help with improving the reported position. Government has indicated it intends to increase planning application fees (it has consulted on this) and it is anticipated this could be implemented by September.
102. Meridian Water P3 forecast is shown with a £0.353m favourable variance, which is due to the projected reduction in bad debt charges.
103. The Property service is reporting an estimated overspend of £1.330m, which is primarily due to reactive and regular maintenance works (£1.250m), £0.250m CCP revenue costs, plus unbudgeted fees in respect

of the Enfield Town asset disposal proposal of £0.100m. Across the other cost areas within Property, e.g., property services, FM etc, all budget pressures are managed by underspends elsewhere leading to a neutral budget except for R&M and Enfield Town fees. The service is working with EMT on mitigations to reduce/control the impact of the R&M pressure on the budgets and is preparing for a deep dive and EMT presentation in due course. The primary way to reduce this budget in the long term will be to close operational buildings.

104. A potential cost risk of £0.195m has been reflected in respect of fees which will be incurred on the property asset disposal programme and represents work on those projects/properties which may not be able to be capitalised or funded through flexible capital receipts.
105. Enfield and DWS have agreed to park a rent dispute for 3-4 months (£221k per annum), whilst the redevelopment of the shopping centre is considered. The outcome of the rent dispute will be clear by the year end.
106. 83% of the total HRD directorate's saving/income target (£2.849m) set for the 2023/24 are classified as deliverable (£2.361m). 12% (£0.355m) is deferred due to the time it has taken to implement the restructures and issue redundancy notices, and the remaining balance 5% (£0.133m) is reported as unachievable. Both of these categories of reported savings/income are contained within the services forecasts.
107. The HRD contribution identified towards the in-year saving target is £0.408m and is included in the reported P3 monitoring. However these savings/income are only contributing towards reducing the existing overall departmental budget pressures. The department has also offered to wind up the Salix Recycling fund/reserve, which would release a £0.417m surplus fund to the general fund. This is reflected as an opportunity at this stage.

Resources

108. There is an overall reported overspend of £0.672m which consists of the following variances:
109. In **Digital Services** a net overspend of £0.303m is reported, which relates to Digital Service contracts costs. The overarching pressure within Digital service is £1.7m. This is in mostly due to unachievable MTFP savings of £0.675m relating to CRM/CMS as well as £0.150m re the new Civica contract. Additional budget pressures are due to the migration and implementation of new software £0.593m, and £0.107m of contract inflation. Other residual overspends are also inflationary driven such as bulk print and postage costs, and dual running cost of projects such as the Civica CX Housing project. These are being mitigated by holding vacancies and undertaking contract reviews.
110. There is also an adverse variance of £0.422m within the **Income Collection Team** due to a saving relating to bringing the Bailiff Enforcement team in-house (covering council tax, business rates and parking), which is likely to be deferred to 2024/25 due to delays in implementation.
111. There are other remaining overspends such as agency staff covering substantive roles however these have been absorbed by holding vacant

posts as well as additional income generation giving an overall remaining net saving of £0.053m across the directorate.

112. Within Exchequer Services, a review of historical duplicate payments is to be undertaken, which based on the previous financial year realised c£0.2m-£0.3m of recovered duplicate payments. An opportunity of £0.2m is flagged at this stage but not forecast.
113. In Digital Services, a risk of £1.3m is shown, this reflects dual running and inflationary impact on contracts (£0.378m), capitalisation of implementation cost for CRM (£0.6m), and savings on contracts (£0.3m).
114. Regarding the 2023/24 MTFP savings target, £0.4m relating to the CRM project (along with £0.4m from the prior year) is no longer deemed to be achievable. The £0.150m saving relating to the Civica contract is deferred into 2024/25 - the originally planned savings will instead be delivered through an alternative means on SIM contracts. The £0.300m saving relating to the bringing the Bailiff Enforcement team in-house has been delayed, as has £0.065m relating to the Digital staff restructure.
115. The Resources Directorate management team are working with services in the identification and delivery of the in-year savings target as well as mitigating in year budget pressures being reported with a number of meetings scheduled over the coming weeks.

Chief Executive

116. There is an overall reported overspend of £0.279m which consists of the following variances:
117. Within Law and Governance, which is showing a net £0.285m overspend, Legal Services is projecting an overspend of £0.354m. In the prior year, the service received Covid funding of £0.450m to provide the necessary funds for increases in staffing and external legal costs of barristers and court fees due to higher case volumes. In 2023/24 the budget has been increased by £0.300m as this funding has now ceased, this is however a reduction in funding on the prior year of £0.150m. Of the current predicted overspend, £0.250m is due to managing the volume of caseloads for safeguarding, external legal spend and court fees. There is also a pressure on the income budget (£0.100m) with a shortfall predicted on S106 and 3rd party development agreements due to a reduction in the number of major planning applications. This is in part because of changes introduced by the second staircase rule, plus viability issues with affordable housing, meaning schemes are having to be redesigned, delaying applications, and an increase in planning appeals.
118. In Electoral Services an overspend of £0.121m is reported. There are increased costs in postage & printing in carrying out statutory electoral functions due to a variety of factors such as inflation, biannual increases in Royal Mail's postal rates and increases in the volume of mailouts due to the growth in the borough's population.
119. Other net underspends of £0.196m are due mainly to holding vacant posts and a reduction on other planned activity having reviewed the internal audit plan and corporate training budget for the year ahead. Although there have been timing delays in the delivery of MTFP savings associated with the

Placements & Apprenticeship Team (£0.041m) these have been offset by additional schools traded income being projected.

120. Progress has been made to identify in-year savings to contribute to the council-wide effort to find in-year savings. Proposals to date include Corporate Strategy Team (£0.070m), HR & OD (£0.104m), and Law & Governance (£0.076m). Work is ongoing to mitigate the budget pressures reported in 2023/24 and further updates will be provided once complete.

Corporate Items

121. There is an overall reported overspend of £4.681m which consists of the following variances:
122. Whilst the 2023/24 final pay award is still being negotiated, the potential impact has been estimated and it is likely to exceed the 4% increase built into the MTFP for 2023/24 creating an adverse variance of circa £3.6m.
123. The Minimum Revenue Provision is a charge that Councils are required to make in their accounts for the repayment of debt (as measured by the underlying need to borrow, rather than actual debt). The underlying debt is needed to finance the capital programme.
124. Revenue Capital Financing charges are made up of two elements – (i) interest that is not capitalised and (ii) repaying a proportion of debt every year (Minimum Revenue Provision). The total capital financing charge is expected to be £3.0m above the ongoing revenue budget £28.6m. This is broadly in line with the February 2023 Cabinet Budget papers which showed that there was an expected £2.3m (at 70% delivery) to £3.8m (at 100% delivery) drawdown from smoothing reserves to cover 2023/24 capital financing charges.
125. A technical adjustment is being made whereby there will be a stricter approach to costs being attributed to capital which will lead to an adverse variance to budget of £2.1m.
126. A favourable variance of £0.9m is forecast for the Concessionary Travel charges paid to London Councils and Transport for London (TfL). This reflects passenger numbers but is expected to increase as passenger number increase post-covid and latest forecasts indicate that growth will be required for next couple of years.
127. Other minor variances total circa £0.2m favourable and include the corporate levies and the joint Coroners service, whilst the corporate contingency, set at £3m, remains available to mitigate against the variances noted above.

Collection Fund

128. The forecast below in Table 4 shows a total Collection Fund surplus at the end of 2023/24 of £1.8m. Enfield's share of the surplus is £0.2m. The forecasts are based on a number of assumptions which can vary significantly throughout the year.
129. It should be noted that the eventual surplus or deficit at the year-end does not affect the 2023/24 General Fund revenue outturn and will be accounted for as part of future years' revenue budgets.

Table 4: Collection Fund Forecast Outturn Summary

	Council Tax (£m)	Business Rates (£m)	Total (£m)
Collection Fund (Surplus)/Deficit B/fwd. 1 April 2023	(4.055)	8.083	4.028
Distribution/(income) re 2022/23 forecast surplus/deficit	2.842	(10.520)	(7.678)
In year collection fund forecast (surplus)/deficit	1.849	(0.021)	1.828
Forecast (Surplus)/Deficit Outturn 31 March 2024	0.636	(2.458)	(1.822)
Allocation of Collection Fund Forecast Outturn Balance			
London Borough of Enfield	0.494	(0.737)	(0.243)
Greater London Authority	0.142	(0.910)	(0.768)
Central Government	0.000	(0.811)	(0.811)
Total Allocations	0.636	(2.458)	(1.822)

Council Tax and Business Rates Collection Performance

130. It is too early to know the likely impact of the current economic climate on the collection of council tax and business rates.
131. The net collection for **Council Tax** at the end of June 2023 was 28.1% of the £195.095m total Council Tax income. This is 0.6% above the target set and 0.09% down against the same point in 2022/23, when the total Council Tax income was £182.549m. The full in-year collection target is 92%.
132. The net collection for **Business Rates** at the end of June 2023 was 26.09% of the £122.933m total Business Rates income. This is 2.09% above the target and is an improvement on last year when it was at 24.51% of the £113.986m total Business Rates income. The full in year collection target is 93%.
133. Tables detailing the Council Tax and Business Rates performance are included in **Appendix D**.

Flexible Use of Capital Receipts

134. With effect from 2016/17 the Government provided a general capitalisation directive to all councils, giving them the option to utilise capital receipts for

revenue purposes. These receipts can be used to finance projects that are designed to generate ongoing revenue savings in the delivery of public services, and/or transform service delivery to reduce costs or demand for services in future years for any of the public sector delivery partners. The Government has continued to extend this flexibility and provide specific guidance covering purpose and transparency in the use of this.

135. The Council is mindful of over reliance on, and the sustainability of, this one-off funding. In the medium to long term, alternative funding will need to be identified to fund any further projects, as capital receipts may not be available, or the flexibility granted by Government might be withdrawn.
136. The impact of using capital receipts to fund revenue transformation projects is that these receipts are not available to fund the council's capital programme and, therefore, increase the council's borrowing requirements.
137. The Budget Report 2023/24 set out the plan for using capital receipts this financial year with a total of £2.2m originally budgeted. The latest forecast position remains at a total of £2.2m.
138. Following a review of initiatives in the closedown of 2022/23, a number of proposals were determined not to be eligible for inclusion and so were excluded from the list of items funded in this way. A review of 2023/24 initiatives has removed any similar ineligible items, as well as removing those which will no longer be undertaken or can be funded in another way. This has freed up capital receipts to potentially fund a certain level of activity in Property (subject to approval) in respect of the asset disposal programme which will generate further capital receipts, reduce borrowing and financing/MRP costs (i.e. create future savings). The updated plan will need to be resubmitted to DLUHC but first will be brought to EMT-Budget for review before addressing any further internal governance requirements.

Achievement of Savings (Appendix B and Appendix C)

139. A risk-based approach to the monitoring of savings is undertaken as part of the monthly budget monitoring, where a score is given in relation to the value of saving or income and the likelihood of delivery, these are then multiplied together, and the total score provides the following risk ratings:
 - Blue - Saving/ income has been fully delivered
 - Green - Saving/ income is on target for delivery
 - Amber - Saving/ income is at risk of delivery
 - Red - Saving/ income is high risk or undeliverable
140. In the budget for 2023/24, the council set itself a target of delivering £15.756m of savings and income growth in order to close the budget gap and deliver a balanced budget. The savings include those that are new for 2023/24 (£14.218m) plus the full year effect of previous decisions (£1.538m).
141. Of these, £12.9m are considered to be fully deliverable or on track for delivery at this stage.
142. However, £2.2m and £0.7m are expected to be deferred to a later year or will not be delivered at all. These shortfalls will impact on the outturn and are reflected in the forecasts for each department. Departments are

working on mitigating actions to bring delivery back on track, or to offset these alongside any other pressures in their services with alternative savings. Where any savings are no longer deemed to be deliverable or are impacted by delays, then any shortfalls and rephasing of delivery and values will need to be reflected in the MTFP update for 2024/25.

143. Further details for each department are summarised in the charts and tables in [Appendix B](#) and [Appendix C](#).

Dedicated Schools Grant (DSG)

144. The DSG is showing a projected overspend of £2.623m. The table below sets out how this then impacts the DSG reserve brought forward:

Table 5 – DSG Reserve movement

DSG Reserve	£m
B/fwd 22/23 DSG reserve overspend	15.236
P3 Forecast	2.623
C/Fwd Projected 23/24 DSG overspend	17.859

The in-year forecast overspend is mainly due to the below:

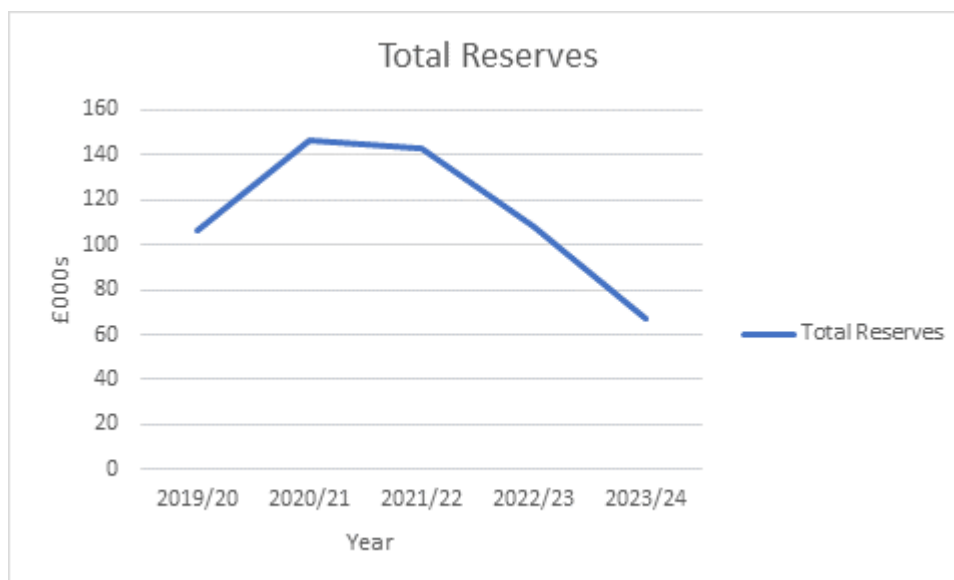
145. For SEN Services, there are overspends in Speech Therapy and peripatetic services, in placement/top up costs and a contingency of circa £1m has been assumed in this area to reflect the expected increases in fees and charges currently forecast at 7%. The expected outturn figure is £1.548m.
146. The contingency is being provided at this stage in light of an assessment of the caseloads currently recorded and due to end while information on new starters and transfers from September is yet to be clarified.
147. The Parenting Support Service, which forms part of the costs borne by the DSG, is projected to overspend by £0.242m. This overspend will be looked at in more detail to understand the drivers of this and what mitigating action can be undertaken to address it.
148. SEN staffing overspend in the General fund will be transferred to the DSG, the current projection is £0.867m.
149. The London Mayor has recently announced that grant funding will be made available during the 2023/24 academic year for the provision of universal free school meals for all primary school children in state-funded schools in London who do not currently qualify for Government-funded free school meals. Some £5.5m in funding is scheduled to be received for Enfield schools. This funding will be passported through the council and on to schools, with funding coming to the council in 3 tranches through the year.

Earmarked Reserves

150. The table below summarises the final balances for 2022/23 and the forecast outturn position for 2023/24, followed by a chart which shows how the overall reserve total (excluding HRA and Schools) has changed over recent years:

Table 6 – Forecast Reserves balances

	2022/23 Outturn Balance	2023/24 Forecast Balance
	£m	£m
Risk Reserve	(3.440)	(5.419)
Balance Sheet Management	(2.295)	(1.295)
Collection Fund Pooling Reserve	(2,059)	(0.578)
Collection Fund Equalisation Reserve	(13,628)	(13.628)
Housing Benefit Smoothing Reserve	0.726	(0.735)
Adult Social Care Smoothing Reserve	(3.697)	0.000
NLWA Reserve	(0.514)	(1.566)
Meridian Water Reserve	(1,297)	(1,297)
MTFP Smoothing Reserves	(22.764)	(19.099)
Capital Financing	(23.428)	(23.428)
Service Specific	(13.757)	(11.128)
Property	(0.925)	(0.436)
Grants & Other Contributions	(18.837)	(9.136)
Sub-total GF Reserves	(86.655)	(68.646)
Insurance	(7.513)	(7.263)
General Fund Balance	(13.949)	(13.949)
Total GF Earmarked Reserves & Balances (excl. HRA & Schools)	(104.613)	(89.858)
Potential Risk Reserve Drawdown	0.00	25.819
Total Reserves & Balances	(104.613)	(64.039)



151. It is important to recognise that the reserves overall are limited, especially against a backdrop of challenging savings targets, the challenges brought about through the cost of living crisis, inflationary pressures and long term impact of the pandemic.
152. Whilst the risk reserve had been strengthened in the two years prior to 2022/23, this trend reversed significantly in last year's outturn. A review of all earmarked reserves is currently underway and where balances are available it is proposed to transfer these to the risk reserve. This is reflected in the table above. However, given the adverse forecast outturn of £25.819m the risk reserve balance will be insufficient, thus this will require further reductions in other reserves.
153. It is worth noting that there is no longer a specific Covid-19 reserve. The balance was transferred to the risk reserve at the end of 2022/23. This reflects the corporate approach to returning to business as usual and any legacy impact of the pandemic will be managed just like any other pressure.
154. The General Fund balance remains at £14m (on a net budget of £287m, i.e., 4.9%). The minimum level of unallocated reserve balances is a decision reserved for the Section 151 Officer, in order to ensure operational efficacy and sustainability of the Council's financial position. It had been anticipated that the Council would increase the GF balance to £14.5m with a £0.5m transfer from the risk reserve. Given the current level of pressure and risk, this transfer is now not planned until the Council is in a more secure financial position.
155. The £22.6m of Smoothing Reserves relate to Council Tax (£146m), Business Rates (£110m), Housing Benefits (£212m claim per year), Adult Social Care, Meridian Water and the North London Waste Authority levy and provide resilience in the budget to manage annual fluctuations.
156. The £23.4m of Capital and Minimum Revenue Provision reserves were originally planned to smooth any increased budget requirement in a planned way over five years as reported in the Treasury Management Strategy. However, given the reduced level of reserves in total, this approach has been revised.

Conclusion

157. The wider effects of the cost of living crisis and economic conditions relating to inflation and interest rate rises are having a very real and immediate effect on the Council, and services are being placed under high and increasing pressures from demand for care related services. The in-year pressure and anticipated increase in the budget gap in 2024/25 mean that the Council needs to challenge everything it spends money on to find savings and efficiencies, but may also mean needing to stop services which cost money but are not a statutory requirement. Some difficult decisions are highly likely to be needed and only spend which is absolutely necessary should be incurred.
158. Reserves are sufficient to cover these pressures in the current year, possibly also through 2024/25, but given the size of the challenge they will not last through the MTFP period if the pressures cannot be contained and mitigated and savings found on top of this.

Legal Implications

159. The Council has duties within an existing legal framework to arrange for the proper administration of its financial affairs. The recommendations in this report will support the Council in meeting its statutory obligations.

Other Implications

160. There are no other implications relevant in the context of this report.

Report Author: Steve Muldoon
Assistant Director of Finance
steve.muldoon@enfield.gov.uk

Date of report: 28th July 2023

Appendices

[Appendix A: Breakdown of Departmental Variances](#)

[Appendix B: Achievement of Savings](#)

[Appendix C: Savings & Income Monitor](#)

[Appendix D: Collection Fund](#)

Background Papers

The following papers have been relied upon in the preparation of this report:

- [Budget report 2023/24 and Medium Term Financial Plan 2023/24 to 2027/28](#)

Directorate	Current Budget £'000	Forecast Outturn £'000	Gross Variance £'000	Specific Reserves £'000	Full Year Net Variance £'000	Memo: Mitigations and new savings incl. £'000	Risks £'000	Opportunities £'000
PEOPLE (ADULTS)								
Customer Pathway	48,662	49,388	726	(637)	89	(637)		
Learning Disabilities	31,122	30,879	(243)		(243)	(247)		
Mental Health	7,946	7,730	(216)		(216)	(220)		
Strategy & Resources	7,635	7,041	(594)		(594)	(606)		
Supporting People	2,709	2,520	(189)		(189)	(193)		
Director	(270)	(270)	0		0			
PEOPLE (PUBLIC HEALTH)								
PH Grant	(5,556)	(5,556)	-	(500)	(500)	(500)		
Data and Intelligence	585	585	-		-			
People (Adults and Public Health) Total	92,833	92,317	(516)	(1,137)	(1,653)	(2,403)	-	-
PEOPLE (CHILDREN & FAMILIES)								
Children in Need	11,071	11,257	185		185			
Looked After Children	29,881	32,011	2,130		2,130		792	
Young People and Community Safety	3,303	3,303	-	(190)	(190)	(190)		
Joint Service for Disabled Children	5,114	5,744	630		630		253	
Other Services	3,048	3,253	205	(200)	5	(350)		
People (Children) Total	52,418	55,568	3,150	(390)	2,760	(540)	1,045	-
PEOPLE (EDUCATION - GF)								
Enhanced Pension Costs	1,716	1,732	16		16	(75)		
SEN Services	968	968	-		-		867	
Educational Psychology Service	561	561	-		-			
Schools Improvement Service	416	274	(142)		(142)	(45)		
Early Years	543	540	(3)		(3)			
Asset Management & Development	35	35	-		-			
Other Services	267	234	(33)		(33)			(300)
People (Education) Total	4,506	4,344	(162)	-	(162)	(120)	867	(300)
PEOPLE TOTAL	149,757	152,229	2,472	(1,527)	945	(3,063)	1,912	(300)
ENVIRONMENT & COMMUNITY								
E&C Direction & Business Management	830	830	-	-	-	-		
Environment & Street Scene directorate	21,984	22,005	21	(102)	(81)	(595)	1,254	
Leisure, Parks & Culture directorate	4,065	4,563	498	-	498	(250)		
Customer & Communications directorate	5,398	5,340	(58)	29	(58)	(58)		
Environment & Community Total	32,276	32,737	461	(102)	359	(903)	1,254	-

Directorate	Current Budget £'000	Forecast Outturn £'000	Gross Variance £'000	Specific Reserves £'000	Full Year Net Variance £'000	Memo: Mitigations and new savings incl. £'000	Risks £'000	Opportunities £'000	
HOUSING, REGENERATION & DEVELOPMENT									
HRD Direction & Business Management	709	629	(80)	-	(80)	(80)			
Meridian Water	(737)	(1,090)	(353)	-	(353)	(193)			
Housing Advisory Service	6,469	24,238	17,769	-	17,769	-			
Planning and Growth	1,465	2,459	994	(777)	217	(115)		-	
Property	4,910	6,638	1,728	(398)	1,330	(20)	195	(417)	
HRD Total	12,816	32,874	20,058	(1,175)	18,883	(408)	195	(417)	
RESOURCES									
Digital Services	12,317	12,631	314	(11)	303	(1,183)	1,278	-	
Corporate Finance	2,905	3,087	182	-	182				
Capital & Procurement	1,783	1,783	-	-	-				
Financial Assessments	3,517	3,874	357	(357)	-				
Income Collection	2,349	2,771	422	-	422				
Exchequer Services	1,135	898	(237)	-	(237)	(237)		(200)	
Executive Director	459	461	2	-	2				
Resources Total	24,465	25,505	1,040	(368)	672	(1,420)	1,278	(200)	
CHIEF EXECUTIVE									
Chief Executive	307	307	-	-	-				
HR & OD	2,035	1,978	(57)	-	(57)	(104)			
Law & Governance	6,992	7,277	285	-	285	(76)			
Corporate Strategy	1,129	1,095	(34)	(36)	(70)	(70)			
Electoral Services	627	655	28	93	121				
Chief Executive Total	11,090	11,312	222	57	279	(250)	-	-	
NET SERVICE BUDGETS	230,404	254,657	24,253	(3,115)	21,138	(6,044)	4,639	(917)	
% of net revenue expenditure over/(under) budget								9%	
CORPORATE BUDGETS	56,538	60,167	3,629	1,052	4,681	(50)	-	-	
GRAND TOTAL - NET COUNCIL EXPENDITURE	286,942	314,824	27,882	(2,063)	25,819	(6,094)	4,639	(917)	
% of budget over/(under)								9%	

Achievement of Savings and Income Targets

Savings + Income Totals							
Total by Department	CEX	People	HRD	E&C	Resources	Corporate	Grand Total
	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m
FYE	0.100	(0.588)	(0.110)	(0.240)	(0.700)	-	(1.538)
New 2023/24	(0.918)	(5.206)	(2.739)	(2.920)	(0.931)	(1.504)	(14.218)
Total	(0.818)	(5.794)	(2.849)	(3.160)	(1.631)	(1.504)	(15.756)

Risk Status							
Total by Department	CEX	People	HRD	E&C	Resources	Corporate	Grand Total
	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m
Blue	(0.200)	(0.180)	0.200	(0.100)	0.000	0.000	(0.280)
Green	(0.618)	(4.907)	(0.286)	(1.890)	(0.781)	(1.504)	(9.986)
Amber	0.000	(0.707)	(0.866)	(0.905)	(0.450)	0.000	(2.928)
Red	0.000	0.000	(1.897)	(0.265)	(0.400)	0.000	(2.562)
Total	(0.818)	(5.794)	(2.849)	(3.160)	(1.631)	(1.504)	(15.756)

Financial Impact							
Total by Department	CEX	People	HRD	E&C	Resources	Corporate	Grand Total
	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m
Deliverable	(0.756)	(4.921)	(2.361)	(2.627)	(0.716)	(1.504)	(12.885)
Deferred	(0.062)	(0.873)	(0.355)	(0.398)	(0.515)	0.000	(2.203)
Undeliverable	0.000	0.000	(0.133)	(0.135)	(0.400)	0.000	(0.668)
Total	(0.818)	(5.794)	(2.849)	(3.160)	(1.631)	(1.504)	(15.756)

Savings & Income Monitor

Chief Executive

Description	Total Risk Score	2023/24 Target (£000)	2023/24 Deliverable (£000)	2023/24 Deferred (£000)	2023/24 Unachievable (£000)
Enfield Strategic Partnership review of reserves	0.0	100	100		
Voluntary & Community Sector budget savings	0.0	(300)	(300)		
Strategy & Policy Team - Operating Budget savings	1.5	(15)	(15)		
Schools Personnel – increased traded service income	1.5	(30)	(30)		
Strategy & Policy Team - HRA recharge income	1.5	(35)	(35)		
Human Resources – HRA recharge income	1.5	(30)	(30)		
Registrars - Income Generation through additional fees & charges	1.5	(50)	(50)		
Policy Team restructure proposal	2.5	(200)	(200)		
Psychometric Testing saving	3.0	(10)	(10)		
Workforce & Performance Analyst & Pay Reward & Benefits Advisor posts	2.5	(102)	(102)		
Post from full time to part time	1.5	(6)	(6)		
Employee relations post (0.8 FTE)	1.5	(30)	(30)		
HR Apprenticeships Team deletion	1.5	(98)	(36)	(62)	
OD Restructure	1.5	(12)	(12)		
		(818)	(756)	(62)	0

Adults

Description	Total Risk Score	2023/24 (£000)	2023/24 Deliverable (£000)	2023/24 Deferred (£000)	2023/24 Unachievable (£000)
Reardon Court – Extra Care	7.5	(113)	-	(113)	
Increased income through fees and charges for chargeable Adult Social Care Services	2.5	(100)	(100)		
Consolidate VCS offer (Posts and grants)	1.5	(40)	(40)		
Care Purchasing/Demand Management	3.5	(900)	(900)		
Day Services and Transport Reviews	3.5	(700)	(700)		
Grant & Income Maximisation	3.5	(800)	(800)		
Efficiencies & running costs	2.5	(150)	(150)		
Pause SW apprenticeship recruitment	2.5	(100)	(100)		
Proposed 5% staffing reductions	3.5	(786)	(786)		
		(3,689)	(3,576)	(113)	-

Children & Families

Description	Total Risk Score	2023/24 (£000)	2023/24 Deliverable (£000)	2023/24 Deferred (£000)	2023/24 Unachievable (£000)
Reduction in operational costs	2.5	(100)	(68)	(32)	
Reduction in external care purchasing costs through in-borough developments of fostering and residential provision	5.0	(594)	(74)	(520)	
Re-tender home care provision for disabled children	1.5	(56)	(28)	(28)	
Use of NCIL to substitute Youth Services funding for 1 year	0.0	(180)	(180)	0	
CCTV income opportunities	3.0	(50)	(50)	0	
Pause SW apprenticeship recruitment	2.5	(200)	(87)	(113)	
New children's home	3.5	(300)	(233)	(67)	
		(1,480)	(720)	(760)	-

Education

Description	Total Risk Score	2023/24 (£000)	2023/24 Deliverable (£000)	2023/24 Deferred (£000)	2023/24 Unachievable (£000)
Vacant post deletion - Early Years	1.5	(20)	(20)		
Part funding of an existing post from the Holiday & Food Grant	1.5	(10)	(10)		
Careers Service Restructure	1.5	(20)	(20)		
		(50)	(50)	0	0

Public Health

Description	Total Risk Score	2023/24 (£000)	2023/24 Deliverable (£000)	2023/24 Deferred (£000)	2023/24 Unachievable (£000)
Redistribution of the Public Health grant	3.5	(375)	(375)		
Reduction in running costs - Sexual Health	2.5	(100)	(100)		
Reduce Out of Borough Sexual Health costs	2.5	(100)	(100)		
		(575)	(575)	0	0

Environment & Communities

Description	Total Risk Score	2023/24 (£000)	2023/24 Deliverable (£000)	2023/24 Deferred (£000)	2023/24 Unachievable (£000)
Consolidation of ASB unit	0.0	(100)	(100)		
	7.0				
Waste Enforcement Contract Optimisation		(270)	(68)	(68)	(135)
Green Waste Collection Dates	5.0	(200)	(200)	0	0
Increase Garden Waste Charges	3.5	(400)	(400)	0	0
Commercial workshop- expand 3rd party service change	2.5	(100)	(100)	0	0
Consumer Protection review	2.5	(127)	(76)	(51)	0
Staffing Review (Culture)	2.5	(100)	(100)	0	0
Streetworks savings	1.5	(50)	(50)		
Staffing Review (Place)	2.5	(120)	(120)	0	0
Inflation uplift on external clients and receipts income	2.5	(180)	(180)	0	0
Across Place-external fees and charges	2.5	(200)	(200)	0	0
Place Service Reviews - Crossover team review	0.0	(45)	(45)		

Place Service Reviews - Licensing Scheme	0.0	(220)	(220)		
Making climate change a departmental responsibility	2.5	(200)	(200)		
Southgate Cemetery - Mausoleum and Vaulted graves sales	1.5	(10)	(10)	0	0
Grow Commercial Waste Service	1.5	(75)	(75)	0	0
Review of Parking Permit charging	1.5	(60)	(60)	0	0
Traffic order/ permit performance Income	1.5	(50)	(50)	0	0
Vacant Comms (PO1) post	1.5	(50)	(50)		
Customer Operations	1.5	(50)	(50)		
New visa verification contract	5.0	(200)	(155)	(45)	
Schools Catering Closure	5.0	(235)	-	(235)	
Commercial Team vacant post deletions (MM1 & SO2)	2.5	(100)	(100)		
STS Admin post deletion (part-time)	1.5	(18)	(18)		
		(3,160)	(2,627)	(398)	(135)

Housing, Regeneration & Development

Description	Total Risk Score	2023/24 (£000)	2023/24 Deliverable (£000)	2023/24 Deferred (£000)	2023/24 Unachievable (£000)
Relet rather than sell John Wilkes House and Charles Babbage House	2.5	(140)	(140)		
Security Savings	2.5	(200)	(200)		
Morson Road Service Charge	4.5	(30)	(5)		(25)
Staffing Review (Property)	4.5	(36)	0	0	(36)
CMFM restructure	3.5	(500)	(425)	(75)	0
Montagu Industrial Estate Redevelopment	3.5	(300)	(300)	0	0
Cleaning Review	3.5	(500)	(148)	(280)	(72)

Place Service Review - Holly Hill Landscaping	3.5	(250)	(250)	0	0
Place Service Reviews - Resources under the business support manager	0.0	(100)	(100)		
Place Service Reviews - Consolidate B Block North into South (energy)	0.0	(97)	(97)		
Place Service Reviews - Staffing review Planning	0.0	(150)	(150)		
Market Rentals for Council Properties	3.0	(10)	(10)	0	0
Business Rate Charges, Reduce costs on empty properties	2.5	(100)	(100)	0	0
Income from Rent Reviews	2.5	(240)	(240)	0	0
Housing Enabling Posts - Utilise Grant Funding	2.5	(100)	(100)	0	0
Insource current removal contract	1.5	(20)	(20)	0	0
Trespass and Enforcement Budget	1.5	(50)	(50)	0	0
Relet Marsh House meanwhile use (temp saving 2-3 years)	1.5	(20)	(20)	0	0
Departmental training budget	1.5	(80)	(80)	0	0
Increase income from GF community spaces	1.5	(40)	(40)	0	0
Staffing Review (Place)	0.0	(86)	(86)		
Extension of Holly Hill land improvement	0.0	200	200		
		(2,849)	(2,361)	(355)	(133)

Resources

Description	Total Risk Score	2023/24 (£000)	2023/24 Deliverable (£000)	2023/24 Deferred (£000)	2023/24 Unachievable (£000)
Procurement saving resulting from replacing our digital customer platform	10.5	(400)			(400)
Internal Enforcement Team	7.0	(300)		(300)	
Digital Services restructure	3.5	(656)	(591)	(65)	
Civica contract saving	7.5	(150)		(150)	
Income & Debt team vacant post deletions	2.5	(125)	(125)		
		(1,631)	(716)	(515)	(400)

Corporate

Description	Total Risk Score	2023/24 (£000)	2023/24 Deliverable (£000)	2023/24 Deferred (£000)	2023/24 Unachievable (£000)
Saving from reducing Employers Pension Contribution rate from 20.2% to 19.1% based on actuarial review	2.5	(1,450)	(1,450)	0	0
Increase in court cost income. Look to increase court charges to the London average	1.5	(54)	(54)	0	0
		(1,504)	(1,504)	0	0

Appendix D

Collection Fund - update in detail

The performance on collection of council tax and business rates is set out in the tables below:

Table D1 - Council Tax Collection Performance 2023/24 as at 30 June 2023

	2023/24 Net Collectable Debit (£m)	2023/24 Net Amount Collected (£m)	2023/24 Collected %	23/24 Target %	+/- Against Target %	2022/23 Net Collectable Debit (£m)	2022/23 Net Amount Collected (£m)	2022/23 Collected %
April 2023	195.076	21.540	11.04%	10.0%	1.04%	182.445	20.527	11.25%
May 2023	195.106	38.213	19.59%	18.0%	1.59%	182.566	36.099	19.77%
June 2023	195.095	54.830	28.10%	27.5%	0.60%	182.549	51.465	28.19%

Table D2 - Business Rates Collection Performance 2023/24 as at 30 June 2023

	2023/24 Net Collectable Debit (£m)	2023/24 Net Amount Collected (£m)	2023/24 Collected %	23/24 Target %	+/- Against Target %	2022/23 Net Collectable Debit (£m)	2022/23 Net Amount Collected (£m)	2022/23 Collected %
April 2023	123.159	10.322	8.38%	8.0%	0.38%	110.506	10.575	9.57%
May 2023	123.383	22.110	17.92%	16.5%	1.42%	113.176	19.339	17.09%
June 2023	122.933	32.079	26.09%	24.0%	2.09%	113.986	27.941	24.51%

Collection Fund - Council Tax

The forecast Council Tax in year position is a £1.849m deficit across the Collection Fund as shown in Table 5 below. The main reasons for the variance are the increased cost of the Council Tax Support Scheme £2.413m, an increased level of discounts and exemptions £0.587m which are offset by increased Council Tax income (£0.334m) and the Council Tax Support Fund (£0.704m).

Table D3 – Collection Fund Council Tax

	% Shares	Budget 2023/24 (£m)	Forecast Outturn (£m)	Variance (£m)
Gross Council Tax income for 23/24		(255.817)	(256.151)	(0.334)
Less: Council Tax Support		39.142	41.555	2.413
Less: Other discounts and exemptions		19.302	19.889	0.587
Net Collectible Council Tax		(197.373)	(194.706)	2.666
Council Tax Support Fund		0	(0.704)	(0.704)
Increase/ (decrease) to bad debt provision		8.388	8.275	(0.113)

Council Tax Income		(188.985)	(187.136)	1.849
Allocation of Council Tax Income				
London Borough of Enfield	77.76%	(146.963)	(145.525)	1.438
Greater London Authority	22.24%	(42.022)	(41.611)	0.411
Total Allocation		(188.985)	(187.136)	1.849

Collection Fund - Business Rates

The forecast year end position for Business Rates is broadly a balanced position, as shown below in Table 6, showing a small surplus of £0.021m.

This position is sensitive to a number of risks, principally the uncertainty around the appeals against the rateable values as set by the Valuation Office which were subject to a revaluation effective from 1st April 2023.

We are aware that the Valuation Office has been working to clear the appeals relating to the prior 2017 valuation list and the impact of this is likely to be seen in the next collection fund monitoring update.

Table D4: Collection Fund Business Rates

	% Shares	Budget 2023/24 (£m)	Forecast Year End Position (£m)	Variance (£m)
Gross Business Rates Income		(162.063)	(165.188)	(3.125)
Forecast appeals in 2023/24		4.531	1.856	(2.675)
Reliefs and prior year adjustments		42.747	49.763	7.016
		(114.785)	(113.569)	1.216
Increase/ (decrease) to bad debt provision		7.466	7.489	0.023
Net Collectable Business Rates		(107.319)	(106.080)	1.239
Transitional Protection Income		(13.906)	(15.166)	(1.260)
Cost of Collection Allowance		0.329	0.329	0
Net Business Rates Income Total		(120.896)	(120.917)	(0.021)
Allocation of Business Rates				
London Borough of Enfield	30%	(36.269)	(36.275)	(0.006)
Greater London Authority	37%	(44.731)	(44.739)	(0.008)
Central Government	33%	(39.896)	(39.903)	(0.007)
Total Allocations		(120.896)	(120.917)	(0.021)



London Borough of Enfield

Report Title	Capital Outturn 2022/23 and 2023/24 Period 3 Capital Monitoring
Report to:	Cabinet
Date of Meeting:	13 th September 2023
Cabinet Member:	Cllr Tim Leaver, Cabinet Member Finance & Property
Executive Director/Director	Fay Hammond, Executive Director Resources Olga Bennet, Director of Finance (Capital)
Report Authors:	Olu Ayodele – Olu.ayodele@enfield.gov.uk Shirley Haider – Shirley.haider@enfield.gov.uk
Ward(s) affected:	All
Key Decision Number	KD5653
Classification:	Part I Public

Purpose of the Report

1. This report provides an update on 2022/23 General Fund capital expenditure, capital financing applied at year end and commentary on key outcomes delivered from the Council's capital spend. The HRA capital outturn is reported separately.
2. The report also provides a brief overview of the 2023/24 capital programme as at Period 3 (April to June) and development of the Council's 2024/25 Capital strategy.

Recommendations

- I. Cabinet is asked to recommend that Council approves
 - a. The carry forward of £10.2m unspent budgets from 2022/23 to future years, including 2023/24 (Appendix B), of which £2.2m is to be funded by borrowing.
- II. Cabinet is asked to note:
 - a. Total 2022/23 capital expenditure of £213.3m, against original budget of £486.4m and Period 8 (November) forecast of £262.7m.
 - b. Less than half of the 2022/23 capital expenditure was funded by borrowing (£102.5m borrowing out of £213.3m capital expenditure), as detailed in Table 2
 - c. An overall net budget reduction of £78.3m in 2022/23 (Appendix D and E)
 - d. A reduction of £0.7m in the 2023/24 budgets, due to accelerated spend in the 2022/23 (Appendix B).
 - e. The 2023/24 capital programme position at Period 3, as detailed in paragraphs 79-87.
 - f. The overall capital programme is being reviewed as part of the development of the 2024/25 Capital Strategy. This will be presented to October Cabinet.

Background and Options

3. The ongoing challenging wider economic climate of increasing inflation and rising interest rates during 2022/23 meant that a number of programmes were slowed down or in some cases had been paused to allow for the review of underlying business cases and to ensure ongoing value for money.
4. The original 2022/23 capital programme budget was £445.3m. Approved changes to the budget (including carry forward of unspent budget from prior year) increased this to a revised budget of £486.4m.
5. Final capital spend of £213.3m was incurred, which is 43.9% of the revised budget (underspend budget variance of £273.1m). The capital programme

evolved significantly during the year. Forecast outturn at Period 8 (November 2022) was £262.7m. Final spend represents 81.2% of Period 8 forecast outturn.

6. As part of the ongoing review of the affordability of the capital programme, unspent budgets at year end (where funded from borrowing) are only carried forward in exceptional circumstances. The Executive Management Team have provisionally approved the carry forward of £2.2m capital budget funded by borrowing from 2022/23 to 2023/24, subject to Cabinet and Council approval (Appendix C).
7. The most significant variance to both the revised budget and Period 8 (November) forecast outturn relates to Meridian Water. £157m revised budget was approved and the forecast outturn at Period 8 was £63.5m. Actual expenditure at year-end was £35.6m (£121.4m lower than revised budget and £27.9m lower than Period 8 forecast). This is the result of direct intervention taken by the Council in response to escalating inflation, construction costs and interest rate rises. Paragraphs 46-48, provide further details.
8. Companies loan drawdown is £45.4m lower than budgeted. Energetik is in the process of reviewing its business plan prior to entering any new construction contracts. Housing Gateway Ltd (HGL) planned acquisitions have been impacted by increases in interest rates throughout the year, meaning that properties on the market in Enfield were generally not within HGL's hurdle rates. HGL has since reviewed the equity allocated to each property in order to reduce the hurdle rates and therefore increase the number of properties being purchased in light of the Council's rising temporary accommodation costs.
9. The Council has sought to be prudent given the challenging financial climate and has only proceeded with works where there is a financially viable strategic business case. An optimised Meridian Water business case has developed and approved by Cabinet to ensure all risks in the future programme were fully reflected.
10. The revised budget of £486.4m assumed £254.7m of new borrowing (£159.1m General Fund and £72.6m HRA). Actual borrowing for 2022/23 was £102.5m (£74.1m General Fund and £28.3m HRA). This reflects not only reduced capital spend (to budget) but also a stronger focus on the maximisation of non-borrowing capital funding sources to reduce the need to borrow. As part of an ongoing review of capital funding, £1.7m historic unspent capital grant was identified to fund in-year expenditure (that would otherwise have been funded from borrowing) and a further £0.3m identified to release to support revenue budget.
11. Further work to reduce both borrowing anticipated in the 2024/25 ten year capital programme as well as historic borrowing is underway. This will inform the 2024/25 capital strategy update (being presented to October Cabinet), which will present the funding envelope for an affordable and financially sustainable capital programme.

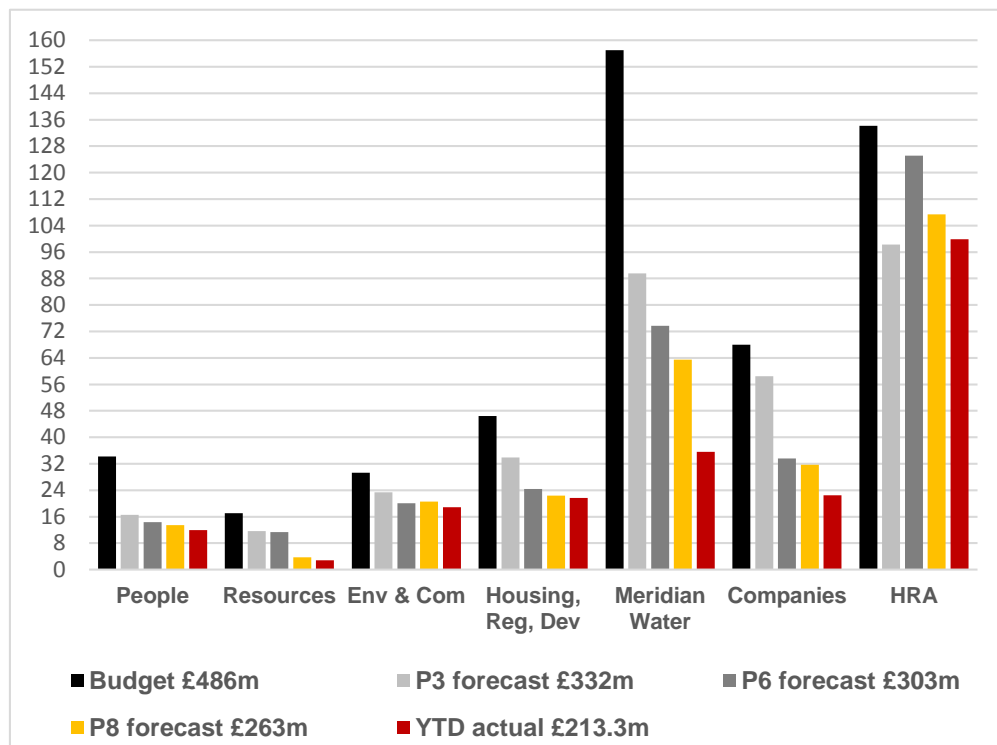
Relevance to the Council plans and Strategies

12. The Council's capital strategy provides the overall framework through which the capital programme is developed and delivered. Planned capital spend is informed by the Council's strategic objectives (as detailed in the Council's Corporate Plan). Council approved the 2022/23 capital strategy on 22nd September 2021.
13. The paragraphs below provide a high-level description of how 2022/23 capital expenditure supported the delivery of the Council's objectives.
14. **Good homes in well-connected neighbourhoods - £161.0m**
15. A substantial portion of portion of the council's capital programme exists to invest in new or better housing for residents, through Meridian Water, Housing Gateway, and the HRA's refurbishment and new home development programme. Meridian water saw reductions in the capital programme as the development strategy has shifted away from direct delivery.
16. **Safe, healthy and confident communities - £30.9m**
17. The capital programme includes annual allocations for investment in streets and roads, but also grant funded works to improve the environment for pedestrians and cyclists. The programme growth for the full year particularly reflects grant funding secured to delivery of the Enfield to Broxbourne Cycle route.
18. **An economy that works for everyone - £21.5m**
19. The capital programme includes provision for development projects which will provide additional jobs and better environments for local businesses. The Montagu Industrial estate budget has been reprofiled, and the council has reduced the scope of works to improve Council offices.

Capital outturn 2022/23 summary.

20. The Council's revised capital budget for 2022/23, including 2021/22 carry forward of unspent budget, was £486.4m. Budget adjustments to Period 8 (November 2022) include £7.9m growth and £47.2m reduction in planned spend. These were reported to Cabinet through the capital budget monitoring cycle. In addition, in February 2023, Council approved the carry forward of £184.4m capital budget from 2022/23 as part of 2023/24 budget setting process (Appendix 2 of KD5502).
21. These budget adjustments resulted in a Period 8 (November) forecast capital outturn of £262.7m.

22. Final capital spend for the year was £213.3m, of which £99.9m relates to the HRA. This represents 49% of budget and 81% of Period 8 (November) forecast outturn (£49.4m variance to Period 8 forecast outturn). Further information is available in the separate HRA report, elsewhere on the agenda.
23. The £49.4m variance between outturn spend and Period 8 forecast consists of Q4 growth in budgets of £2.8m and Q4 reduction in budgets of £41.8m. A further net £10.2m unspent capital budget at outturn is proposed to be added to the 2023/24 capital programme (of which £2.2m is funded from borrowing). Appendices A to C detail all growth, reductions and reprofiling throughout the year.
24. Figure 1 below summarises capital spend by Department. In a change to previous years, unspent capital budget at year end (the difference between final outturn and Period 8 forecast outturn) is only carried forward in exceptional cases or where it is funded from non-borrowing sources. EMT has provisionally approved £2.2m of unspent borrowing funded budgets to be carried forward into 2023/24, subject to Council approval.



Capital programme – key outcomes.

25. Table 1 below provides a summary of spend by department. Appendix C provides a detailed listing by programme, including summary of variance to budget, explanation of reductions, growth and requests for the carry forward of unspent capital budget at outturn. The HRA is referenced for completeness only and is discussed in more detail in the HRA 2022/23 outturn report).

26. Paragraph 27 provides an overview of how capital investment during 2022/23 supported the delivery manifesto pledges and paragraphs 28-52 key outcomes by Department.
27. Capital investment in the following areas supports the delivery of manifesto pledges:
- a. Free replacement recycling bins to residents was implemented in 2022/23;
 - b. Progress made on delivering new schools streets, with 10 delivered in 2022/23 taking the total to 24 schools streets across the borough;
 - c. Works to create 4 new wetlands across the borough started in 2022/23, with further investment planned to create 10 new wetlands in total within the borough;
 - d. Over 50,000 trees have been planted in forest areas and on urban streets;
 - e. At the Meridian water site, a new skills academy has opened to train 1,000 people a year, and there will be a new skate park;
 - f. Progress was made on creating new café and toilet facilities in all major parks with the completion of a new community hub at Firs Farm Park.

Table 1 – Final capital outturn by Department

	budget	outturn	variance	spend %
	£m	£m	£m	%
Education	33.5	11.7	(21.9)	34.9%
Children & Family Services	0.8	0.3	(0.6)	37.5%
People	34.3	12.0	(22.5)	35.0%
Digital Services	17.1	2.8	(14.3)	16.5%
Resources	17.1	2.8	(14.3)	16.5%
Customer & Communications	0.4	0.2	(0.2)	50.0%
Environment & Street scene	26.7	15.3	(11.4)	57.3%
Leisure, Parks & Culture	1.8	3.4	1.7	188.9%
Environment & Communities	29.3	18.9	(10.4)	64.5%
Corporate Property	39.4	15.1	(24.3)	38.3%
Town centre regeneration	4.1	4.3	0.2	104.8%
Housing adaptations	2.9	2.2	(0.7)	75.9%
Housing, Regn, Dev (ex MW)	46.5	21.7	(24.8)	46.7%
Meridian Water	157.0	35.6	(121.4)	22.7%
Energetik	21.7	19.3	(2.4)	88.9%
Housing Gateway Ltd	46.3	3.2	(43.1)	6.9%
Companies	68.0	22.5	(45.5)	32.6%
General Fund	352.2	113.5	(238.7)	32.2%
Housing Revenue Account	134.2	99.9	(34.3)	74.4%
capital expenditure	486.4	213.3	(273.1)	43.9%

People – £12.0m final spend (£34.2m budget)

28. Education (spend £11.7m) - key outcomes include completion of Fern House School, which became operational in February / March 2023, progress delivering new Winchmore 6th form building, extension of Oaktree School and the refurbishment of the Swan Centre.
29. The schools' maintenance programme also delivered a range of building improvements including a new kitchen at Bush Hill Park School, new boiler at Chase Side School, replacement of windows and roofs at Winchmore School, Eldon School, Enfield County Upper, Hadley Wood School, George Spicer School and various other works.
30. Children and Family (spend £0.3m) – key outcomes include delivery of a new youth bus to engage with young people in the socially deprived wards and investment in new servers, equipment, and upgrade of 65 CCTV cameras for Community Safety.

Resources – £2.8m final spend (£17.1m budget)

31. Customer Platform Replacement – the new platform was introduced during 2021/22, and during 2022/23 work continued to introduce new journeys for customers as we move more of customer interactions to self-service. This also included changing scripting and processes of these to make them quicker and more efficient. The programme continues into 2023/24.
32. Homelessness System – the new system was introduced, which provides a single product for dealing with homelessness, tracking customers and providing statutory reporting.
33. Applicant Tracking System – the new system was introduced which replaced the previous end of life system, which enables all Council recruitment to go through an end to end process including automation of journeys and interaction with applicants and managers on line.
34. Asset Management System – the new Corporate Asset Management system went live with the Minimum Viable Product, to replace the previous end of life system. This provides a single application to hold Council's assets such as property and supporting documentation. The programme continues into 2023/24 to populate the system with more information and change business process.
35. End User Computing – the work commenced on the programme to replace the council's laptops, tablets and smart phones which were last replaced in 2018. This programme will continue into 2023/24
36. Unified Communications – work commenced on the programme to review and replace the customer communication channels starting with telephony. This will continue into 2023/24, focussing on the customer contact software which will become end of life.

Environment & Communities – £18.9m final spend (£29.3m budget)

37. Customer & Communications (spend £0.2m) – key outcomes include the provision of new customer and community spaces within libraries and refurbishment works at Enfield Town Library.
38. Environment & Street Scene (spend £15.3m) – key outcomes include delivery of 15.75km of planned carriageway, renewal and resurfacing works, the renewal of 4.5km of footways, improvement of over 14,500 minor highway defective areas across the highway network and ongoing investment in the Bridge Improvement Programme.
39. The Council has also introduced a scheme for the free replacement of wheeled bins. Flood alleviation works continue at various sites as does investment in Journeys & Places.
40. The Journeys & Places programme is predominantly grant funded. Key outcomes include major improvements to the Cycleway 1 corridor and investment in quieter neighbourhoods (Fox Lane and Bowes). Within the School Streets programme, a series of additional School Street designs were completed, and three new projects made live, with a further five projects progressed to go live in the summer of 2023. The residential cycle hangar programme was also expanded with a further ten units delivered.
41. The Enfield Town to Broxbourne project has completed the design and engagement process, with construction commencing on the on-road elements. The Council also continued to invest in the replacement of fleet vehicles which have reached end of life as well as investing in the installation of electrical vehicle infrastructure.
42. Leisure, Parks & Culture (spend £3.4m). Key outcomes include the planting of 1,000 trees across the borough and completion of works for Tanners End Park and Broomfield Park tennis courts. Works were also completed on Edmonton Cemetery Mausoleum and Burial Chamber providing capacity for 544 burial spaces and 144 crematorium places. Outturn spend includes £0.9m spend on playground and parks infrastructure and highways trees replacement, originally budgeted within Environment & Street Scene.

Housing, Regeneration & Development – £21.7m final spend (£46.5m budget)

43. Corporate property (spend £15.1m) – key outcomes include delivery of the new Children & Families Hub at Thomas Hardy House and grant funded investment in decarbonisation works across the civic estate. The Electric Quarter project completed works on Ponders End library and residual snagging works were completed at Genotin Road offices. Montagu Industrial Estate development continues (via a joint venture partnership with Henry Boot Ltd).
44. Town Centre Regeneration (spend £4.3m) – key outcomes include delivery of new Angel Yard office workspace and completion of Dugdale Centre

ground floor refurbishment works – including refurbishment of the internal performance space (including moveable and expandable tiered seating), an enlarged café and expanded museum collection.

45. Housing Adaptations (spend £2.2m) – the Council received 259 enquiries for adaptations to private homes to allow residents to continue living in them safely and retain their independence. Of these 150 home adaptations were completed.

Meridian Water – £35.6m final spend (£157.0m budget)

46. In recognition of the challenging construction industry market conditions and the need to reduce the Council's exposure to financial risk it was appropriate to revise the Meridian Water capital budget from £157m to £72.7m in Q2 and £63.5m in Period 8 (November 2022)

47. The main reasons for the budget revisions, as approved by Cabinet as part of the period 8 Capital monitoring report are:
- a. £73.4m HIF budget was reprofiled to future years as a result of high construction inflation costs and the prolonged government review of HIF grant programmes which delayed commencement of infrastructure works. The programme was restructured to pause HIF rail and this budget was allocated to SIW.
 - b. £11.5m underspend in the Meridian Four project due to a review of the project and a decision not to progress with budgeted works due to the unprecedented market conditions. Alternative delivery options are being considered.
 - c. £9.8m underspend in scheme-wide costs, notably interest (£5.2m), management, staff, and recharges (£2.9m) and contingency (£1.5m).
 - d. £8.9m underspend in Meridian One (payments for HRA homes) due to delays with construction.
 - e. £2.7m Meridian Two land development payments to Vistry Partnerships delayed due to the Development Agreement not being unconditional as of end of March 2023, as a result of funding pressures resulting in a delay to the start of the Strategic Infrastructure Works (SIW) .
 - f. Other items such as £1.3m Cadent land swap (completed shortly after end of March 2023. The funds were in an escrow account prior to March 2023, therefore had left our accounts), £2.6m clearance of waste mound (postponed to 2023/24), £1.7m Phase 2 development (delays due to market conditions mentioned above).

48. Key spend areas include.

- a. £10.5m related to Meridian One i.e., Land swap/purchase £1.2m, £8.5m HRA payments, circa £1m sundry expense
- b. £15.9m on scheme-wide activity – Includes £6.6m of capitalised interest costs
- c. £8.4m on activities related to HIF – HIF funding is toward strategic infrastructure works (SIW). Spend was lower than planned due to delays in funding decision.

Companies – £22.6m final spend (£68.0m budget)

49. Energetik (Loan drawdown £19.3m):
50. Key outcomes include continued work on the Meridian Water energy centre build and plant installation (completion date 30th September 2023), installation of phase 1 network to Meridian Water, design of Meridian Water western extension and application for planning permission, procurement of contractor for Meridian Water western extension phase 2, build start for Meridian Water northern extension (sections A1 and A2), retrofit and connection of 20 dwellings to the heat network at Ponders End. S106 contribution of £240k was also made for energy related works. These costs are accounted for within the HRA.
51. Housing Gateway Limited (HGL) (Grant drawdown - £3.2m):
52. HGL purchased 37 properties funded from a combination of the Rough Sleeping Accommodation Programme (RSAP) and Department of Health grant. 100 properties were forecast to be purchased during 2022/23, however due to the severe increase in interest rates, property purchases were paused and as a result no new loans were drawn down.

Capital spend - financing.

53. Capital financing applied in 2022/23 is summarised in Table 2, followed by individual tables providing additional information on each source of financing.

Table 2 – Capital financing applied at outturn.

	General Fund	Meridian Water	Companies	HRA	Total
	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m
Capital grants	22.2	8.6	3.5	29.1	63.4
S106	0.8	0.1	0.0	0.2	1.1
CIL	2.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	2.0
Revenue reserve	0.8	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.8
Capital receipts	0.0	1.5	0.0	12.8	14.3
Right to Buy receipts	0.0	0.0	0.0	12.8	12.8
Major Repairs Reserve	0.0	0.0	0.0	5.7	5.7
Earmarked Reserves	0.0	0.0	0.0	5.9	5.9
Capital Reserves	0.0	0.0	0.0	4.9	4.9
Non-borrowing	25.7	10.1	3.5	71.5	110.9
Borrowing	29.7	25.5	19.0	28.3	102.5
capital financing	55.4	35.6	22.5	99.9	213.3
% borrowing	54%	72%	84%	28%	48%

Borrowing - £102.5m outturn (£254.7m budget)

	budget	actual	variance
	£m	£m	£m
Resources	17.1	2.8	(14.3)
People	0.8	0.3	(0.6)
Environment & Communities	18.3	11.0	(7.3)
Housing, Regen. & Devt.	38.9	15.7	(23.2)
Meridian Water	52.6	25.5	(27.1)
Companies	65.4	19.0	(46.4)
HRA	61.6	28.3	(33.3)
	254.7	102.5	(152.2)

54. In-year borrowing has reduced from £254.7m budget to £102.5m (a variance of £152.2m). This does not mean that £152.2m of borrowing has been permanently removed from the capital programme - £68.4m of borrowing has already been reprofiled into 2023/24 (approved by Council as part of budget setting) and EMT has provisionally approved the carry forward of a further £2.2m of borrowing into 2023/24.
55. In response to the financial risk from increasing interest rates, the Council has sought to restrict the use of new borrowing to where no alternative funding sources are available.
56. To mitigate the impact of increasing interest rates, all programmes funded by borrowing in the 2023/24 programme and future years are being reviewed and will inform the development of an affordable 2024/25 capital strategy, to be reported to Cabinet in October.

Capital grants - £63.4m outturn (£172.9m budget)

	budget	actual	variance
	£m	£m	£m
People	33.5	11.7	(21.8)
Environment & Communities	1.2	2.1	0.9
Housing, Regen. & Devt.	11.4	8.4	(3.0)
Meridian Water	104.4	8.6	(95.8)
Companies	2.3	3.5	1.2
HRA	20.2	29.1	8.9
	172.9	63.4	(109.5)

57. Meridian Water: £8.6m of Housing Infrastructure Fund (HIF) funding was claimed in arrears to fund HIF related spend of £8.6m during the year.
58. People: £11.7m of Department for Education capital grant was utilised during the year. Unspent capital grant is earmarked for future use within the schools' capital programme.
59. Environment & Communities: A review of unspent grant at year end, resulted in additional grant utilisation at year end. This exercise identified £0.8m additional capital grant funding that was to capital spend on flood alleviation works, further reducing the Council's overall borrowing requirement.
60. Housing, Regeneration & Development: Additional £0.7m Disabled Facilities Grant and £0.2m UK Shared Prosperity Fund grant (applied to Dugdale Centre capital spend), compared to the budget was applied at year end. Journeys & Places grant funding used was reduced by (£4.0m). This reflects the alignment of indicative grant funding at budget setting, with actual grant allocations received.
61. Companies: Housing Gateway Ltd (HGL) secured an additional £0.9m Rough Sleepers Accommodation Programme (RSAP) grant funding to fund the acquisition of homes. The RSAP programme concluded 31 March 2023. A further £0.3m Adult Social Care grant funding was applied to fund HGL adaptations to a property for a vulnerable family. Energetik spend utilised £0.3m of historic GLA heat network grant funding.
62. A full listing of capital grants and third-party contributions applied as funding is detailed in Appendix E.

S106 contributions - £1.1m outturn (£0.4m budget)

	budget	actual	variance
	£m	£m	£m
Environment & Communities	0.1	0.3	0.2
HRD	0.0	0.4	0.4
Meridian Water	0.0	0.1	0.1

Companies	0.2	0.0	(0.2)
HRA	0.0	0.2	0.2
	0.4	1.1	0.7

63. Environment & Communities: £0.3m additional s106 utilisation for flood alleviation schemes
64. Housing, Regeneration & Development: £0.4m s106 utilisation at year end, including £0.2m for the Dugdale Centre and £0.2m for Journeys & Places projects.
65. Meridian Water: utilisation of £0.1m Building Blocs s106 contribution.
66. Companies & HRA: £0.2m s106 contribution funded spend was originally budgeted within Energetik. Actual spend was incurred within the HRA.
67. All s106 utilisation was approved by the Strategic Planning Board.

Community Infrastructure Levy (CIL) - £2.0m outturn (£1.8m budget)

	budget	actual	variance
	£m	£m	£m
Housing, Regen, Development	1.8	2.0	0.2
	1.8	2.0	0.2

68. Housing, Regeneration & Development: £1.0m CIL budgeted for Journeys & Places is now planned to be utilised in 2023/24. £0.8m CIL was originally budgeted for the Dugdale Centre. This was increased to £2.0m because of increased final spend (details in separate Dugdale report). This represent an overspend, the detail of which will be presented as part of a separate officer Key Decision report.

Revenue reserves - £0.8m outturn (£0.5m budget)

	budget	actual	variance
	£m	£m	£m
Environment & Communities	0.4	0.3	(0.2)
HRD	0.0	0.5	0.5
	0.5	0.8	0.3

69. Environment & Communities: Budget assumed £0.3m revenue funding for vehicle replacement and £0.1m for alley gating. Actual revenue funding applied consisted of £0.1m funding from the On-Street Residential ChargePoint scheme, £0.55m revenue contribution for the installation of electric vehicle charging points and £0.1m from the North London Waste Authorities, a rebate for waste replacement bins.
70. Housing, Regeneration & Development: £0.5m use of insurance receipts for the Civic Centre refurbishment after fire damage.

Capital receipts – £27.1m outturn (£26.4m budget)

	budget	actual	variance
	£m	£m	£m
Environment & Communities	0.3	0.0	(0.3)
HRD	3.6	0.0	(3.6)
Meridian Water	0.0	1.5	1.5
HRA	22.4	25.6	3.2
	26.4	27.1	0.8

71. Environment & Communities: £0.3m capital receipts were originally assumed from soil deposits to fund works at Sloeman's Farm cemetery. £1.5m capital receipts are now planned for use during 2023/24 – 2026/27.
72. Housing, Regeneration & Development: £3.6m capital receipts were originally assumed for the Montagu joint venture project. These are now expected in later years. The current 10 year programme assumes Montagu will be mostly funded from capital receipts, with £10.0m borrowing. The underlying Business case is currently being reviewed and the budget requirement will be updated as part of the development of the 2024/25 capital strategy.
73. HRA use of capital receipts (including Right to Buy receipts) is broadly in line with budgeted assumptions. Further details included in the separate HRA 2022/23 outturn report.

HRA earmarked reserves – £16.5m outturn (£29.7m budget)

	budget	actual	variance
	£m	£m	£m
HRA	29.7	16.5	(13.1)
	29.7	16.5	(13.1)

74. Further details included in the separate HRA 2022/23 outturn report.

Forward look - General Fund capital funds available at 31 March 2023

75. Looking ahead, with the focus on maximising use of non-borrowing capital funding sources, table 3 summarises capital grants, capital receipts, s106 contributions and CIL funding available to fund future years' capital spend. These balances relate to the General fund only and exclude HRA capital funding.

76. **Table 3 –General fund capital funds at 31 March 2023 - £81.7m**

	planned activities	£m
Capital grants		
Disabled Facilities Grant	Disabled adaptation in private homes	5.7
Better Care fund	Mental Health Hub approved	2.7
Department of Health	ringfenced funding - capital projects to be scoped	1.0
Department for Education	Balance sheet review and refreshed Children's capital strategy Sep 23	56.3
Meridian Water	community chest	0.9
GLA	HRA – under review seek to utilise 23/24	0.1
Various	Small other ringfenced grant earmarked to 23/24 schemes	0.2
Capital receipts	Balance sheet review, review of FCR and strategy to generate future capital receipts	2.6
Strategic CIL	Workstream to maximise utilisation	5.1
Section 106 contributions	Workstream to maximise utilisation	7.0
		81.7

77. All balances are being further validated and evaluated to ensure they are used effectively. This is part of ongoing work by the Finance department to reduce in-year borrowing, by applying historic unspent grant (where eligible and in accordance with grant conditions) instead.
78. Separate workstreams are also underway to generate additional capital receipts to support the 2024/25 capital strategy. Updated forecasts of future s106 contributions and CIL receipts are also being generated, to support future funding strategies.
79. General Fund capital receipts of £2.6m is under review. The capital strategy under development will propose that capital receipts are no longer used to fund revenue transformation spend under the Flexible Use of Capital receipts policy other than to generate future capital receipts. The realisation of future capital receipts (from future asset disposals) is key to delivering an affordable ten-year capital programme. There is continued focus on robust capital forecasting measures, including forecasting planned disposals under the Asset Exploitation Strategy.

Period 3 2023/24 capital budget monitoring

80. The challenging economic climate of high levels of inflation (particularly construction) and increasing interest rates continues. The most recent interest rate rise increased the base rate to 5.25%, with forecasts suggesting rates could remain high for at least the next 2 years.
81. In February 2023, Council approved a capital budget of £379.6m for 2023/24. Since then, as part of in year budget monitoring and development of an affordable and financially sustainable 2024/25 Capital Strategy (approval October Cabinet), the entire programme is being reviewed.
82. The review is focused on all programmes funded by borrowing and will result in the re-sizing or pausing of projects as appropriate, to be presented to Cabinet for approval. In addition, the business cases underpinning all relevant projects are being refreshed and in some cases projects will be removed from the budgeted Capital Programme and classed as Pipeline Projects. A Pipeline project will be added back to the approved programme pending the completion of this review. This is to ensure projects are still affordable and deliver value for money in the current economic climate and there is reasonable certainty of the scale and timing of planned spend. This approach will also better ensure that borrowing estimates in the 10 year capital programme (and resulting annual revenue debt financing costs) are more robust.
83. The impact of increasing interest rates on debt financing costs is contributing to pressures on the Council's annual revenue budget. The 2024/25 capital strategy will seek to reduce borrowing (both historic and planned) where possible to help manage this risk.
84. At Period 3 (30 June 2023) the Council had spent £25.0m of its 2023/24 approved capital budget, including £17.6m on the Housing Revenue Account (HRA). Spend includes £10.8m on acquiring new homes in the Borough, £3.1m on housing development projects, £1.3m on building safety and compliance and £1.4m on bringing homes up to a decent standard. A further £1.1m was invested in the schools' capital programme for new windows on schools across the borough. Work also started on a new kitchen at Bush Hill Park School.
85. The first twenty social housing units at Meridian Water are nearing completion and consist of one, two and three-bedroom homes. They are expected to be ready for occupancy this financial year.
86. Finance has met with budget holders to review spend to date and to compile more accurate forecasts for 2023/24 outturn. These will be reviewed and reported in Period 5 of the capital budget monitoring cycle, which will be presented to October Cabinet, alongside the 2024/25 Capital Strategy report.
87. In February 2023, the Council approved an ongoing £28.6m debt financing revenue budget, consisting of £19.7m Minimum Revenue Provision (MRP)

and £8.9m interest costs, with an estimated additional £2.3m to be financed by capital financing smoothing reserves. This was based on historic borrowing taken out in previous years and an estimate of new borrowing required for 2023/24. Interest on new borrowing at budget setting was assumed to be 5%.

88. Interest rates have continued to rise since budget setting. The 2024/25 capital strategy will seek to develop a plan to manage interest rate risk within its revised 10 year capital plan. It is also likely that the new capital strategy will also result in a revised forecast for debt financing costs in 2023/24. Finance is working with Enfield's treasury advisers, Arlingclose, to develop a new Treasury Model for the Council. This will further assist with development of the Council's capital strategy.

Financial Implications

89. This document reports the 2022/23 capital outturn and the first quarter monitoring (period 3) for the 2023/24 financial year. There are no direct financial implications of noting this position.
90. Cabinet is also asked to recommend to Council the approval of the carry forward of £10.2m unspent budgets from 2022/23 to future years, including 2023/24 (Appendix B), of which £2.2m is to be funded by borrowing. The will be an ongoing revenue cost relating to interest and Minimum Revenue Provision to repay this borrowing.

Legal Implications

91. The Council must set the budget (of which the Capital Programme is part of) in accordance with the provisions of the Local Government Finance Act 1992 and approval of a balanced budget each year is a statutory responsibility of the Council.
92. Sections 25 to 29 of the Local Government Act 2003 impose duties on the Council in relation to how it sets and monitors its budget. These provisions require the Council to make prudent allowance for the risk and uncertainties in its budget and regularly monitor its finances during the year. The legislation leaves discretion to the Council about the allowances to be made and action to be taken.
93. Where a service is provided pursuant to a statutory duty, it would not be lawful to fail to discharge it properly or abandon it, and where there is discretion as to how it is to be discharged, that discretion should be exercised reasonably

Equalities Implications

94. Not relevant to this report.

HR and Workforce Implications

95. Not relevant to this report.

Environmental and Climate Change Implications

96. Not relevant to this report.

Public Health implications

97. Through investment in capital building and maintenance, the Council influences the built environment within Enfield significantly. The built environment in turn influences how residents interact with their environment; for example, during active travel or accessing facilities. Ensuring that our capital buildings are maintained, fit for purpose, and wellbeing considerations are taken in terms of their use, how they promote residents' wellbeing is key to contributing positively towards the public's health. Additionally, ensuring that all buildings have minimal environmental impact also contributes towards enhancing resident's wellbeing.

Property Implications

98. All property implications have been considered where relevant in the report. There are no direct property implications arising from this report.

Safeguarding Implications

99. Not relevant to this report.

Crime and Disorder Implications

100. Not relevant to this report.

Conclusions

101. The Council's final capital spend for 2022/23 was £213.3m. This is £273.1m less than budget and reflects the Council's prudent approach to capital spend given current financial conditions.

102. Looking ahead, in response to ongoing financial risks around interest rates and inflationary cost pressures, the Council is developing an affordable and financially sustainable capital strategy for 2023/24 to 2032/33.

Report Authors: Olu Ayodele
Head of Capital and Treasury
olu.ayodele@Enfield.gov.uk

Shirley Haider
Senior Finance Manager
Shirley.haider@enfield.gov.uk

Appendices

Further detailed analysis of the Capital Outturn position is included in the Appendices to this report:

Appendix A	Capital programme outturn 2022/23
Appendix B	Outturn net budget carried forward to 2023/24
Appendix C	Capital outturn and funding by corporate objective
Appendix D	Full year growth to 2022/23 revised budget
Appendix E	Full year reductions to revised budget
Appendix F	Capital grants and contributions utilised in 2022/23

Appendix A – Capital programme outturn 2022/23

Appendix A – Capital programme outturn 2022/23	budget	actual	variance	Of which budget carried forward to 2023/24 funded by borrowing	Of which budget carried forward to 2023/24 funded by other sources (grants, S106, CIL etc)	Of which (remainder) budget changes not carried forward to 2023/24	variance
Digital Services	17.1	2.8	(14.3)	(13.3)	0.0	(0.9)	(14.3)
Resources	17.1	2.8	(14.3)	(13.3)	0.0	(0.9)	(14.3)
Schools programme	33.5	11.7	(21.9)	0.0	(19.7)	(2.1)	(21.9)
Extensions to Foster Carers' Homes	0.4	0.0	(0.4)	0.0	0.0	(0.4)	(0.4)
Contribution to Property (Vulnerable Family)	0.2	0.0	(0.2)	0.0	0.0	(0.2)	(0.2)
Community Safety	0.3	0.3	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
People	34.4	12.0	(22.4)	0.0	(19.7)	(2.7)	(22.4)
Libraries	0.1	0.0	(0.0)	0.0	(0.0)	0.0	0.0
Community Hubs	0.3	0.2	(0.1)	0.0	0.0	(0.1)	(0.1)
Alley Gating	0.1	0.0	(0.1)	0.0	0.0	(0.1)	(0.1)
Workshops for External Commercialisation	0.3	0.0	(0.3)	0.0	0.0	(0.3)	(0.3)
Journeys & Places	10.5	5.3	(5.2)	0.0	(1.4)	(3.9)	(5.2)
Traffic & Transportation	0.9	0.5	(0.4)	0.0	0.0	(0.5)	(0.5)
Vehicle Replacement Programme	5.5	2.0	(3.4)	(1.1)	0.0	(2.3)	(3.4)
Changes to Waste & Recycling Collections	0.0	0.1	0.1	0.0	0.0	0.1	0.1
Growth of Trade Waste Service	0.5	0.0	(0.5)	0.0	0.0	(0.5)	(0.5)
Highways & Street Scene	8.9	7.4	(1.6)	0.0	0.0	(1.6)	(1.6)

Appendix A – Capital programme outturn 2022/23

Appendix A – Capital programme outturn 2022/23	budget	actual	variance	Of which budget carried forward to 2023/24 funded by borrowing	Of which budget carried forward to 2023/24 funded by other sources (grants, S106, CIL etc)	Of which (remainder) budget changes not carried forward to 2023/24	variance
Edmonton Cemetery	0.6	0.4	(0.2)	0.0	0.0	(0.2)	(0.2)
Southgate Cemetery	0.0	0.1	0.1	0.0	0.0	0.1	0.1
Tottenham Park Cemetery	0.5	0.0	(0.5)	0.0	0.0	(0.5)	(0.5)
Sloemans Farm	0.2	0.2	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Flood Alleviation	0.6	1.7	1.2	0.0	(0.3)	1.4	1.2
Parks, Playgrounds & Verges	0.3	1.0	0.7	0.0	0.0	0.7	0.7
Environment & Communities	29.2	18.9	(10.3)	(1.1)	(1.7)	(7.6)	(10.3)
Build the Change	14.4	7.9	(6.5)	(6.9)	0.0	0.5	(6.5)
Corporate Condition Programme	5.4	2.8	(2.6)	(0.5)	0.0	(2.2)	(2.6)
Corporate Property Investment Programme	3.6	0.3	(3.3)	(0.2)	0.0	(3.1)	(3.3)
Electric Quarter	1.5	0.7	(0.8)	(0.5)	0.0	(0.3)	(0.8)
Energy Decarbonisation (RE:FIT)	1.3	1.3	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	(0.0)
Genotin Road (Metaswitch)	(0.8)	0.5	1.3	0.0	0.0	1.3	1.3
Land Investment	7.5	0.8	(6.7)	0.0	0.0	(6.7)	(6.7)
Montagu Industrial Estate	6.5	0.8	(5.7)	(5.7)	0.0	0.0	(5.7)
Town Centre Regeneration	2.6	2.0	(0.6)	(0.4)	0.0	(0.3)	(0.6)
Dugdale Centre	1.5	2.3	0.8	0.0	0.0	0.8	0.8
Forty Hall	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Housing Adaptations & Assistance (DFG)	2.4	2.2	(0.2)	0.0	(0.5)	0.3	(0.2)

Appendix A – Capital programme outturn 2022/23

Appendix A – Capital programme outturn 2022/23	budget	actual	variance	Of which budget carried forward to 2023/24 funded by borrowing	Of which budget carried forward to 2023/24 funded by other sources (grants, S106, CIL etc)	Of which (remainder) budget changes not carried forward to 2023/24	variance
	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m
Vacant Property Review	0.5	0.0	(0.5)	0.0	0.0	(0.5)	(0.5)
Housing, Regeneration & Development	46.4	21.7	(24.7)	(14.1)	(0.5)	(10.1)	(24.7)
Meridian Water non-HIF	75.3	27.2	(48.1)	(12.2)	0.0	(35.8)	(48.0)
Meridian Water HIF	81.7	8.4	(73.4)	0.0	(67.7)	(5.7)	(73.4)
Meridian Water	157.0	35.6	(121.4)	(12.2)	(67.7)	(41.5)	(121.4)
Energetik	21.7	19.3	(2.3)	(2.1)	0.0	(0.2)	(2.3)
Housing Gateway Ltd	46.3	3.2	(43.1)	(34.2)	0.0	(8.9)	(43.1)
Companies	68.0	22.5	(45.4)	(36.4)	0.0	(9.1)	(45.4)
General Fund	352.1	113.4	(238.7)	(77.1)	(89.6)	(72.0)	(238.6)
Housing Revenue Account	134.2	99.9	(34.3)	(26.8)	(7.7)	0.2	(34.3)
capital programme	486.3	213.3	(273.0)	(103.9)	(97.3)	(71.7)	(273.0)

Appendix B – Outturn net budget carried forward to 2023/24 (subject to Council approval)

	Budget carried forward funded from borrowing	Budget carried forward funded from grants, s106, etc	Accelerated spend budget brought forward	total
	£m	£m	£m	£m
Journeys & Places	(0.1)	(0.2)		(0.3)
Highways & Street Scene		(0.2)		(0.2)
Flood Alleviation		(0.3)		(0.3)
Parks, Playgrounds & Verges		(0.0)		(0.0)
Environment & Communities	(0.1)	(0.7)	0.0	(0.8)
Build the Change			0.5	0.5
Corporate Property Investment Programme	(0.2)	0.0	0.0	(0.2)
Electric Quarter	(0.5)	0.0	0.0	(0.5)
Town Centre Regeneration	(0.3)			(0.3)
Housing Adaptations & Assistance (DFG)			0.2	0.2
Housing, Regeneration & Development	(1.0)	0.0	0.7	(0.3)
Meridian Water non-HIF	(1.2)		0.0	(1.2)
Meridian Water	(1.2)	0.0	0.0	(1.2)
Energetik		(0.1)	0.0	(0.1)
Companies	0.0	(0.1)	0.0	(0.1)
General Fund	(2.3)	(0.8)	0.7	(2.4)
Housing Revenue Account	0.0	(7.7)	0.0	(7.7)
	(2.3)	(8.6)	0.7	(10.2)

Appendix C – Capital programme and funding by corporate objective

Appendix C – capital programme and funding by corporate objective		
corporate objective	capital programme	actual
		£m
An economy that works for everyone	Digital Services	2.8
An economy that works for everyone	Corporate Condition Programme	2.8
An economy that works for everyone	Build the Change	7.9
An economy that works for everyone	Montagu Industrial Estate	0.8
An economy that works for everyone	Town Centre Regeneration	2.0
An economy that works for everyone	Corporate Property Investment Programme	0.3
An economy that works for everyone	Electric Quarter	0.7
An economy that works for everyone	Energy Decarbonisation (RE:FIT)	1.3
An economy that works for everyone	Genotin Road (Metaswitch)	0.5
An economy that works for everyone	Dugdale Coffee Shop	2.3
		21.5
Clean & Green places	Journeys & Places	5.3
Clean & Green places	Flood Alleviation	1.7
Clean & Green places	Parks, Playgrounds & Verges	1.0
Clean & Green places	Alley Gating	0.0

grants	s106 / CIL	capital receipts	reserves	borrowing	total financing
£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m
				2.8	2.8
				2.8	2.8
				7.9	7.9
				0.8	0.8
0.5				1.5	2.0
				0.3	0.3
				0.7	0.7
1.3					1.3
				0.5	0.5
0.2	2.2				2.3
1.9	2.2	0.0	0.0	17.4	21.5
4.2	0.2			0.8	5.3
1.5	0.3			0.0	1.7
0.3	0.3			0.3	1.0
					0.0

Appendix C – capital programme and funding by corporate objective		
corporate objective	capital programme	actual
		£m
Clean & Green places	Changes to Waste & Recycling Collections	0.1
Clean & Green places	Growth of Trade Waste Service	0.0
		8.1
Thriving Children & Young People	Schools programme	11.7
Thriving Children & Young People	Extensions to Foster Carers' Homes	0.0
Thriving Children & Young People	Contribution to Property (Vulnerable Family)	0.0
Thriving Children & Young People	Community Safety	0.3
		12.0
Strong, Healthy & Safe Communities	Libraries	0.0
Strong, Healthy & Safe Communities	Community Hubs	0.2
Strong, Healthy & Safe Communities	Workshops for External Commercialisation	0.0
Strong, Healthy & Safe Communities	Traffic & Transportation	0.5
Strong, Healthy & Safe Communities	Vehicle Replacement Programme	2.0
Strong, Healthy & Safe Communities	Highways & Street Scene	7.4
Strong, Healthy & Safe Communities	Edmonton Cemetery	0.4
Strong, Healthy & Safe Communities	Southgate Cemetery	0.1
Strong, Healthy & Safe Communities	Tottenham Park Cemetery	0.0

grants	s106 / CIL	capital receipts	reserves	borrowing	total financing
£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m
			0.1		0.1
					0.0
6.0	0.8	0.0	0.1	1.1	8.1
11.7					11.7
				0.0	0.0
				0.0	0.0
				0.3	0.3
11.7	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.3	12.0
	0.0				0.0
				0.2	0.2
				0.0	0.0
0.5					0.5
				2.0	2.0
0.2				7.1	7.4
				0.4	0.4
				0.1	0.1
				0.0	0.0

Appendix C – capital programme and funding by corporate objective		
corporate objective	capital programme	actual
		£m
Strong, Healthy & Safe Communities	Sloemans Farm	0.2
		10.8
More & Better Homes	Land Investment	0.8
More & Better Homes	Housing Adaptations & Assistance (DFG)	2.2
More & Better Homes	Vacant Property Review	0.0
More & Better Homes	Meridian Water non-HIF	27.2
More & Better Homes	Meridian Water HIF	8.4
More & Better Homes	Energetik	19.3
More & Better Homes	Housing Gateway Ltd	3.2
More & Better Homes	Housing Revenue Account	99.9
		161.0
	capital programme	213.3

grants	s106 / CIL	capital receipts	reserves	borrowing	total financing
£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m
				0.2	0.2
0.7	0.0	0.0	0.0	10.1	10.8
				0.8	0.8
2.2					2.2
				0.0	0.0
0.2	0.1	1.5		25.5	27.2
8.4					8.4
0.3				19.0	19.3
3.2					3.2
29.1	0.2	25.6	16.5	28.3	99.9
43.4	0.3	27.1	16.5	73.6	161.0
63.8	3.4	27.1	16.7	102.4	213.3

Appendix D – 2022/23 Full year growth to revised budget

Dept	Programme	£m	funding source	Description
People	Schools programme	0.5	DfE grant	Various schools projects as per Children's capital strategy
HRD	Genotin Road	1.3	borrowing	KD4567/KD5464 - correction to programme
HRD	Strategic property acquisition	0.9	borrowing	KD5271 – acquisition of property adjacent to council land
HRD	Enfield to Broxbourne Cycle	2.2	National Highways	KD5424 - New project
HRD	Journeys & Places	1.1	TfL	Bowes, Fox QN, new schemes TfL grant
HRD	DFG housing adaptations	0.3	DFG	DFG confirmation – increase budget
E&C	Digital infrastructure	0.2	National Highways	KD5456 – ducting and fibre network
E&C	TfL Traffic & Transportation	0.4	TfL	TfL confirmation of in-year grant
E&C	Watercourses	0.7	Grant / s106	Grant / s106 confirmed
E&C	Flood alleviation	0.4	Grant / s106	Grant / s106 confirmed
E&C	Waste & Recycling collections	0.1	NWLA rebate	KD4810 – funded NWLA (was originally capital receipt)
HRD	Dugdale Centre	0.8	CIL, UKSPF, s106	Outturn – Programme overspend funded by CIL
E&C	Highways & Street Scene	0.2	TfL	Outturn – Bourne Carriageway TfL funded works
E&C	Electric vehicle charging infrastructure	0.2	Revenue	Outturn - On- Street parking scheme funded works
Companies	Housing Gateway Ltd	0.3	DoH grant	Outturn - HGL property adaptation
Companies	Housing Gateway Ltd	1.0	RSAP grant	Outturn - RSAP grant funded homes acquisition
HRA	Development Programme	0.2	S106 contribution	Outturn – transferred from Energetik
	programme growth	10.8		

Appendix E – Full year reductions to 2022/23 revised budget

Department	Programme	£m	funding source	Description
People	Schools programme	(1.3)	DfE grant	removal of completed projects
People	Ext to foster carers' homes	(0.3)	Borrowing	removal of unspent budget
HRD	Land investment	(7.5)	Borrowing	removal of unspent budget
HRD	Vacant property review	(0.4)	Borrowing	removal of unspent budget
HRD	Town centre regeneration	(0.2)	Borrowing	removal of unspent budget
HRD	Build the Change	(6.9)	Borrowing	removal of unspent budget
HRD	Corporate condition prog	(1.5)	Borrowing	removal of unspent budget
HRD	Corporate prop investment	(3.1)	Borrowing	removal of unspent budget
HRD	Electric Quarter	(0.2)	Borrowing	reduced spend pending revised business case
E&C	Alley gating	(0.1)	Revenue	now revenue budget and reduced in scope
E&C	Journeys & Places	(6.9)	TfL grant	removal of indicative budget allocation
E&C	J&P - Angel Edmonton	(0.3)	Borrowing	EMT review - removal of indicative budget
E&C	Traffic & Transportation	(0.9)	TfL grant	removal of indicative budget allocation
E&C	Vehicle replacement prog	(2.2)	borrowing	programme is being re-evaluated
E&C	Edmonton Cemetery	(0.1)	borrowing	removal of unspent budget
E&C	Southgate Cemetery	(0.0)	borrowing	removal of unspent budget
E&C	Tottenham Park Cemetery	(0.5)	borrowing	scheme on hold
E&C	Parks, Playgrounds & Verges	(0.2)	borrowing	removal of unspent budget

Appendix E – Full year reductions to 2022/23 revised budget

Department	Programme	£m	funding source	Description
Meridian W	Meridian Water	(14.9)	borrowing	Reduced consultancy and staff spend, Meridian Four RIBA stage 3 and 4 works no longer progressing
Resources	Digital services	(0.9)	borrowing	Outturn - programme is being re-evaluated
People	Schools programme	(1.3)	DfE grant	Outturn - removal of contingency and capital budgets
People	Vulnerable families - property	(0.2)	borrowing	Outturn - removal of unspent budget
E&C	Highways & Street Scene	(0.4)	borrowing	Outturn - removal of unspent budget - bridges
E&C	Parks, Playgrounds & Verges	(0.1)	borrowing	Outturn - removal of unspent budget
E&C	Community hubs	(0.1)	borrowing	Outturn - removal of unspent budget
E&C	Vehicle workshops	(0.3)	borrowing	Outturn - removal of unspent budget
E&C	Vehicle replacement prog	(0.2)	borrowing	Outturn - programme is being re-evaluated
HRD	Corporate condition prog	(0.7)	borrowing	Outturn - removal of unspent budget
HRD	Corporate prop investment	(0.1)	borrowing	Outturn - removal of unspent budget
HRD	Electric Quarter	(0.1)	borrowing	Outturn - removal of unspent budget
HRD	Town centre regeneration	(0.1)	borrowing	Outturn - removal of unspent budget
HRD	Land investment	(0.1)	borrowing	Outturn - removal of unspent budget
HRD	Vacant property review	(0.2)	borrowing	Outturn - removal of unspent budget
Meridian W	Meridian Water	(21.0)	borrowing	Outturn – revised budget approved for 23/24
Meridian W	Meridian Water HIF	(5.7)	HIF grant	Outturn - HIF grant will be claimed in arrears
Companies	Housing Gateway Ltd	(10.2)	borrowing	Outturn - programme is being re-evaluated

Appendix E – Full year reductions to 2022/23 revised budget

Department	Programme	£m	funding source	Description
Companies	Energetik	(0.2)	S106 contribution	Outturn – transferred to HRA
	programme reductions	(89.1)		

Appendix F – capital grants and contributions utilised in 2022/23		
Grant description	£m	capital programme funded from grant
DfE Basic Need grant	3.6	supply of new school places
DfE School Condition Allocation grant	4.7	school maintenance programme
DfE Higher educational needs grant	3.3	SEND school provision
School contribution to capital	0.2	school maintenance programme
People	11.7	
Environment Agency	0.3	Flood alleviation programme
Forestry Commission	0.5	Flood alleviation programme
National Heritage - green recovery	0.4	Flood alleviation programme
Third party contributions	0.1	Flood alleviation programme
GLA	0.1	Flood alleviation programme
Transport for London	0.6	Traffic & Transportation
Forestry Commission	0.0	pocket tree planting
Various contributions	0.0	parks and open spaces
Environment & Communities	2.1	
Better Care Fund allocations to DFG	2.0	housing adaptations
DFG equity repayments	0.2	housing adaptations
GLA Good Growth Fund	0.6	Town Centre Regeneration
Salix decarbonisation grant	1.3	Corporate estates
Transport for London	3.3	Journeys & Places
National Highways	0.8	Journeys & Places
UK Shared Prosperity Fund	0.2	Dugdale centre
Housing, regeneration & development	8.4	
Housing Infrastructure Fund	8.4	Meridian Water HIF
GLA Meridian Water London Regeneration	0.2	Meridian Water HIF
Meridian Water	8.6	

Appendix F – capital grants and contributions utilised in 2022/23		
Grant description	£m	capital programme funded from grant
Department of Health	0.3	Housing Gateway Ltd home adaptation
Rough Sleepers' Accommodation Programme (RSAP)	2.9	Housing Gateway Ltd property acquisitions
GLA Heat Networks grant	0.3	Energetik
Companies	3.5	
GLA Building Council Homes for Londoners (BCHL)	22.8	HRA
BEIS National Net Zero Retrofit	0.7	HRA
BEIS - Wave 1 SHDF funding grant	0.1	HRA
HCA and Ladderswood	0.7	HRA
HFL grant	4.9	HRA
Housing Revenue Account	29.1	
Capital grants applied	63.4	



London Borough of Enfield

Report Title	Housing Revenue Account (HRA) Outturn Report 2022/23 and P3 update 2023/24
Report to	Cabinet
Date of Meeting	13 th September 2023
Cabinet Member	Cllr Tim Leaver (Finance & Procurement) and Cllr George Savva (Social Housing)
Executive Director/Director	Fay Hammond, Executive Director - Resources
Report Author	Claire Eldred, Head of Finance HRA
Ward(s) affected	All
Key Decision Number	KD 5654
Classification	Part I Public
Reason for exemption	

Purpose of Report

1. To provide the final outturn position for 2022-23 and an update on the Period 3 forecast outturn for 2023-24 of the Housing Revenue Account (HRA), covering both revenue and capital expenditure associated with delivering the Council's Housing service.

Recommendations

2. Cabinet is recommended:

- i. To note the HRA outturn position for 2022/23 for both revenue and capital
- ii. To note the Period 3 forecast outturn position for 2023/24 for both revenue and capital

Background and Options

3. The principle of maintaining a financially sustainable Housing Revenue Account and Capital programme is imperative in the context of an ambitious housing development programme. On 24th February 2022, the 2022/23 budgets for both the revenue and the capital programme was set by Council.
4. The revenue budget covers operational or more day to day expenditure whereas the capital budget covers long term investment in Council housing assets.
5. The Council's Capital Programme is regularly reviewed, and monitoring reports are submitted to Cabinet on a quarterly basis. The Council continually strives to maximise external grants and contributions and attract new income streams to fund projects wherever possible and minimise the need to borrow.

Executive Summary

Outturn Position

6. The HRA is achieving the Council's objectives through the development of new affordable homes, providing good homes in well-connected neighbourhoods, improving existing housing stock to create a lifetime of opportunities in Enfield, and sustaining strong and healthy communities.
7. The purpose of the report is to provide an overview of the financial performance of the Housing Revenue Account (HRA) Capital and Revenue programme during 2022/23.
8. The HRA revenue outturn position shows a positive variance of £0.72m against the approved budget, this compares to the forecast £1.95m pressure reported in Period 8, this change is mainly due to the release of the Thames Water provision. The variations to budget are as follows:
 - a) There have been pressures in the supervision and management budget this year due to the costs associated with decanting of Walbrook/Shropshire/Cheshire house.
 - b) There has been significant increase in energy prices, which has increased the costs this year – some of which will be part of future service charges for tenants and leaseholders and some of which fall on the Council??
 - c) Enfield Repairs Direct (ERD) has experienced cost pressures from inflation for materials and higher sub-contractor costs than originally estimated. The new response to damp and mould has involved significant pro-active and responsive work to ensure these issues are dealt with urgently as part of our new standards.
 - d) There is a long-term provision in the balance sheet which was set up to allow for the possibility that we may have to refund tenants for the alleged overcharging for water and sewerage charges, following the Southwark case. The Thames Water agreement ended in 2016 and the 1980 Limitation Act specifies refunds are limited to 6 years, as such Enfield's liability ceased in 2022 so this provision can now be released.
9. The Council invested £99.9m capital in council housing including building homes and maintaining homes. This was funded from only £28m of borrowing, with the remaining funded from grant and capital receipts.

10. This year we have invested in existing Council homes to:
 - a) comply with the requirements of the Building Safety Act and the Fire Safety Act
 - b) comply the requirements of the Decent Homes Standard
 - c) improve energy and thermal efficiency
 - d) address statutory health and safety requirements (other than building investment and decency) including Water Safety and Lift Replacement
11. We have continued to develop new Council homes this year:
 - a) We completed 50 new homes (25 affordable rented and 25 private sales) at Bury Street West
 - b) The main build contract commenced on site this year to build 70 new care for older resident homes at Reardon Court, these units are expected to be complete by April 2024
 - c) Joyce and Snells - planning application was submitted and procurement for a Pre-contract Services Agreement commenced
 - d) In line with our strategy to minimise exposure to build contract risk as a result of the economic volatility of the last period, we have entered into an agreement to acquire 137 new affordable homes on the Alma Estate, once complete these units will generate long term rental income.
12. HRA reserves increased from £25.6m to £37.6m this year as shown in the 'Earmarked Reserve' section of the report.

Period 3 projected outturn

13. This report provides an overview of the 2023-24 forecast outturn position at Period 3, for the Housing Revenue Account (HRA) for the Capital and Revenue programmes.
14. The HRA revenue budget, which includes gross expenditure of £72.95m, is forecasting a saving of £0.20m against the approved budget. The variations to budget are as follows:
15. The Council is forecast to spend £127.57m against the approved budget of £142.37m (inclusive of carry forwards from 2022-23).
16. This year we are continuing to invest in our Council homes to deliver improvement to our decency standards, comply with building and fire safety regulations and improve the energy performance our properties. It has been necessary to reduce the investment programme budget this year, to ensure financial management of the HRA cash flow is maintained.
17. In addition, we will continue to deliver new council homes through development, estate regeneration and acquisitions programme.

Preferred Option and Reasons for Preferred Option

18. Position on the revenue and capital accounts of the HRA are a matter of fact therefore there are no options in this regard.

19. Consideration has been given to these objectives with due regard to the financial position of the Council's HRA with a view to refreshing the overarching HRA Business Plan later in the financial year as a prelude to refreshing the Council's financial strategies
20. We continue to experience a range of issues that have an impact on the strategy, priorities and outcomes for the service. This report provides the outturn position (2022/23) and P3 forecast (2023/24) on the revenue and capital budgets.

Relevance to the Councils Plans and Strategies

21. The overarching aim of the Capital Programme is to provide a framework within which the Council's investment plans can be delivered.
22. The strategy for Council Housing is set out in the Housing and Good Growth Strategy which supports the Corporate Plan 2018-2022. The objectives are to:
- a) Deliver good homes in well-connected neighbourhoods
 - b) Sustain strong and healthy communities
 - c) Build our local economy to create a thriving place
23. The Corporate plan also identifies 3 guiding principles, which underpin these objectives; they will govern how the Council communicates with residents, works with residents and works as efficiently as possible, including increasing resident access to digital services and transactions.

Revenue Outturn 2022-23

24. The HRA outturn position is a £0.716m reduction in spend against the approved budget. The reduction in spend will transfer to the HRA reserves.
25. Table 1 below shows the outturn position and total variance against budget. The movements are explained below:

Table 1 – Summary of the HRA Outturn

Council Housing (HRA) Revenue Monitor 2022-23	Budget £m	Outturn £m	Variance £m
Supervision and Management	22.6	24.7	2.1
Repairs Admin & Base	13.7	14.5	0.7
Rates	0.6	0.4	-0.2
Bad Debt Provision	0.6	0.3	-0.4
Capital Financing	22.3	22.2	0.0
Gross Expenditure	59.8	62.1	2.3
Rents Dwellings	-60.5	-59.9	0.6
Rents Non-Dwellings	-3.1	-3.1	0.1
Interest on HRA Balances	-0.2	-0.8	-0.6
Leaseholders Service Charges	-5.1	-5.3	-0.2
Gross Income	-68.9	-69.0	-0.1
Total	-9.1	-6.9	2.2
Thames water Provision release	0.0	-2.9	-2.9
Net Outturn Position	-9.1	-9.8	-0.7

Supervision & Management (£2.1m adverse to budget)

26. For the second year there has been additional investment (£0.7m) made in improving the environmental conditions of estates. These improvements include, enhanced grounds maintenance service, additional waste removal, fly tipping and bin collections. These costs will be recovered through the service charges to tenants and leaseholder.
27. We have experienced a significant impact to the UK energy market, with energy prices seeing a dramatic increase, the cost of energy has put a pressure on the budget of £0.6m.
28. The costs associated with decanting Shropshire/Cheshire and Walbrook house to complete the essential gas works, has totalled £1.2m this year.
29. These pressures have been slightly offset by the reduction in the policing service. The HRA funded a service that provides additional policing service on our estates to support community safety and crime reduction. This year due to staff vacancies, sickness and abstraction rates in the police service there has been a reduction in the numbers of officers patrolling the estates (from 15 to 11), this has reduced the cost of the service by £0.5m.

Repairs (£0.7m shortfall)

30. Enfield Repairs Direct (ERD) has experienced cost pressures this year from inflation for materials, higher sub-contractor costs and the response to damp and mould issues. The shortfall in budget, has been funded from the repair's reserves.

Bad Debt - contribution to provision (£0.4m saving)

31. A 10% provision was allocated for the potential increase in arrears from Covid-19 impact and the cost-of-living crisis, however actual arrears haven't seen a significant increase and remain at a similar level to last year. Based on current levels the provision in reserves is adequate and the revenue contribution is minimal.

Rental Income (£0.6m income shortfall)

32. The decant of Walbrook House and partial decant of Shropshire and Cheshire has reduced the level of expected rent this year. In addition, due to the current market conditions, the completion of 12 new homes at Gatward Green had been delayed. The empty properties and delays in units being completed has impacted the expected rental income to the HRA this year and has created a pressure in the revenue budget.

Interest on Balances (£0.6m saving)

33. The HRA reserve levels have increased this year and in addition, interest rates have increased from the estimated 1% to 2.01%. This has increased the level of interest received on the HRA reserves.

Thames Water Provision (2.9m released)

34. There is a long-term provision in the balance sheet which was set up to allow for the possibility that we may have to refund tenants for the alleged overcharging for water and sewerage charges, following the Southwark case. The Thames Water agreement ended in 2016 and the 1980 Limitation Act, specifies refunds are

limited to 6 years, as such Enfield's liability ceased in 2022 so this provision has been released.

Efficiency savings

35. The HRA Business Plan had an annual efficiency target and in 2022-23 this was £1m. This year we achieved revenue savings of £1.02m, which included reduction in recharges, increased income from community spaces hire and a range of smaller interventions to control cost.
36. These savings will assist in improving the HRA Interest Cover ratio (ICR) hurdle and ensure the HRA remains sustainable.

HRA Capital Programme outturn 2022-23

37. The HRA capital programme for 2022/23 planned expenditure was refreshed during the financial year, as at Period 8 2023, the expected budgeted spend was £107.4m for the year. At the end of the financial year, the actual expenditure was £99.9m. This is summarised in Table 2 below:

Table 2 – Summary of the HRA Capital Programme

HRA Capital Programme	Approved Budget	Outturn	Variance
	£m	£m	£m
Building Investment	26.3	13.1	-13.2
Decency	17.4	18.7	1.3
Energy Efficiency	4.9	2.5	-2.5
Statutory Compliance	3.9	2.9	-1.0
Overheads & other investment	1.7	2.1	0.4
Investment Programme	54.2	39.2	-15.0
Development Programme	22.5	1.9	-20.6
HRA Acquisitions	0.0	33.1	33.1
Joyce & Snells	6.0	4.4	-1.6
Bullsmoor Lane	4.1	0.4	-3.7
Bury Street	10.7	6.8	-3.9
Electric Quarter	1.3	0.6	-0.7
Exeter Road	7.0	1.0	-6.1
Reardon Court	10.5	7.6	-2.8
Upton & Raynham	11.7	2.0	-9.8
Development Programme	73.7	57.7	-16.0
Alma Towers	5.7	2.3	-3.3
Ladderswood	0.2	0.1	-0.1
New Avenue	0.4	0.5	0.1
Estate Regeneration Programme	6.3	3.0	-3.3
Total HRA Capital Programme	134.2	99.9	-34.3

38. Capital budgets are planned over ten years, in some instances the planned expenditure occurs in a different financial year from that planned. The HRA capital budget reprofiling of unspent budget to be carried into 2023-24 is £7.8m.

HRA Capital Programme: Project Outcomes and Variations

39. This section provides details of significant spend, the associated outputs and variations to budget this year. This includes investment in improving safety and the condition of Council homes, general maintenance, investments the support the climate action plan, building new homes and large-scale regeneration schemes.

Council Housing Investment Programme (£39.2m)

40. In line with the Better Council Homes programme, investment in the Council's housing stock and achieving the Decent Homes Standard and maintaining this is a Council priority; to address building safety risks and to reduce the need for responsive repairs.

Building Investment (£13.1m)

41. We have invested in our homes to ensure we are compliant with the Building Safety Act and Fire safety Act requirements. This year we have seen delays in the programme due to additional requirements as a result of changing building safety regulations. In addition, contract award delays for cladding works on a number of blocks and issues with gaining access to homes has created delays and has reduced the expected expenditure this year.

Decency (£18.7m)

42. This budget has funded decent homes improvement works, to ensure we comply with the Decent Homes Standard requirements. This year works have exceeded the budget allocation and the service has improved over 250 internal elements, including the replacement of kitchens, bathrooms and electrical upgrades on properties within our stock.

Energy Efficiency (£2.5m)

43. The deep retrofit and external wall insulation grant funded (partly) projects have continued this year. The programme of works has reduced slightly due to an increase in the pricing schedule; however, the project continues on the revised basis and will assist in achieving the net zero homes objective.

Statutory Compliance (£2.9m)

44. Spend this year has been to address statutory requirements, including water safety and lift replacements works. In addition, we have delivered high priority communal electrical works and emergency lighting upgrades in 6 sheltered blocks.

Overheads and other investments (£2.1m)

45. This year we have completed a number of boiler replacements, stock condition surveys, structural strengthening and estate improvements works.

Development Programme (£57.7m)

46. This year the new homes programme has experienced challenges arising from the current volatile market conditions. As a way to mitigate these risks going forward, we are reviewing alternative delivery models and in the short term we have achieved new homes targets by acquiring additional homes.

47. Acquisitions - this year we have made the first instalment towards 137 new affordable units on the Alma Estate and 27 new affordable units at Meridian Water. These units will complete within the next 18 months and will generate long term rental income for the HRA.

48. Joyce and Snells – this year we have submitted a planning application and initiated procurement to enter into a Pre-contract Services Agreement to enable works to commence prior to construction. In addition, we have bought back six leaseholder properties which will assist in moving the project forward.
49. Bury Street West – this project has delivered 50 new homes, 25 affordable rented and 25 private sales properties. These units completed in December 2022, with the affordable units now fully let. Marketing of the private sale units has been launched and viewings are ongoing.
50. Exeter Road (130 new homes) - Due to the current climate (inflationary pressures) this scheme is being reviewed and options of how to progress this scheme are being considered, this has led to the reduction in planned spend this year.
51. Reardon Court (70 units) - The contractor is now in possession of the site and build works are underway. This project will provide 70 new affordable homes with care for older residents in the borough, completion is expected in April 2024. Cost pressures on the scheme arising from the current inflationary environment have resulted in the need to undertake value engineering and the expected outturn position will be reported to Cabinet.
52. Upton and Raynham (130 homes) – there has been a reduction in the budgeted spend this year due to the termination of the contract due to prices being significantly above budget. Due to the current climate this scheme is being reviewed and packaging the scheme alongside the first phases of Joyce and Snells is being pursued.

Estate Regeneration (£3.0m)

53. This programme, which includes the Alma Estate, New Avenue and Ladderswood schemes, is investing in large scale phased regeneration for delivery of in-demand affordable housing as well as unlocking new homes for low-cost home ownership for Enfield residents
54. Alma - all residential properties have been acquired, with a few commercial units that will be acquired over the next two years. A revised planning consent was granted and phases 2a and 4 have been brought forward, the completions of these phases is expected in January 2024. Contractor payments have been reprofiled which has reduced the expenditure this year.
55. New Avenue - all residential buyback properties have been acquired. Phase 1 is complete, phase 2 commenced in April 2022 and is well underway with foundations largely complete and some concrete frames rising. The existing building in phase 3 (Coverack Close) is fully vacated and is due to be demolished in June 2023.

Financing the Capital Programme outturn 2022-23

56. Table 3 below sets out the financing of the 2022/23 capital programme from a combination of grants, capital receipts (sale of assets), reserves and borrowing.

Table 3 Financing of the capital programme

HRA Capital programme Funding	Capital Grants	Usable Capital receipts	Major Repairs Allowance	Earmarked Resources/ Reserves	Borrowing	Total
	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m
Building Safety	8.3	4.5	0.3	0.0	0.0	13.1
Decency	0.0	5.9	3.0	9.8	0.0	18.7
Energy Efficiency	0.7	1.4	0.4	0.0	0.0	2.5
Statutory Compliance	0.0	0.9	2.0	0.0	0.0	2.9
Overheads & other investment	0.6	0.4	0.0	1.0	0.0	2.1
Investment Programme	9.6	13.0	5.7	10.8	0.0	39.2
Development Programme	0.3	0.0	0.0	1.1	0.5	1.9
HRA Acquisitions	3.1	0.0	0.0	11.1	18.9	33.1
Joyce & Snells	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.6	3.8	4.4
Bullsmoor Lane	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.4	0.4
Bury Street	3.7	0.0	0.0	0.0	3.0	6.8
Electric Quarter	0.3	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.3	0.6
Exeter Road	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	1.0	1.0
Reardon Court	7.4	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.2	7.6
Upton & Raynham	1.9	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.1	2.0
Development Programme	16.7	0.0	0.0	12.8	28.2	57.7
Alma Towers	2.3	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.1	2.3
Ladderswood	0.1	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.1
New Avenue	0.5	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.5
Estate Regeneration Programme	2.9	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.1	3.0
Total HRA Capital Programme	29.1	13.0	5.7	23.6	28.3	99.9

Earmarked Reserves

57. The level of HRA reserves, after capital financing, are shown below:

Table 4

Reserves	Balances at 01/04/2022	Movement (net of capital financing)	Balance at 31/03/2023
	£m	£m	£m
HRA Balance	3.2	10.5	13.6
Insurance	0.6	-0.1	0.5
Repairs Fund	1.6	-0.7	0.9
Capital Reserve	1.1	-0.1	1.0
Major Repairs Reserve	0.8	-0.7	0.1
Capital receipts	0.2	1.1	1.3
Total	7.4	10.0	17.4
RTB one for one receipt	18.2	2.0	20.2
Total Reserves	25.6	12.0	37.6

58. There has been a planned increase in the level of HRA reserves this year due to a number of capital receipts, sales disposals and overage payments being received.

59. In order to achieve the Council objectives for the delivery of 3,500 new homes over the next 14 years it has been necessary to use reserves to fund the demands in the short term, and in the long term the delivery of new homes will generate additional revenue rental income and capital sales receipts in order to maintain a viable HRA business plan. It should be noted that the reserve levels remain above the minimum balance level of £6m.
60. In 2022-23 the HRA had a disposal target of £1m to achieve, we successfully over-achieved the target and disposed of land and garage sites to the value of £1.6m. These capital receipts will assist in funding the HRA capital programme. This £1m target will continue for 2023-24 with good progress on disposals made to date.

Period 3 Projected Outturn 2023-24

Revenue Forecast Outturn

61. The HRA revenue budget is forecasting a positive variance of £0.20m against the approved budget.
62. The table below shows the forecast outturn position and total variances against budget.

Table 5

HRA Revenue Monitor 2023-24 - Period 3	Budget	Actuals to date	Forecast Outturn	Variance
	£m	£m	£m	£m
Supervision and Management	22.64	4.53	22.64	0.00
Repairs Admin & Base	15.10	2.53	15.10	0.00
Rates	0.55	0.00	0.55	0.00
HRA Surplus (to fund Capital)	6.84	0.00	6.84	0.00
Bad Debt Provision	0.65	0.00	0.65	0.00
Capital Financing	27.03	0.00	26.87	-0.16
Corporate & Democratic Core	0.14	0.00	0.14	0.00
Gross Expenditure	72.95	7.06	72.79	-0.16
Rents Dwellings	-64.37	0.07	-64.37	0.00
Rents Non-Dwellings	-3.22	-0.63	-3.26	-0.04
Interest on HRA Balances	-0.20	0.00	-0.20	0.00
Leaseholders Service Charges	-5.16	-1.14	-5.16	0.00
Gross income	-72.95	-1.71	-72.99	-0.04
Total	0.00	5.36	-0.20	-0.20

63. The variations to budget are as follows:

- a) Since setting the budget central government have announced that there would be a 0.4% discount on borrowing for HRA's, this has reduced the interest costs on borrowing for this year by £0.16m. However, it should be noted that this will reduce if interest rates increase this year

b) There has been a restructure within the Community Spaces team which has created a saving of £0.04m

64. The HRA Business Plan has an efficiency target of £1m to be achieved this financial year, work is ongoing to achieve this target.

Capital Forecast Outturn

65. The HRA capital budget for the current financial year is summarised in the table below. It provides the latest forecast outturn position compared to the original budget as advised by programme managers.

Table 6

Programme (Appendix)	2023/24 original budget	2022/23 outturn c/fwd	2023/24 revised budget	growth	virements	reprofiling	forecast outturn	Variance - outturn to revised budget
	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m
Estate Regeneration	5.0	0.4	5.4	0.6	10.9	0.0	16.9	11.5
Reardon Court	8.4	0.3	8.7	0.0	0.0	0.0	8.7	0.0
AHP Programme	5.3	1.7	6.9	0.0	1.6	(5.4)	3.1	(3.8)
Acquisitions	35.6	(1.7)	33.9	0.0	(12.5)	0.0	21.4	(12.5)
Joyce & Snells	14.1	1.9	16.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	16.0	0.0
Bullsmoor Lane	3.9	0.6	4.4	0.0	0.0	0.0	4.4	0.0
Bury Street	0.5	3.9	4.3	0.0	0.0	0.0	4.3	0.0
Upton & Raynham	2.0	(0.3)	1.7	0.0	0.0	0.0	1.7	0.0
Development Programme	69.7	6.3	76.0	0.0	(10.9)	(5.4)	59.7	(16.3)
Building Safety	29.8	0.9	30.7	0.0	0.0	(5.2)	25.5	(5.2)
Decency	24.2	(1.2)	23.0	0.0	0.0	(7.1)	15.9	(7.1)
Energy Efficiency	0.9	1.2	2.1	0.0	0.0	(0.5)	1.6	(0.5)
Overheads & other investment	1.9	0.5	2.4	0.0	0.0	0.3	2.7	0.3
Statutory Compliance	3.2	(0.4)	2.8	0.0	0.0	2.5	5.3	2.5
Investment programme	60.0	1.0	61.0	0.0	0.0	(10.0)	51.0	(10.0)
Total HRA	134.6	7.7	142.4	0.6	0.0	(15.4)	127.6	(14.8)

66. In line with the Better Council Homes programme, investment in the Council's housing stock and achieving the Decent Homes Standard and maintaining this is a Council priority; to address building safety risks and to reduce the need for responsive repairs.

67. The projected outturn for the investment on existing homes has been reduced in this period, to ensure the management of the HRA cash flow is maintained.

68. The investment programme will deliver the following this year:

- a) Investment to ensure we are compliant with the Building and Fire Safety Act, with works already committed to a number of high-rise blocks. These works include - installing fire rated flat entrance doors as well as addressing remediation access on a boroughwide basis.
- b) The decency programme will continue to deliver Kitchens, Bathrooms and Electrical Upgrades and boiler and roof replacements on our council homes

- c) Continue to improve the energy and thermal efficiency of our existing stock. These projects include the deep retrofit and external wall insulation, which are partly grant funded projects
- d) we will address statutory requirements (other than building safety and decency) including water safety and lift replacements works
69. The current market continues to be volatile, with challenges in market conditions and additional fire safety requirements the Development programme has significant challenges this year.
70. Alma - phases 2a and 4 have been brought forward, with completions expected in January 2024.
71. Reardon Court – works are progressing towards the delivery of 69 affordable units, these units are expected to be complete in April 2024.
72. The acquisitions budget includes the purchase of 137 new affordable homes at Alma and 27 units at Meridian Water.
73. Joyce and Snells – procurement is on going for the Principal Contractor, its estimated that 22 leaseholders will be brought back this year. This will assist in achieving vacant possession of the site to commence phase 1 of the project.

Social Value

74. Contracts let this year are expected to deliver the following social value outcomes:
- Apprenticeships
 - school placement/ work experience placements, with 4 targeted at BME and disabled school leavers
 - DIY skills workshops (2 per year) for residents
 - greening projects
 - A commitment that 40% of all contract labour will be from Enfield residents
 - A 3-tonne reduction in carbon generated from the council
 - 100% recyclable waste target
 - Resident energy awareness programme to address energy consumption and fuel poverty.
 - Moving forward all Social Value outcomes will be captured via the Social Value Portal, using the Council Housing social value model. Social Value will account for 10% of the tender evaluation score.

Financial Implications

75. Financial implications are integral to this report.

Legal Implications

76. The Council has a statutory duty to arrange for the proper administration of its financial affairs and a fiduciary duty to taxpayers with regards to its use of and accounting for public monies. This report assists in the discharge of those duties.

77. Section 151 of the Local Government Act 1972 requires local authorities to make arrangements for the proper administration of their financial affairs. The Local Government Act 1972 brought in the current regime for capital finance for local authorities.
78. There are no direct legal implications arising from this report. The report is produced as part of the requirements for managing the Council's spending within budget.

Equalities Implications

79. Not relevant to this report.

HR and Workforce Implications

80. Not relevant to this report.

Environmental and Climate Change Implications

81. Environmental and climate changes implications are referenced as relevant in the body of the report.

Public Health Implications

82. Through investment in capital building and maintenance, the Council influences the built environment within Enfield significantly. The built environment in turn influences how residents interact with their environment; for example, during active travel or accessing facilities. Ensuring that our capital buildings are maintained, fit for purpose, and wellbeing considerations are taken in terms of their use, how they promote residents' wellbeing is key to contributing positively towards the public's health. Additionally, ensuring that all buildings have minimal environmental impact also contributes towards enhancing resident's wellbeing.
83. The Council moved swiftly to safeguard the health of its residents and staff during a period of threat unprecedented in living memory. As previously reported the financial implications of this have been harsh and have reached into every department in the Council. As the council is fundamental to the health of Enfield residents it needs to achieve financial balance.
84. This report notes the work that the Council is and has already undertaken and therefore in and of itself does not have public health implications. However, both the Office for Budget Responsibility (OBR) and the Institute for Financial Services (IFS) have both reported on the negative health effects of the 2008 financial crisis. In order to mitigate the effects of this current crisis the council will need to attain financial balance, consider what the 'new normal' might be and how this might be achieved whilst optimising resident's health.

Property Implications

85. Whilst a number of capital projects mentioned within this report have property implications, these will have been highlighted in the relevant report that authorised the project. As such, this report in itself does not have any direct property implications.

Safeguarding Implications

86. Not relevant to this report

Report Author: Claire Eldred
Head of Finance HRA
Claire.eldred@Enfield.gov.uk



London Borough of Enfield

Report Title	Treasury Management Outturn Report 2022/23
Report to	Cabinet
Date of Meeting	13 September 2023
Cabinet Member	Cllr Leaver – Cabinet Member for Finance and Procurement
Executive Director	Fay Hammond – Executive Director of Resources
Report Authors	Olga Bennet - Director of Capital and Commercial Olu Ayodele – Head of Finance (Capital & Treasury) Milan Joshi – Asst Head of Finance Capital & Treasury
Ward(s) affected	All
Key Decision Number	KD 5655
Classification	Part 1 Public
Reason for exemption	Not applicable

Purpose of Report

1. To report the activities of the Council's Treasury Management function during the 2022/23 financial year. The key points of the report are highlighted in the Background section.

Recommendations

2. Cabinet is recommended to note the report prior to submission to Council on 27th September 2023.

Background

3. The key points of the report are set in the table below :

Key point	Details	Reference
Economic context	<p>Inflation review :</p> <p>5.5% at start of financial year 10.1% at end of financial year 6.80% at 4th September 2023 2.00% remains Government target</p> <p>Bank of England base rate review :</p> <p>0.75% at start of financial year 4.25% at end of financial year 5.25% as at 4th September 2023 Three further reviews expected this calendar year</p>	Para 9
Council's cost of borrowing and impact increased cost of borrowing	<p><u>2022/23 :</u> Interest cost as proportion of total debt outstanding reduced from 2.40% to 2.29% due mainly to repayment of loan principals (see below).</p> <p>Impact of rate increases will materialise in 2023/24.</p> <p><u>2023/24 :</u> Impact of rate increases will be felt in 2023/24 when £104.2m of the Council's total debt of £1,118.2m has to be replaced.</p> <p>Currently this £104.2m debt carrying average interest rate of 2.80%</p> <p>Current estimated cost of replacement debt 5.4% (PWLB long term)</p>	<p>Para 39</p> <p>Para 44</p> <p>Fig 1 & 2</p>
Average interest on total debt outstanding and Interest paid on external borrowing	<p>Average interest cost as a proportion of debt outstanding reduced in 2022/23 by 0.11% from 2.40% to 2.29% due mainly to repayment of loan principals resulting in 0.45% reduction in interest charges for repayment loans.</p> <p>Gross cost of borrowing increased over the year by £1.1m to £25.5m due mainly to additional borrowing of £164m taken at an average rate of 3.93%.</p>	Para 38
Borrowing Outstanding on 31st March 2023	<p>£1,118.2m as at 31st March 2023 (£1,015.1m as at 31st March 2022) An increase of £103.1m made up of £164m new borrowing offset by £60.9m loan repayments</p>	Para 24

Capital Financing Requirement (CFR) on 31 March 2023	The borrowing CFR (this represents the underlying need to borrow) is £1,336.2m as at 31st March 2023 (£1,244.1m as at 31st March 2022) An increase of £92.1m made up of : HRA CFR increased by £28.3m General Fund CFR increased £63.8m	Para 29
Investments & Net Borrowing (this is external borrowing less investments)	Interest earned on investments was £1.84m. Investments stood at £36.9m as of 31st March 2023. Amongst highest returns in comparator Authorities. Net Borrowing increased by £161.9m to £1,081.3m.	Para 50 Fig 3
Compliance with Treasury Management & Prudential Indicators	Compliant although significant additional costs expected for debt replacement	Para 77
Minimum Revenue Provision (MRP)	MRP chargeable to the General Fund (GF) for 2022/23 is £18.9m compared against budget £17.5m due mainly to lower capital expenditure in 2022/23.	Table 12
Interest charged on borrowing	Interest charged on debt during 2022/23 was £3.7m against budget £6.1m due mainly to voluntary contributions for Meridian Water	

4. The Local Government Act 2003 and the Local Authorities (Capital Financing and Accounting) Regulations 2003 require regular reports be submitted to the relevant Council Committee detailing the Council's treasury management activities.
5. This report updates Members on both the borrowing and investment decisions made by the Executive Director – Resources, under delegated authority in the context of prevailing economic conditions and considers the Council's Treasury Management performance. The Council can only borrow for capital investment, it cannot borrow to fund operational, day to day expenditure. The borrowing supports the Council's capital investment programmes for both Council Housing (HRA) and General Fund, the outputs from this investment are set out in monitoring reports appearing elsewhere on the agenda.
6. The regular reporting of treasury management activities assists Members to scrutinise officer decisions and monitor progress on the implementation of its borrowing and investment strategy as approved by Full Council.
7. The Council has adopted the Chartered Institute of Public Finance and Accountancy's Treasury Management in the Public Services: Code of Practice (the CIPFA Code) which requires the Authority to approve treasury management semi-annual and annual reports.
8. The Council's treasury management strategy for 2022/23 was approved by Council on 23rd February 2023 (KD 5504). The Council has borrowed and

invested substantial sums of money and is therefore exposed to financial risks including the loss of invested funds and the revenue effect of changing interest rates. The successful identification, monitoring and control of risk remains central to the treasury management strategy.

9. The 2021 Prudential Code includes a requirement for Councils to provide a Capital Strategy. The 2022/23 Capital strategy was approved by Council on the 23rd February 2023 (KD 5502) and the 2024/25 Capital Strategy will be presented to Cabinet on 18th October 2023, which is a summary document approved by full Council covering capital expenditure and financing, treasury management and non-treasury investments.

Economic context

10. Inflation, measured by the Consumer Prices Index (CPI) stood at 5.5% at the start of the financial year and rose steadily peaking at 11.1% in October before falling to 10.1% as at 31st March 2023. As at 4th September 2023 it stood at 6.8%, with the Government's long term target set at 2%.
11. The Bank of England's Monetary Policy Committee (MPC) relies on interest rates as the primary tool to combat inflation by regulating consumer demand and has increased the base rate at every meeting from 0.75% at the start of the financial year to 4.25% as at 31st March 2023. The rate as at 4th September 2023 was 5.25% with further reviews scheduled for 21st September, 2nd November and 14th December this calendar year.
12. The Council borrows mainly from the Public Works Loans Board (PWLB) although the cost of both long and short-term borrowing have increased significantly over the financial year and are summarised in Table 1 below:

Table 1: Historical PWLB rates

PWLB Maturity rates	1 year	5 year	10 year	20 year	30 year	40 year
1 st April 2022	2.15%	2.53%	2.71%	2.90%	2.81%	2.69%
12 th Oct 2022 Peak	4.80%	5.54%	5.67%	6.08%	5.98%	5.73%
31 st March 2023	4.98%	4.48%	4.55%	4.90%	4.86%	4.73%
31 st July 2023	6.09%	5.53%	5.34%	5.53%	5.47%	5.34%

Source : Debt Management Office 31st July 2023

13. These rate increases will impact the replacement of maturing debt and the long term affordability of the Capital programme. The 2024/25 Capital strategy, being presented to October Cabinet will detail the measures required to ensure the programme remains affordable
14. The Council will take advantage of concessionary borrowing for the HRA announced 15th March 2023 to support the delivery of social housing and is available from June 2023, initially for a period of one year.

Relevance to Council Plans and Strategies

- 15. Good homes in well-connected neighbourhoods
- 16. Build our Economy to create a thriving place
- 17. Sustain Strong and healthy Communities

Treasury Management Position

18. The Council started 2022/23 with net borrowing of £919.5m. This section starts by describing the position at the start of the financial year and then goes on to explain the financial position at the close of the financial year.
19. The underlying need to borrow for capital purposes is measured by the Capital Financing Requirement (CFR). This is usually higher than the actual borrowed amount because the Council uses internal borrowing to minimise external borrowing and reduce interest costs. The starting position for financial year 2022/23 is summarised in Table 2 below.

Table 2: Opening position for 2022/23 - Draft Balance Sheet Summary

Opening positions	31.3.22 Actual £m
General Fund CFR	975.7
HRA CFR	268.4
Borrowing CFR	1,244.1
External borrowing	1,015.1
Internal borrowing	229.0
Less : useable reserves & working capital	133.4
Net investments – Money Market Funds	95.6
Net borrowing : £1,015.1m less investments £95.6m	919.5

20. The Council's Borrowing CFR has increased from £1,244.1m to £1,336.2m as set out in the draft statement of accounts and Table 2 and 5.
21. The treasury management position on 31st March 2023 and the change during the year is shown in Table 3 below. All the investments shown below were in Money Market Funds (categorised as cash equivalent) for this financial year.

Table 3: Treasury Management Summary

Summary	31.3.22	31.3.23	31.3.23
----------------	----------------	----------------	----------------

	Balance £m	Movement £m	Balance £m	Ave rate %
Long-term borrowing	980.1	64.1	1,044.2	2.41%
Short-term borrowing	35.0	39.0	74.0	0.56%
Total borrowing	1,015.1	103.1	1,118.2	2.29%
Total investments	(95.6)	58.8	(36.9)	4.93%
Net Borrowing	919.5	161.9	1,081.3	2.19%

22. The increase in borrowing included £28m HRA, £25m Meridian Water, £19m Companies with the balance financing other General Fund capital expenditure.

23. Cash held in investments were run down to fund internal borrowing but maintained above the £35m minimum set out in the Treasury Management Strategy.

24. Further details on expenditure are set out in the Capital Outturn report appearing elsewhere on the agenda.

Borrowing Update

25. The main objective when borrowing is to strike an appropriately low risk balance between securing low interest costs and achieving cost certainty over the period for which funds are required. The flexibility to renegotiate loans should the Council's long-term plans change, is a secondary objective.

26. The Capital Strategy, to be submitted to Cabinet 18th October 2023, will set out the Council's longer term capital expenditure plans and how they will be funded. The use of internal cash balances and borrowing short term will continue until interest rates stabilise.

27. On 31st March 2023 the Council held loans of £1,118.2m, an increase of £103.1m from the 2021/22 closing balance. This was to fund capital expenditure not funded by internal resources. Outstanding loans on 31st March 2023 are summarised in Table 4 below and include loans that have been made to the Council's companies.

Table 4: Treasury Management Borrowing Summary

Type of Loan	31st March 2022 £m	Net movement £m	31st March 2023 £m	Interest rate	Weighted* Average Rate	Weighted* Average Maturity (years)
Public Works Loans Board	928.3	66.5	994.8	2.49%	2.29%	21.9
Local Authorities (short-term)	35.0	39.0	74.0	0.56%	0.05%	-
European Investment Bank	7.9	(0.3)	7.6	2.39%	0.02%	0.1

London Energy Efficiency Fund	2.1	(0.7)	1.4	2.23%	-	-
Mayors Energy Efficiency Fund	15	-	15	1.20%	0.02%	0.2
Heat Networks Investment Project	21.6	-	21.6	0.10%	-	0.5
Salix Funding	4.0	(0.9)	3.1	-	-	-
Greater London Authority	1.2	(0.5)	0.7	-	-	-
Total Debt	1,015.10	103.1	1,118.20	2.29%	2.37%	22.8
Accrued Interest	5.7	1.5	7.2	-	-	-
Total Debt & Accrued Interest Outstanding	1,020.80	104.6	1,125.40	2.29%	2.37%	22.8

*"Weighted average" gives greater emphasis to the higher value loans

28. The Council raised a total of £164m loans during the year whilst repaying maturing debt of £60.9m, resulting in a net increase in debt of £103.1m

29. The new debt was made up of £90m long term PWLB and £74m short term borrowing (£69m Local Authorities, £5m Building Societies) with average interest rates of 4.04% and 3.8% respectively. These rates relate to new borrowing in year and are included in the overall averages in the table above.

The Capital Financing Requirement (CFR)

30. The Council's underlying need to borrow for capital expenditure is termed the Capital Financing Requirement (CFR). This represents the accumulated capital expenditure to 31st March 2023 for which borrowing would have been required had the Council not used its own cash balances to supplement earmarked internal resources. It therefore differs to the actual borrowing.

31. This is done to ensure borrowing is kept to a minimum and cash balances maintained at a level adequate to support any day to day working capital requirements. The use of cash balances is termed internal borrowing with external borrowing representing the Council's actual debt.

32. The Council's borrowing of £1,118.2m was below the CFR of £1,336.2m and therefore in compliance with this Prudential Indicator for the CFR which requires total external debt to be no higher than the CFR. The difference of £218m is the accumulated cash resources the Council has used to reduce borrowing over and above the capital resources already allocated to finance its capital expenditure over the years.

33. Table 5 below analyses the Council's CFR and external borrowing as of 31 March 2023, split between the General Fund and HRA.

Table 5: Capital Financing Requirement

Capital Financing Requirement (CFR)	31 March 2022 (pre- audit) £m	31 March 2023 (pre-audit) £m
General Fund	975.7	1,039.4
Housing Revenue Account	268.4	296.8
Total CFR	1,244.1	1,336.2
<u>Represented as :</u>		
External Borrowing	1,015.1	1,118.2
Internal Borrowing	229.0	218.0
Total CFR	1,244.1	1,336.2
Authorised Limit : Prudential Indicator – limit which prohibits additional borrowing	1,668.0	1,655.0

34. The Authorised Limit represents the maximum debt beyond which any additional borrowing is prohibited. This limit can only be set by Full Council.
35. The Council is currently estimating the cost of new debt at 5.4% and will continue to use internal resources where possible to minimise borrowing whilst using shorter term borrowing to make up any shortfalls.
36. This estimate is based on the UK 15-year Gilt yield as at 31st July 2023 as this is considered a reasonable estimate of the return demanded by the Capital Markets in return for UK Government Bonds. The estimate includes an on-lending allowance expected to be charged by the Debt Management Office.
37. The risk with this approach is that the Council's cash balances are depleted to the minimum permitted levels of £35m and subsequently require replenishment through borrowing at potentially higher rates.

Forward Borrowing

38. During 2022/23, the Council entered into a forward loan agreement effective 30th November 2023 for £15m secured at 3.95% for one year. The market will continue to be monitored with a view to securing advantageous forward borrowing as appropriate.

Other Debt Liabilities

39. After £4m repayment of prior years' Private Finance Initiative/finance leases liabilities, total debt other than borrowing stood at £26.3m for this financial year end.

Cost of Borrowing

40. As detailed in Table 3, the average interest rate paid on total external debt in 2022/23 was 2.29% (2.40% in 2021/22) an overall reduction of 0.11%. This is due to two reasons.
41. Firstly, a reduction in the interest charged on the Council's Equal Instalment of Principal (EIP) loans. Interest payable reduced during the year from 0.45% from

1.70% to 1.25%. This was due to the repayment of loan principal which reduces the interest payable as this is calculated on the principal outstanding.

42. Secondly, a net increase in EIP loans of £39m, the first interest payments for which are not due until 2023/24, which reduces the interest payable as a *proportion of the principal outstanding*. Taken together these generate a reduction in the effective interest rate of EIP loans by 0.45% which pulls down the overall average by 0.11% from 2.40% to 2.29%.
43. Table 6 shows the Council's total cost of maintaining its debt portfolio, as well as how the debt cost has been recharged to the Housing Revenue Account and Council owned Companies to generate an overall net charge to General Fund of £3.7m.

Table 6: Debt summary

Debt	2021/22 £m	2022/23 £m
Public Works Loan Board	23.9	25.1
European Investment Bank	0.2	0.2
Mayors Energy Efficiency Fund	0.1	0.2
Total Interest on Actual Debt	24.2	25.5
Local Authority Short-Term	0	1.4
Commission on loans (arrangement fees)	0.1	0.1
Other costs	0.1	0.0
Total Cost of Debt	24.4	27
Funded by :		
Capitalised Interest on Meridian Water	6.9	6.6
Housing Revenue Account	9.8	11.3
Interest Recharges	0.1	- 0.7
Housing Gateway Limited	3.1	1.1
Energetik	0.6	3.2
Investment Income	0.1	1.8
Total recharges and income	20.6	23.3
General Fund net expenditure	3.8	3.7

44. Although Officers have been successful in securing lower rates in 2022/23 this situation is not expected to continue as debt matures and has to be replaced (see below).

Debt Maturity

45. The Council has 104 loans with some loans reaching maturity (becoming repayable) at up to 50 years with the average currently at 23 years. The "maturity

profile” shows the distribution of when cash has to be repaid to lenders and is composed of all loan products.

46. Assuming the Council still needs this money, the amount of cash repayable will equate to the amount the Council will have to borrow again through replacement debt at higher rates of interest.
47. In 2023/24 the Council will have to repay to its lenders £104.2m which carries an average interest cost of 2.80% per annum. If this same amount is then replaced at an estimated rate of 5.40% the increase in interest cost on a full year basis is estimated at £2.7m per annum. This assumes no reduction in capital expenditure or other mitigations and reflects the current economic environment.
48. Table 7 below shows the maturity structure of the Council’s debt portfolio as of 31st March 2023. Although within the thresholds of the Prudential Indicator for Maturity Profile the cost of replacing debt remains a key risk for the Council.

Table 7: Debt by maturity

Debt maturity	Loans Outstanding as at 31 March 2022 £m	Loans Outstanding as at 31 March 2023 £m
Under 1 year	61.1	104.2
1-2 Years	25.0	31.8
3-5 years	51.7	62.9
5-10 Years	147.1	178.7
10-15 Years	139.0	175.5
15-20 Years	152.2	128.6
20-25 Years	49.8	63.4
25-30 Years	69.5	94.4
30-35 Years	85.0	48.9
35-40 Years	41.0	74.8
40-45 Years	88.7	50.0
45+ Years	105.0	105.0
Total Debt	1,015.1	1,118.2

49. As at 31st March 2023 the Council held debt of £1.118bn made up of a combination of loan products. On the assumption this debt is replaced as it matures the Council is expected to incur significant additional interest costs based on current estimates of PWLB interest cost of 5.40% (based on 15 year UK Gilt yield).
50. Work is underway to develop the 2024/25 Capital strategy which will set out the framework for developing an affordable Capital programme in the short to medium term, ensuring the size of the programme reflects the impact on Revenue budgets arising from increasing Interest rates

51. Figure 1 below shows the trajectory of the £1.118bn debt replacement together with the gap between its cost and the expected cost of replacement debt.
52. Figure 2 shows that the £104.2m debt to be replaced in 2023/24 is mainly short term borrowing taken from other Local Authorities during 2022/23 when interest rates started increasing. This was deliberate as these loans carried lower rates than the longer term PWLB loans and were taken to ensure the Council is not locked into expensive long terms borrowing.

Figure 1 – Cost of replacement debt based on current estimates is higher than the debt coming up for replacement

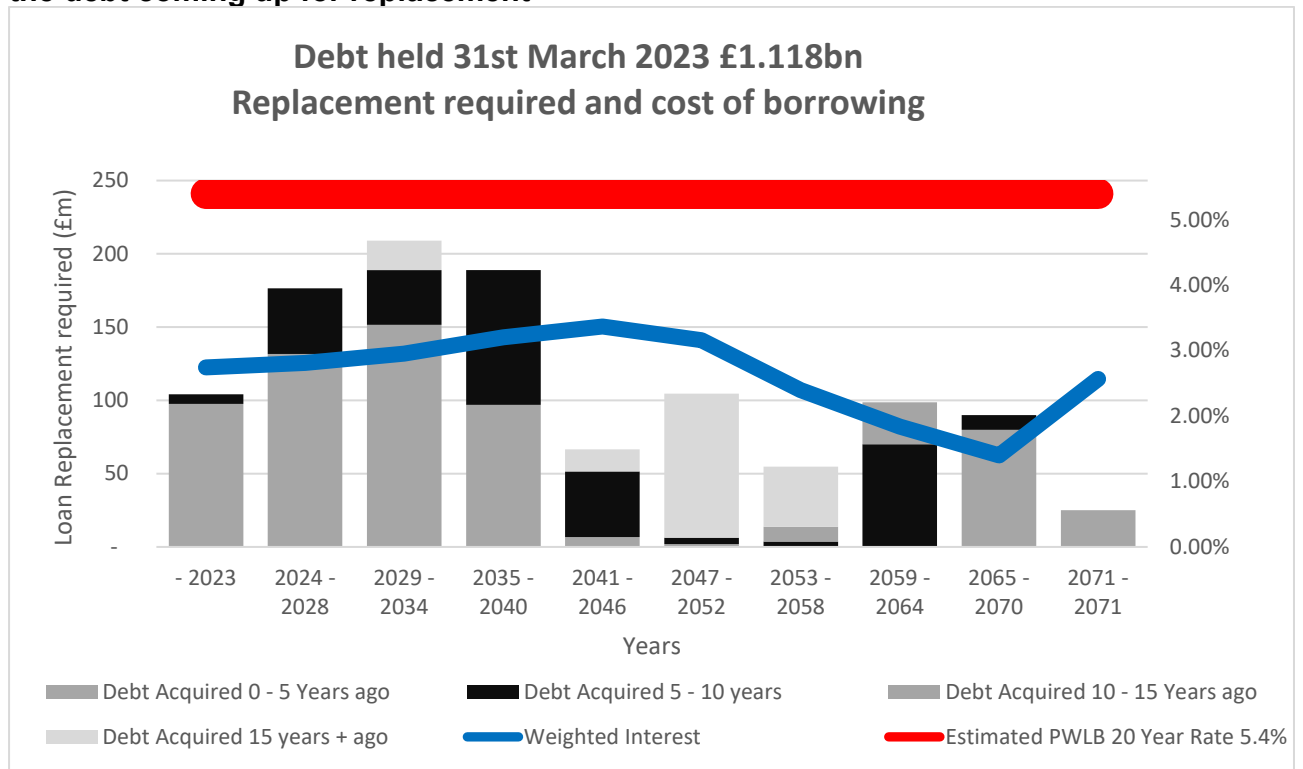
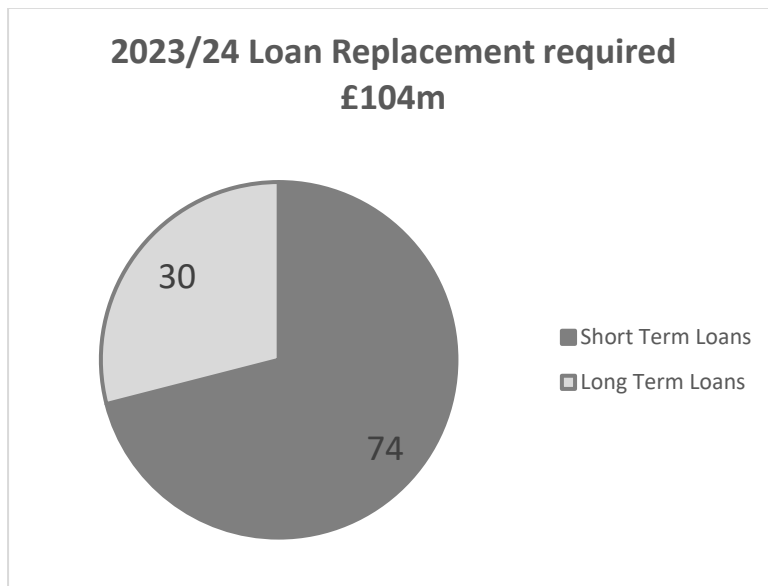


Figure 2 – Majority of debt to be replaced in 2023/24 is short term – deliberately taken to avoid committing to longer term debt at higher rates



Treasury Investment Activity

53. Total cash balances over the year varied considerably, predominantly because of the significant peaks and troughs arising from payment profiles of business rate collections, capital expenditure, DWP payments and housing benefit payments.

54. During the year the Council's investment balance ranged between £26 million and £137million due to timing differences between income and expenditure.

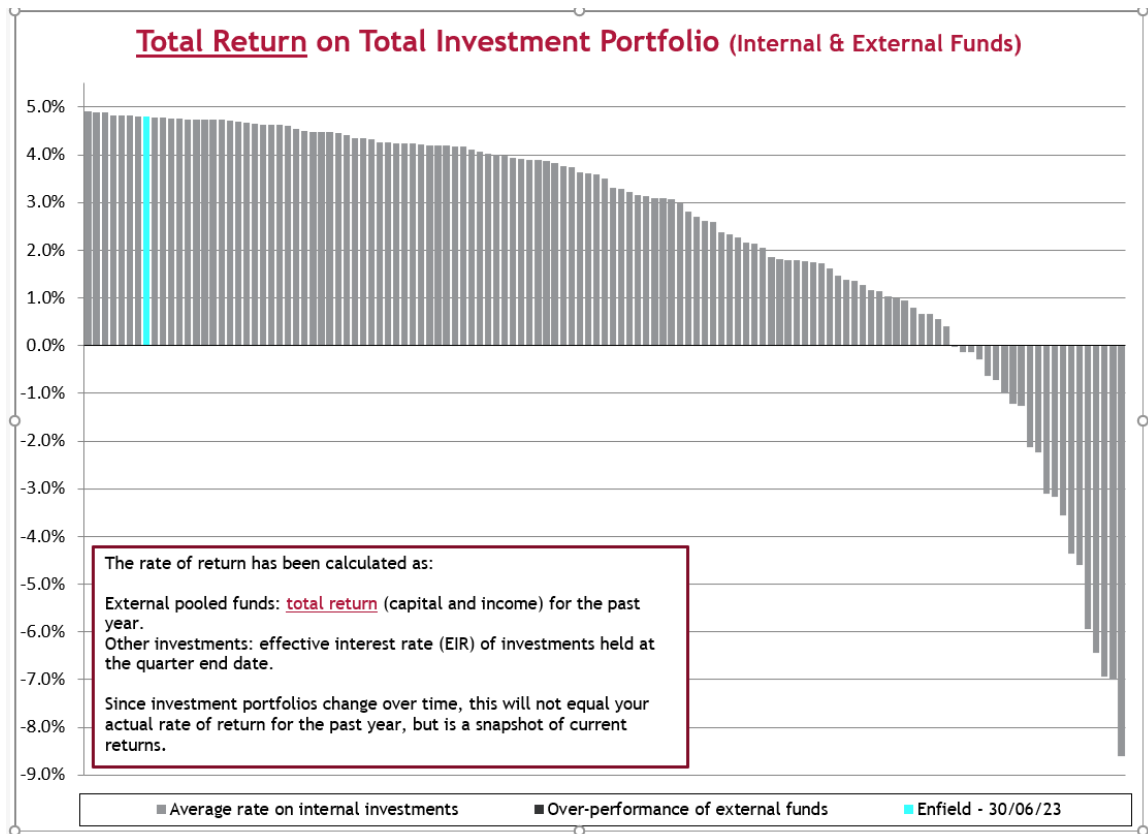
55. The investment position at the year end is shown in Table 8 below.

Table 8: Investment summary

Counterparties	31 March 2022 balance £m	Cumulative Sums Invested £m	Cumulative Repaid sums £m	31 March 2023 £m
Money Market Funds				
Goldman Sachs	25	65.2	(90.2)	0
Deutsche	0	28.8	(25.0)	3.8
Ignis	10	100.8	(110.8)	0
Federated	10	91.1	(101.1)	0
CCLA	25	25.5	(25.5)	25
HSBC Liquidity	0	65.3	(65.3)	0
Invesco	0	96.9	(96.9)	0
Aviva Investors	25	150.3	(167.2)	8.1
Call Accounts				
Santander	0	0	0	0
HSBC	0.6	0	(0.6)	0
Handelsbanken	0	0	0	0
Total Cash Investments	95.6	623.9	(682.6)	36.9

56. The Council generated investment income of £1.84m on cash balances held in call accounts and money market funds during this financial year equating to 4.93% on average. On average the Council's cash investment portfolio had a risk weighting equivalent to A+ credit rating. Benchmarking from the Council's Treasury Advisors show the Council to be amongst the best performers in this regard as set out in the ranking shown below.

Figures 3 – Councils return on investments were amongst highest in England



Investment Benchmarking

57. Table 9 below show the progression of risk and return metrics for the Enfield Investments portfolio compared with other local authorities as extracted from Arlingclose quarterly investment benchmarking as of 31st March 2023:

Table 9: Investment benchmarking

Benchmarking	Credit Score	Credit Rating	Bail-in Exposure	Weighted Average Maturity (days)	Rate of Return %
31.03.2023	5.00	A+	100%	1	4.12%
31.03.2022	4.90	A+	100%	1	0.52%
Similar LA's	4.71	A+	61%	32	2.24%
All LA's	4.71	A+	59%	12	1.59%

58. Both the CIPFA Code and Government guidance require the Council to invest its funds prudently, and to have regard to the security and liquidity of its treasury investments before seeking the optimum rate of return, or yield. The Council's objective when investing money is to strike an appropriate balance between risk and return, minimising the risk of incurring losses from defaults and the risk of receiving unsuitably low investment income.
59. **Credit score and credit rating** measures the credit risk of the Council's investment portfolio. At the end of the reporting period our investment portfolio has been assigned a credit score of 5.00 based on an average long-term credit rating from Fitch as A+. It is worth noting that this is expected of our investment portfolio as all the investments are in money market funds with average maturity of 1 day for instant and liquidity/easy access.
60. The credit score of money market funds is calculated from the fund's investments on the previous month end date. As part of Arlingclose investment advice an average credit rating from Fitch, Moody's and Standard & Poor's are converted to a number, for example AAA=1, AA+=2, etc. Higher numbers therefore indicate higher risk.
61. The Council's investment portfolio of £36.9m at 31st March 2023 has 100% "bail in" exposure meaning some or all of the investment can be lost in the event Money Market Funds (MMF) fails.
62. Prior to 2013, failed banks were either bailed out by Government or placed into administration, with losses shared amongst most investors.
63. The risk of these losses has been substantially mitigated by the Council placing these investments with six different MMFs, then with each MMF subsequently invested in more than 10 institutions.

Non-Treasury Investments

64. The definition of investments in CIPFA's revised 2021 Treasury Management Code covers all the financial assets of the Authority as well as other non-financial assets which the Authority holds primarily for financial return. Investments that do not meet the definition of treasury management investments (i.e. management of surplus cash) are categorised as either for service purposes (made explicitly to further service objectives) or for commercial purposes (made primarily for financial return).
65. Investment Guidance issued by the Department for Levelling Up Housing and Communities (DLUHC) also broadens the definition of investments to include all such assets held partially or wholly for financial return.
66. The Authority also held £93.9m of such investments as loans to subsidiaries as set out in table 10 below :

Table 10: Council owned Companies

Council owned Companies	Housing Gateway Ltd £m	Lea Valley Heat Networks Ltd £m	Total £m
31 March 2022 (nominal)	127.40	15.20	142.60
New Borrowing	0.00	19.00	19.00
Repaid Borrowing	(0.60)	(0.30)	(0.90)
Balance at 31 March 2023	126.80	33.90	160.70
Reclassified as Investment in Subsidiary	(43.40)	(4.00)	(47.40)
Loan impairment	-	(19.40)	(19.40)
Balance sheet value at 31st March 2023	83.40	10.50	93.90

67. Net loans advanced to the Council's subsidiary companies to date, totalled £160.7m as at 31st March 2023 made up £126.8m Housing Gateway Limited (HGL) and £33.9m Lea Valley Heat Networks (LVHN).

68. In accordance with Soft Loan accounting which recognises the sub-market element of the loan advances £47.4m of these loans have been classified as investments in subsidiaries.

69. In respect of LVHN the Council has impaired the loans advanced by £19.4m to ensure a prudent estimate is assigned to the recoverable amount after taking into account the inherent business risk of the venture. This adjustment has no impact on the Council's useable reserves in accordance with IFRS 9.

70. These adjustments generate a fair value of the loans advanced of £83.4m for HGL and £10.5m LVHN, totalling £93.9m

71. These investments generated no investment income in 2022/23 and the Council held no investments for commercial purposes.

Gross to Net Table and Debt Servicing Costs

72. This shows how the total, or "gross", debt and interest of the Council as a whole is divided into its main constituent services (HRA, Meridian Water and Companies) to leave the residue, or "net", debt and interest attributable to the Council's General Fund.

73. It also shows how financial liabilities (PFI and lease obligations) increase and how its investments decrease the Council's overall debt position. Both are shown in the tables below.

74. The Council's net gross debt increased by £157.8m from £949.8m to £1,107.6m in 2022/23 as shown in Table 11. Although this will create pressure

on the revenue budget this impact will be recognised in the Council's Medium Term Financial Plan.

Table 11: Gross to Net

Gross to Net table	31 st March 2022	31 st March 2023	
	Actual £m	Original Budget £m	Actual £m
Gross Debt and interest to Net General Fund position:			
Gross borrowing	1,015.10	1,302.6	1,118.20
Companies & Schools	(142.3)	(212.0)	(160.7)
Meridian Water	(350.9)	(406.1)	(374.9)
HRA	(268.4)	(334.8)	(296.8)
General Fund	253.5	349.7	285.8
Gross Debt to Net Debt :			
Total borrowing	1,015.10	1,302.6	1,118.20
PFI & Finance leases	30.3	26.3	26.3
Gross Debt	1,045.40	1,328.9	1,144.50
Treasury investments	(95.6)	(35.0)	(36.9)
Net Debt	949.8	1,293.9	1,107.60

75. The Council's revenue cost of debt servicing for 2022/23 is summarised in Table 12 below. The net interest charge to General Fund was under spent against budget by £2.4m due mainly to lower than expected spend on the capital programme and MRP overspent by £1.4m due mainly to voluntary contributions in respect of Meridian Water.

Table 12 : Debt Servicing Costs

Net interest and MRP cost	2022/23 £m
<u>Interest on borrowing :</u>	
Gross borrowing	27.0
Meridian Water	(6.6)
HRA	(11.3)
Companies	(4.3)
School and other	0.7
Treasury investments	(1.8)
Net interest	3.7
Budget	6.1
(Under) over spend	(2.4)
<u>Minimum Revenue Provision (MRP) :</u>	

MRP	18.9
Budget	17.5
(Under) over spend	1.4

Debt Restructuring

76. Debt restructuring normally involves prematurely replacing existing debt (at a premium or discount) with new loans to secure net savings in interest payable or a smoother maturity profile. Restructuring can involve the conversion of fixed rate interest loans to variable rate loans and vice versa.

77. No restructuring was done during the year as the new PWLB borrowing rates and premature repayment rates made restructuring unviable. The Council will continue to actively seek opportunities to restructure debt, if viable.

Treasury Management Indicators - overview

78. The Council was in compliance with all nine indicators used to ensure its activities were within well-defined limits, summarised below :

- **Operational Boundary and Authorised Limit**
Set by the Council to ensure external debt does not exceed prescribed limits
- **Liability Benchmark**
An estimate of how much debt the Council should be carrying based on external debt and requirements to maintain liquidity and is normally forecast for at least ten years
- **Debt Servicing costs as a proportion of revenue resources**
An assessment of the sustainability of the Council's borrowing commitments in the context of its revenue resources. Three main measures are used including one recently introduced by DLUHC in the context of the Levelling Up and Regeneration Bill (May 2022)
- **Net income from Commercial & Service Investments to Net Revenue Budget –**
Considers the Council's exposure to risk from commercial and service investment income in relation to its overall revenue resources
- **Risk & Liquidity**
A suite of five indicators assessing the risk and liquidity of the Council's borrowing and investment portfolio

Treasury Management Indicators - results

Operational Boundary and Authorised Limit

79. Throughout 2022/23 the total loan debt was kept within the limits approved by Council against an authorised limit of £1,655 million. The authorised limit (as defined by the Prudential Code) was set as a precaution against the failure to receive a source of income or a major unexpected expenditure. In the unlikely event of this happening, the Council would need to borrow on a temporary basis to cover the shortfall in cash receipts. Any significant breach must be reported to the Council.

80. Officers report that all treasury management activities undertaken during the year complied fully with the CIPFA Code of Practice and the Council's approved Treasury Management Strategy.

81. Compliance with the authorised limit and operational boundary for external debt is demonstrated in table 12 below.

Table 13 : Approved Borrowing Limits

Approved Borrowing Limits 2022/23	31st March 2023 Actual £m	Operational Boundary £m	Authorised Limit £m	Complied?
Borrowing	1,118.20	1,329.00	1,355.00	Yes
PFI and Finance Leases	26.3	26	300	Yes*
Total Debt	1,144.50	1,355.00	1,655.00	

*temporary breach of Operational Boundary permitted as long as within Authorised Limit

82. The Authorised Limit is the ultimate threshold beyond which additional borrowing is prohibited. A temporary breach of the Operational Boundary is not counted as a compliance failure if it is due to variations in cash flow and of a relatively low value. PFI and Finance lease liabilities exceeded the Operational Boundary by £300k but were within the Authorised Limit therefore no compliance failure has been reported.

Liability benchmark

83. This is basically outstanding debt plus an allowance for liquidity to maintain day to day working capital and is therefore an estimate of how much debt the Council should be carrying. Table 13 shows how this is calculated for 2022/23 and the chart showing the liability benchmark and projected debt levels for the Council in the future.

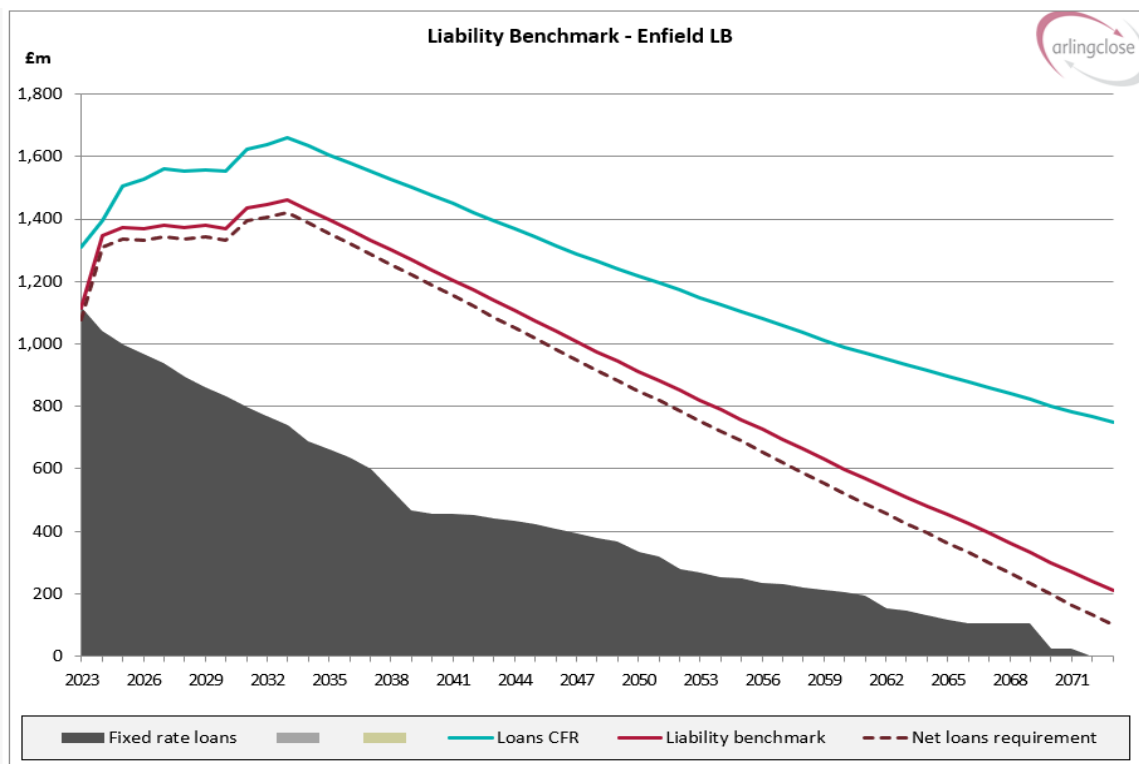
Table 14: Balance Sheet Summary

Balance Sheet Summary	31 March 2022 Actual £m	31 March 2023 Actual £m
Capital Financing Requirement (CFR) : the accumulated capital expenditure to 31 st March 2023 for which borrowing <i>would have been required</i> had the Council not used its own cash resources (termed "internal borrowing") to offset actual borrowing		
General Fund CFR	975.7	1,039.4
Housing Revenue Account CFR	268.4	296.8

Capital Financing Requirement	1,244.1	1,336.2
<u>CFR Represented as :</u>		
External Borrowing	1,015.1	1,118.2
Internal Borrowing	229.0	218.0
Capital Financing Requirement	1,244.1	1,336.2
<u>Internal borrowing represented as :</u>		
Usable Reserves & working capital	(133.4)	(181.1)
Net Investments	(95.6)	(36.9)
Internal borrowing	(229.0)	(218.0)
		.2
Liability Benchmark : estimate of net borrowing requirement including allowance for liquidity		
Capital Financing Requirement	1,244.1	1,336.2
Less : Balance Sheet resources	(229.0)	(218.0)
Add: Allowance for liquidity	35.0	35.0
Liability benchmark (year end)	1,050.1	1,153.2

84. The Chart below illustrates the Council's treasury position on 31 March 2023. It shows the borrowing the Council already has (shaded in grey) does not exceed the borrowing amount required in total (red line). This chart uses data of the capital programme up to 2032 only.

Figure 4



Debt Servicing costs as a proportion of revenue resources

85. DLUHC, on 4th July 2023, set up the Office for Local Government (“Oflog”), aimed at increasing transparency and identifying Councils “at risk of potential failure”.

86. In the context of the Levelling up and Regeneration Bill (introduced to Parliament 11th May 2022, presently in the House of Lords) which makes similar references, three indicators which assess the resilience of the Council’s revenue budgets to contain debt servicing costs have been presented in table 5 below.

- Oflog indicator “Debt Servicing as a proportion of Core Spending Power” (CSP) where CSP measures revenue resources by the funding available for General Fund services comprised mainly of Council tax and specific Government grants.
- Debt servicing costs as a proportion of Net Revenue Budget - introduced by the Treasury Management Strategy Statement 2023/24 (KD 5504) approved by Council 23rd February 2023 and will be referenced as a key indicator of affordability in the upcoming Capital Strategy.
- Ratio of external debt to Net Revenue Budget – introduced by the Treasury Management Strategy Statement 2022/23 (KD 5355) approved by Council 24th February 2022, similar to the above Oflog indicator but using Net Revenue Budget which includes a broader span of revenue resources

87. These each assess this criteria differently but taken together generate a corroborative measure of the resilience of the Council’s revenue resources which indicates debt and debt financing have been stable across financial years

2021/22 and 2022/23 but are set to increase in 2023/24 based on current approved estimates.

Table 15 : Debt Servicing costs as proportion of Net Revenue Budget

Financing as a proportion of Revenue Resources	2021/22 Outturn Compared to all other London Councils (below)	2022/23 Outturn	2023/24 Estimate Supporting Capital Strategy
Debt Servicing as a proportion of Core Spending Power (Oflog)	9.2%	8.8%	11.6%
Debt servicing costs as a proportion of Net Revenue Budget	9.0%	8.5%	13.2%
Ratio of external debt to Net Revenue Budget	4.0 : 1	4.0 : 1	5.5 : 1

Net income from Commercial & Service Investments to Net Revenue Budget

88. The primary purpose of the Council's investments in Housing Gateway Limited and Lea Valley Heat Networks Limited are the provision of temporary accommodation (a statutory duty) and the provision of sustainable and low cost energy to the Borough's residents and businesses respectively.

89. Similarly, the Council's share of the Joint Venture at Montagu Industrial Estate is primarily for the economic regeneration of the area which will have wider benefits for residents and businesses within the Borough.

90. No income was generated by these investments in 2022/23 and any future income will be incidental to the provision of services and not driven for pure commercial gain.

91. During 2022/23 net income from the Council's investment properties made up 3.5% of the Net Revenue Budget which is considered neither significant nor a risk and is incidental to the provision of the Council's wider services.

Risk & Liquidity

92. **Security:** The Council has adopted a voluntary measure of its exposure to credit risk by monitoring the value weighted average credit rating and credit score of its investment portfolio. This is calculated by applying a score to each investment (AAA=1, AA+=2, etc.) and taking the arithmetic average, weighted by the size of each investment. Unrated investments are assigned a score based on their perceived risk, summarised in table 14 below.

Table 16: Credit Risk

Credit Risk	31.3.23 Actual	2022/23 Target	Complied?

Portfolio average credit rating	A+	A	Yes
Portfolio average credit score	5	6	Yes

93. **Liquidity:** The Council has adopted a voluntary measure of its exposure to liquidity risk by monitoring the amount of cash available to meet unexpected payments within a rolling three-month period, without additional borrowing, summarised in table 15 below.

Table 17: Liquidity Risk Indicator

Liquidity Risk	31.3.23 Actual £m	2022/23 Target £m	Complied?
Total cash available within 3 months	36.9	35.0	Yes

94. **Interest Rate Exposures:** This indicator is set to control the Council's exposure to interest rate risk. The Council held no variable interest rate debt during 2022/23. However, the Council's Treasury Management Strategy does permit variable interest rate loans, summarised in table 16 below.

Table 18: Interest Rate Risk Indicator

Interest Rate Risk	31.3.23 Actual	2022/23 Limit	Complied?
Upper limit on one-year revenue impact of a 1% <u>rise</u> in interest rates	0.0	+£4m	Yes
Upper limit on one-year revenue impact of a 1% <u>fall</u> in interest rates	0.0	-£4m	Yes

95. The impact of a change in interest rates is calculated on the assumption that maturing loans and investment will be replaced at current rates.

96. **Maturity Structure of Borrowing:** This indicator is set to control the Council's exposure to refinancing risk. The upper and lower limits on the maturity structure of all borrowing are summarised in table 17 below.

Table 19: Maturity Structure

Maturity Structure	31.3.23 Actual £m	31.3.23 Actual %	Upper Limit	Lower Limit	Complied?
Under 12 months	104.2	9.3%	30%	0%	Yes
12 months & within 24 months	31.8	2.8%	35%	0%	Yes
24 months and within 5 years	62.9	5.6%	40%	0%	Yes
5 years and within 10 years	178.7	16.0%	45%	0%	Yes
10 years and above	740.6	66.2%	100%	0%	Yes
Total	1,118.2	100%			

97. Principal Sums Invested for Periods Longer than a year: The purpose of this indicator is to control the Council's exposure to the risk of incurring losses by

seeking early repayment of its investments. The limits on the long-term principal sum invested to final maturities beyond the period are set out in table 18 below.

Table 20 : Principals invested over one year

Principal invested over one year	2022/23	2023/24	No fixed date
Actual principal invested beyond 365 days	Nil	Nil	Nil
Limit on principal invested beyond 365 days	£25m	£25m	£0m
Complied?	Yes	Yes	Yes

98. Long-term investments with no fixed maturity date include strategic pooled funds and real estate investment trusts but exclude money market funds and bank accounts with no fixed maturity date as these are considered short-term.

Minimum Revenue Provision

99. In accordance with the Local Government Act 2003 and revised Guidance issued 2018, the Council is required to pay off an element of the accumulated General Fund capital expenditure, which was funded from borrowing, through an annual revenue charge known as the Minimum Revenue Provision (MRP).

100. The actual MRP charge for 2022/23 was £18.9m and total Financing Cost Charged to General Fund for 2022/23 was £23.7m.

101. The Council's MRP Policy was amended during the reporting financial year and approved by Council at its meeting of 23rd February 2023.

MRP Consultation and Enfield Council's MRP Policy Review

102. The Department for Levelling Up, Housing and Communities (DLUHC) initiated a consultation on changes to the MRP framework from 30th November 2021 to 8th February 2022, the results of which have not yet been published but are expected to impact Councils in 2023/24.

103. The two main proposals are expected to increase MRP charges if implemented, as currently worded, as follows:

- **Council owned companies** - Loans made by the Council currently use the capital receipts from repayments to reduce the MRP. The consultation proposes this is no longer permitted which would significantly increase MRP charges in the short term with capital receipts only taking effect to reduce MRP in the longer term. A mitigation could be the acknowledgement of loan agreements stipulating a repayment trajectory which could have the effect of reducing the MRP charges.
- **Meridian Water** is modelled to be funded partly by MRP and partly through capital receipts generated during the life of the project. If the current proposed wording is not altered to allow self-financing projects, then this may lead to a

significant impact to the revenue budget. Although the capital receipts generated by Meridian Water will be used to fund future stages of Meridian Water or other projects upfront, the MRP charge would increase in the medium term. The potential impact of this has been included in the Meridian Water financial model refresh.

104. The Council's Annual MRP Statement, published as part of the Treasury Management Strategy Statement, (KD 5504) approved by Council 23rd February 2023, sets out the assumptions to be used in applying MRP from 1st April 2023 including the application of capital receipts and use of voluntary MRP to accelerate debt extinguishment where such opportunities exist.
105. The Council has also commissioned its external Treasury Advisers to review the impact of the consultation once final proposals have been announced by the Government the results of which will be used to update the Capital Strategy and Mid-Year Treasury Management Update which will be submitted to Cabinet 18th October 2023.

Financial Implications

106. This is a noting report which fulfils the requirement to report annually the performance of the Council's treasury management activities. Financial implications are set out in the body of the report.

Legal Implications

Ludmilla Iyavoo, Senior Lawyer, 18 August 2023.

107. Under Part 1 of the Local Government Act 2003 and Regulation 24 of the Local Authorities (Capital Finance and Accounting) (England) Regulations 2003, local authorities in England are required to have regard to the 'Treasury Management in the Public Services: Code of Practice' and the Official 'Prudential Code for Capital Finance in Local Authorities', both published by CIPFA.
108. The Department for Levelling Up, Housing and Communities has also issued Statutory Guidance on Local Government Investments (the 'Investments Guidance') and the Minimum Revenue Provision (the 'MRP Guidance').
109. The Treasury Management Code requires the Council to approve an annual strategy report for the year ahead. The Code also requires the Council to approve an annual review of the previous year. This report comprises the annual review for 2022/23.

Equalities Implications

See attached appendix

Safeguarding Implications

None

Report Author: Olu Ayodele
Head of Finance - Capital & Treasury

olu.ayodele@enfield.gov.uk
0208 132 1321

Appendices

Equalities Impact Assessment

Background Papers

The following documents have been relied on in the preparation of this report:

- (i) Treasury Management Strategy Statement 2022/23 (KD5355) approved by Council 24th February 2022
- (ii) Treasury Management Strategy Statement 2022/23 (KD5504) approved by Council 23rd February 2023

SECTION 1 – Equality Analysis Details

Title of service activity / policy/ strategy/ budget change/ decision that you are assessing	Treasury Management Outturn Report 2022/23
Lead officer(s) name(s) and contact details	Olu Ayodele
Team/ Department	Resources – Finance
Executive Director	Fay Hammond
Cabinet Member	Cllr Leaver
Date of EqIA completion	14th Aug 2023

SECTION 2 – Summary of Proposal

Please give a brief summary of the proposed service change / policy/ strategy/ budget change/project plan/ key decision

Please summarise briefly:

What is the proposed decision or change?

What are the reasons for the decision or change?

What outcomes are you hoping to achieve from this change?

Who will be impacted by the project or change - staff, service users, or the wider community?

Summarises the Council's debt and investment portfolios as at 31 March 2023. Attention drawn to interest paid and investment returns earned together with overall levels of debt against established thresholds to ensure Council's financial position remains sustainable.

SECTION 3 – Equality Analysis

This section asks you to consider the potential differential impact of the proposed decision or change on different protected characteristics, and what mitigating actions should be taken to avoid or counteract any negative impact.

According to the Equality Act 2010, protected characteristics are aspects of a person's identity that make them who they are. The law defines 9 protected characteristics:

1. Age
2. Disability
3. Gender reassignment.
4. Marriage and civil partnership.
5. Pregnancy and maternity.
6. Race
7. Religion or belief.
8. Sex
9. Sexual orientation.

At Enfield Council, we also consider socio-economic status as an additional characteristic.

“Differential impact” means that people of a particular protected characteristic (eg people of a particular age, people with a disability, people of a particular gender, or people from a particular race and religion) will be significantly more affected by the change than other groups. Please consider both potential positive and negative impacts, and, where possible, provide evidence to explain why this group might be particularly affected. If there is no differential impact for that group, briefly explain why this is not applicable.

Please consider how the proposed change will affect staff, service users or members of the wider community who share one of the following protected characteristics.

Age
This can refer to people of a specific age e.g. 18-year olds, or age range e.g. 0-18 year olds.
Will the proposed change to service/policy/budget have a differential impact [positive or negative] on people of a specific age or age group (e.g. older or younger people)?
Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.
None
Mitigating actions to be taken
Not applicable

Disability
A person has a disability if they have a physical or mental impairment which has a substantial and long-term adverse effect on the person's ability to carry out normal day-day activities.
This could include: Physical impairment, hearing impairment, visual impairment, learning difficulties, long-standing illness or health condition, mental illness, substance abuse or other impairments.
Will the proposed change to service/policy/budget have a differential impact [positive or negative] on people with disabilities?
Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.
None
Mitigating actions to be taken
Not applicable

Gender Reassignment
This refers to people who are proposing to undergo, are undergoing, or have undergone a process (or part of a process) to reassign their sex by changing physiological or other attributes of sex.
Will this change to service/policy/budget have a differential impact [positive or negative] on transgender people?
Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.
None
Mitigating actions to be taken
Not applicable

Marriage and Civil Partnership

Marriage and civil partnerships are different ways of legally recognising relationships. The formation of a civil partnership must remain secular, whereas a marriage can be conducted through either religious or civil ceremonies. In the U.K both marriages and civil partnerships can be same sex or mixed sex. Civil partners must be treated the same as married couples on a wide range of legal matters.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people in a marriage or civil partnership?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected

None

Mitigating actions to be taken

Not applicable

Pregnancy and maternity

Pregnancy refers to the condition of being pregnant or expecting a baby. Maternity refers to the period after the birth and is linked to maternity leave in the employment context. In the non-work context, protection against maternity discrimination is for 26 weeks after giving birth, and this includes treating a woman unfavourably because she is breastfeeding.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on pregnancy and maternity?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected

None

Mitigating actions to be taken

Nor applicable

Race

This refers to a group of people defined by their race, colour, and nationality (including citizenship), ethnic or national origins.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a **differential impact [positive or negative]** on people of a certain race?

Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected

None

Mitigating actions to be taken

Not applicable

Religion and belief

Religion refers to a person's faith (e.g. Buddhism, Islam, Christianity, Judaism, Sikhism, Hinduism). Belief includes religious and philosophical beliefs including lack of belief (e.g. Atheism). Generally, a belief should affect your life choices or the way you live.

Will this change to service/policy/budget have a differential impact [positive or negative] on people who follow a religion or belief, including lack of belief?
Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.
None
Mitigating actions to be taken
Not applicable

Sex
Sex refers to whether you are a man or woman.
Will this change to service/policy/budget have a differential impact [positive or negative] on men or women?
Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.
None
Mitigating actions to be taken
Not applicable

Sexual Orientation
This refers to whether a person is sexually attracted to people of the same sex or a different sex to themselves. Please consider the impact on people who identify as heterosexual, bisexual, gay, lesbian, non-binary or asexual.
Will this change to service/policy/budget have a differential impact [positive or negative] on people with a particular sexual orientation?
Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.
None
Mitigating actions to be taken
Not applicable

Socio-economic deprivation
This refers to people who are disadvantaged due to socio-economic factors e.g. unemployment, low income, low academic qualifications or living in a deprived area, social housing or unstable housing.
Will this change to service/policy/budget have a differential impact [positive or negative] on people who are socio-economically disadvantaged?
Please provide evidence to explain why this group may be particularly affected.
None
Mitigating actions to be taken.
Not applicable

SECTION 4 – Monitoring and Review

Identified Issue	Action Required	Lead officer	Timescale/By When	Costs	Review Date/Comments
Not applicable					
<p>How do you intend to monitor and review the effects of this proposal? Not applicable</p> <p>Who will be responsible for assessing the effects of this proposal? Not applicable</p> <p>The report provides an update on the Council’s level of borrowing and investments and has no impact on any groups with protected characteristics or persons who may attract “differential impact” from any of the proposals in the report.</p>					

SECTION 5 – Action Plan for Mitigating Actions.

None required

This page is intentionally left blank